# CAMBRIDGE ENGLISH CLASSICS

The English Writings of Abraham Cowley

Boin 1618 Died 1667

# **POEMS**

MISCELLANIES, THE MISTRESS,
PINDARIQUE ODES, DAVIDEIS,
VERSES WRITTEN ON SEVERAL OCCASIONS

THE TEXT EDITED BY
A R WALLER, MA



CAMBRIDGE at the University Press

### CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,

C F CLAY, MANAGER

Rondon AVE MARIA LANE, LC

Stargow 50 WELLINGTON STREET



Leiping & A PROCKHAUS

Arbo Pork THE MACMILIAN COMIANA

Bombay and Calcutta MACMILIAN AND CO I 10

### NOTE

THE text of this volume is that of the first collected edition of Cowley's works, a folio volume (11½ ins × 7 ins) published in 1668, the year after his death

This folio contains 'An Account of the Life and Writings of Mr ABRAHAM COWLEY Written to M' M' CLIFFORD,' by Thomas Sprat (later, Dean of Westminster and Bishop of Rochester), following W Faithorne's engraved portrait of Cowley and the title page (see p vii), and preceding the Dedicatory Elegy and Cowley's Preface (see pp 1, 4) 'Account' states that 'Mr Cowley in his Will recommended to my care the revising of all his Works that were formerly printed, and the collecting of those Papers which he had design'd for the Piess And he did it with this particular Obligation, That I should be sure to let nothing pass, that might seem the least offence to Religion or good Manners According to his desire and his own intention, I have now set forth his Latin and English Writings, each in a Volume apart, and to that which was before extant in both Languages, I have added all that I could find in his Closet, which he had brought to any manner of perfection'

The present volume contains the 'four parts' which had constituted the earlier folio of 1656, referred to in Cowley's Preface (p 9) It also contains the 'Verses written on several occasions,' published by Cowley in 1663, after an unauthorised edition had been printed in Dublin A few verse translations,

### NOTE

which had appeared in the 1663 volume, were incorporated in the 1668 folio in 'Several Discourses by way of Essays in Verse and Prose' and will be included in the companion volume mentioned below

At the end of this book will be found the variations noted in a collation of the 1668 text with the folio of 1656, the volume of 1663, and the edition of 'The Mistress' which had appeared in 1647

The course adopted in the case of misprints is the same as that followed in the other texts in this series, square brackets in the poems indicate where errors have been noticed, and these are explained in the Notes but a conservative attitude has been deliberately adopted in deciding what are, and what are not, misprints, both in spelling and in punctuation. A few accents only, italic for roman signs, etc, have been silently altered

A companion volume to the present is in the press It will contain the miscellaneous prose contents of the 1668 folio, including the 'Several Discourses by way of Essays in Verse and Prose,' Cowley's Juvenile writings, not collected by him, and his English plays The two volumes will thus contain the whole of Cowley's English writings it is not intended to reprint his Latin works in this edition

### A R WALLER

CAMBRIDGE, I June, 1905

### THE

# WORKS

OF

# M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Cowley

Consisting of

Those which were formerly Printed

AND

Those which he Design'd for the Press,

Now Published out of the Authors

ORIGINAL COPIES

### LONDON,

Printed by  $\mathcal{F}$  M for Henry Herringman, at the Sign of the Blew Anchor in the Lower Walk of the New Exchange 1668.

# ELEGIA

### DEDICATORIA, ad ILLUSTRISSIMAM

# Academiam

### CANTABRIGIENSEM.

H Oc tibi de Nato ditissima Mater egeno Exiguum immensi pignus Amoris habe Heu meliora tibi depromere dona volentes Astringit gratas parcior area manus Tune tui poteris vocem hic agnoscere Nati Tam male formatam, dissimilemq, tuæ? Tune hic materni vestigia sacra decoris, Tu Speculum poteris hic reperite tuum? Post longum, dices, Couler, sic mihi tempus? Sic mihi speranti, perfide, multa redis? Quæ, dices, Sagæ Lemurésq, Déæq, nocentes, Hunc mihi in Infantis supposuêre loco? At Tu, sancta Parens, crudelis tu quoque, Nati Ne tractes dextra vulnera cruda rudi Hei mihi, quid Fato Genetrix accedis iniquo? Sit Sors, sed non sis Ipsa Noverca mihi Si mihi natali Musarum adolescere in arvo, Si benè dilecto luxuriare solo, Si mihi de doctà licuisset pleniùs unda Haurire, ingentem si satiare sitim, Non ego degeneri dubitabilis ore redirem, Nec legeres Nomen fusa rubore meum Scis benè, scis quæ me Tempestas publica Mundi Raptatrix vestro sustulit è gremio,

C

Nec pede adhuc firmo, nec firmo dente, negati Poscentem querulo murmure Lactis opem Sic quondam aerium Vento bellante per æquor. Cum gravidum Autumnum sæva flagellat Hyems Immatura sua velluntur ab arbore poma Et vi victa cadunt, Arbor & ipsa gemit Nondum succus mest terræ generosus avitæ, Nondum Sol roseo redditur ore Pater O mihi jucundum Grantæ super omnia Nomen! O penitus toto corde receptus Amor! O pulchræ sine Luxu Ædes, vitæq, beatæ, Splendida Paupertas, ingenuúsq, decor! O chara ante alias, magnorum nomine Regum Digna Domus! Trini nomine digna Dei! O nimium Cereris cumulati munere Campi, Posthabitis Ennæ quos colit illa jugis! O sacri Fontes & sacræ Vatibus Umbræ, Quas recreant Avium Pieriduma, chori O Camus! Phæbo nullus quo gratior amnis! Amnibus auriferis invidiosus inops! Ah mihi si vestræ reddat bona gaudia sedis, Detq, Deus docta posse quiete frui! Qualis eram cum me tranquillà mente sedentem Vidisti in ripâ, Came serene, tuâ, Mulcentem audisti puerili flumina cantu, Ille quidem immerito, sed tibi gratus erat Nam, memini ripâ cum tu dignatus utrâq, Dignatum est totum verba ieferre nemus Tunc liquidis tacitisq, simul mea vita diebus, Et similis vestræ candida fluxit aquæ At nunc cænosæ luces, atq, obice multo Rumpitur ætatis turbidus oido meæ Quid mihi Sequana opus, Tamesisve aut Thybridis unda? Tu potis es nostram tollere, Came, sitim Foelix qui nunquam plus uno viderit amne! Quiq, eadem Salicis littora more colit! Fœlix cui non tentatus sordescere Mundus, Et cui Pauperies nota nitere potest! Tempore cui nullo misera experientia constat, Ut les humanas sentiat esse Nihil!

### **ELEGIA**

At nos exemplis Fortuna instruxit opimis, Et documentorum satq, supérq, dedit Cum Capite avulsum Diadema, infractaq, sceptra, Contusásq, Hominum Sorte minante minas. Parcarum ludos, & non tractabile Fatum, Et versas fundo vidimus orbis opes Quis poterit fragilem post talia credere puppim Infami scopulis naufragiisq, Mari? Tu quoque in hoc Terræ tremuisti, Academia, Motu, (Nec frustrà) atq, ædes contremuêre tuæ Contremuêre ipsæ pacatæ Palladis arces, Et timuit Fulmen Laurea sancta novum Ah quanquam iratum, pestem hanc avertere Numen, Nec saltem Bellis ista licere, velit! Nos, tua progenies, pereamus, & ecce, perimus! In nos jus habeat Jus habet omne malum Tu stabilis brevium genus immortale nepotum Fundes, nec tibi Mors ipsa superstes ent Semper plena manens uteri de fonte perenni Formosas mittes ad mare Mortis aquas Sic Venus humanâ quondam, Dea saucia dextrâ, (Namq, solent ipsis Bella nocere Deis) Imploravit opem superûm, questúsq, cievit, Tinxit adorandus candida membra cruor Quid quereris? contemne breves secura dolores, Nam tibi ferre Necem vulnera nulla valent

# THE PREFACE

### OF THE AUTHOR

AT my return lately into England, I met by great accident (for such I account it to be, that any Copy of it should be extant any where so long, unless at his house who printed it) a Book entituled, The Iron Age, and published under my name. during the time of my absence I wondred very much how one who could be so foolish to write so ill Verses, should yet be so Wise to set them forth as another Mans rather then his own, though perhaps he might have made a better choice, and not fathered the Bastard upon such a person, whose stock of Reputation is, I fear, little enough for maintenance of his own numerous Legitimate Off-spring of that kind It would have been much less injurious, if it had pleased the Author to put forth some of my Writings under his own name, rather then his own under mine He had been in that a more pardonable Plagiary, and had done less wrong by Robbery, then he does by such a Bounty, for no body can be justified by the Imputation even of anothers Merit, and our own course Cloathes are like to become us better, then those of another mans, though never so rich but these, to say the truth, were so beggarly, that I my self was ashamed to wear them It was in vain for me, that I avoided censure by the concealment of my own writings, if my reputation could be thus Executed in Effigie, and impossible it is for any good Name to be in safety, if the malice of Witches have the power to consume and destroy it in an Image of their own making This indeed was so ill made, and so unlike, that I hope the Charm took no effect So that I esteem my self less prejudiced by it, then by that which has been done to me since, almost in the same kinde, which is the publication of some

### THE PREFACE

things of mine without my consent or knowledge, and those so mangled and imperfect, that I could neither with honour acknowledge, not with honesty quite disavow them Of which sort, was a Comedy called The Guardian, printed in the year 1650 but made and acted before the Prince, in his passage through Cambridge towards York, at the beginning of the late unhappy War, or rather neither made nor acted, but roughdrawn onely, and repeated, for the haste was so great, that it could neither be revised or perfected by the Author, nor learned without-Book by the Actors, nor set forth in any measure tolerably by the Officers of the College After the Representation (which, I confess, was somewhat of the latest) I began to look it over, and changed it very much, stilking out some whole parts, as that of the Poet and the Souldier, but I have lost the Copy, and dare not think it deserves the pains to writ it again, which makes me omit it in this publication, though there be some things in it which I am not ashamed of, taking the excuse of my age and small experience in humane conversation when I made it But as it is, it is only the hasty first-sitting of a Picture, and therefore like to resemble me accordingly this which has hapned to my self, I began to reflect on the fortune of almost all Writers, and especially Poets, whose Works (commonly printed after their deaths) we finde stuffed out, either with counterfest pieces, like false Money put in to fill up the Bag, though it adde nothing to the sum, or with such, which though of their own Coyn, they would have called in themselves, for the baseness of the Allay whether this proceed from the indiscretion of their Friends, who think a vast heap of Stones or Rubbish a better Monument, then a little Tomb of Marble, or by the unworthy avarice of some Stationers, who are content to diminish the value of the Author, so they may encrease the price of the Book, and like Vintners with sophisticate mixtures, spoil the whole vessel of wine, to make it yield more profit This has been the case with Shakespear, Fletcher, Fohnson, and many others, part of whose Poems I should take the boldness to prune and lop away, if the care of replanting them in print did belong to me, neither would I make any scruple to cut off from some the unnecessary young Suckers, and from others the old withered Branches, for a great Wit is no more tyed to live in a Vast Volume, then in a Gigantick

Body, on the contrary, it is commonly more vigorous the less space it animates And as Statius says of little Typleus,

Totos infusa per artus Major in exiguo regnabat corpore virtus

I am not ignorant, that by saying this of others, I expose my self to some Raillery, for not using the same severe discretion in my own case, where it concerns me nearer But though I publish here, more then in strict wisdom I ought to have done, yet I have supprest and cast away more then I publish. and for the ease of my self and others, have lost, I believe too, more then both And upon these considerations I have been perswaded to overcome all the just repugnances of my own modesty, and to produce these Poems to the light and view of the World, not as a thing that I approved of in it self, but as a less evil, which I chose rather then to stay till it were done for me by some body else, either surreptitiously before, or avowedly after my death and this will be the more excusable, when the Reader shall know in what respects he may look upon me as a Dead, or at least a Dying Person, and upon my Muse in this action, as appearing, like the Emperor Charls the Fifth, and assisting at her own Funeral

For to make my self absolutely dead in a Poetical capacity. my resolution at present, is never to exercise any more that faculty It is, I confess, but seldom seen that the Poet dyes before the Man, for when we once fall in love with that bewitching Art, we do not use to court it as a Mistress, but marry it as a Wife, and take it for better or worse, as an Inseparable Companion of our whole life But as the Mariages of Infants do but rarely prosper, so no man ought to wonder at the diminution or decay of my affection to Poesse, to which I had contracted my self so much under Age, and so much to my own prejudice in regard of those more profitable matches which I might have made among the richer Sciences As for the Portion which this brings of Fame, it is an Estate (if it be any, for men are not oftner deceived in their hopes of Widows, then in their opinion of, Exegi monumentum ære perennius) that hardly ever comes in whilst we are Living to enjoy it, but is a fantastical kind of Reversion to our own selves

### THE PREFACE

neither ought any man to envy *Poets* this posthumous and imaginary happiness, since they find commonly so little in present, that it may be truly applyed to them, which S *Paul* speaks of the first *Christians*, *If their reward be in this life*, they are of all men the most miserable

And if in quiet and flourishing times they meet with so small encouragement, what are they to expect in rough and troubled ones? If Wit be such a Plant, that it scarce receives heat enough to preserve it alive even in the Summer of our cold Clymate, how can it choose but wither in a long and a sharp winter? a warlike, various, and a tragical age is best to write of, but worst to write in And I may, though in a very unequal proportion, assume that to my self, which was spoken by Tully to a much better person, upon occasion of the Civil Wars and Revolutions in his time, Sed in te intuens, Brute, doleo, cujus in adolescentiam per medias laudes quasi quadrigis vehentem transversa incurrit misera fortuna Reipublicæ\*

Neither is the present constitution of my Mind more proper then that of the Times for this exercise, or rather divertisement. There is nothing that requires so much serenity and chearfulness of Spirit, it must not be either overwhelmed with the cares of Life, or overcast with the Clouds of Melancholy and Sorrow, or shaken and disturbed with the storms of injurious Fortune, it must like the Halcyon, have fair weather to breed in The Soul must be filled with bright and delightful Idæa's, when it undertakes to communicate delight to others, which is the main end of Poesie One may see through the stile of Ovid de Trist the humbled and dejected condition of Spirit with which he wrote it, there scarce remains any footsteps of that Genius.

Quem nec Jovis ira, nec ignes, &c

The cold of the Countrey had strucken through all his faculties, and benummed the very feet of his Verses. He is himself, methinks, like one of the Stories of his own Metamorphosis, and though there remain some weak resemblances of Ovid at Rome, It is but as he says of Niobe,

In vultu color est sine sanguine, lumina mæstis Stant immota genis, nihil est in Imagine vivum, Flet tamen +

Cic de Clar Orator

+ Ovid Metam 1 6

The truth is, for a man to write well, it is necessary to be in good humor, neither is Wit less eclipsed with the unquietness of Mind, then Beauty with the Indisposition of Body So that 'tis almost as hard a thing to be a Poet in despight of Fortune, as it is in despight of Nature For my own part, neither my obligations to the Muses, nor expectations from them are so great, as that I should suffer my self on no considerations to be divorced, or that I should say like Horace,

Quisquis erit vitæ, Scribam, color

I shall rather use his words in another place,

Vixi Camænis nuper idoneus, Et militavi non sine gloriâ, Nunc arma defunctilmq, bello Barbiton hic paries habebit

And this resolution of mine does the more befit me, because my desire has been for some years past (though the execution has been accidentally diverted) and does still vehemently continue, to retire my self to some of our *American Plantations*, not to seek for *Gold*, or inrich my self with the traffick of those parts (which is the end of most men that travel thither, so that of *these Indies* it is truer then it was of the former,

Improbus extremos currit Mercator ad Indos Pauperiem fugiens )

But to forsake this world for ever, with all the vanities and Vexations of it, and to bury my self there in some obscure retreat (but not without the consolation of Letters and Philosophy)

Oblitusq, meorum, obliviscendus & illis

As my former Author speaks too, who has inticed me here, I know not how, into the Pedantry of this heap of Latine Sentences And I think Doctor Donnes Sun Dyal in a grave is not more useless and ridiculous then Poetry would be in that retirement As this therefore is in a true sense a kind of Death to the Muses, and a real literal quitting of this World So, methinks, I may make a just claim to the undoubted priviledge of Deceased Poets, which is to be read with more favor, then the Living,

Tanti est ut placeam tibi, Perire!

Hor Sat 1 / 2 ser + L 3 Car Ode 26 Viss puellis, & 1 Mart

### THE PREFACE

Having been forced for my own necessary justificatio [n] to trouble the Reader with this long Discourse of the Reasons why I trouble him also with all the rest of the Book, I shall only add somewhat concerning the several Parts of it, and some other pieces, which I have thought fit to reject in this publica-As first, all those which I wrote at School from the age of ten years, till after fifteen, for even so far backwaid there remain yet some traces of me in the little footsteps of a child, which though they were then looked upon as commendable extravagances in a Boy (men setting a value upon any kind of fruit before the usual season of it) yet I would be loth to be bound now to read them all over my self, and therefore should do ill to expect that patience from others Besides, they have already past through several Editions, which is a longer Life then uses to be enjoyed by Infants that are born before the ordinary terms They had the good fortune then to find the world so indulgent (for considering the time of their production, who could be so hard-hearted to be severe?) that I scarce yet apprehend so much to be censured for them, as for not having made advances afterwards proportionable to the speed of my setting out, and am obliged too in a manner by Discretion to conceal and suppress them, as Promises and Instruments under my own hand, whereby I stood engaged for more then I have been able to perform, in which truly, if I have failed, I have the real excuse of the honestest sort of Bankrupts, which is, to have been made Unsolvable, not so much by their own negligence and ill-husbandry, as by some notorious accidents and publick disasters In the next place, I have cast away all such pieces as I wrote during the time of the late troubles, with any relation to the differences that caused them, as among others, three Books of the Civil War it self, reaching as far as the first Battel of Newbury, where the succeeding misfortunes of the party stopt the work

As for the ensuing Book, it consists of four parts The first is a Miscellanie of several Subjects, and some of them made when I was very young, which it is perhaps superfluous to tell the Reader, I know not by what chance I have kept Copies of them, for they are but a very few in comparison of those which I have lost, and I think they have no extraordinary virtue in them, to deserve more care in preservation, then was bestowed

upon their Brethren, for which I am so little concerned, that I am ashamed of the arrogancy of the word, when I said, I had lost them

The Second, is called, The Mistress, [or] Love-Verses, for so it is, that Poets are scarce thought Free-men of their Company, without paying some duties, and obliging themselves to be true to Love Sooner or later they must all pass through that Tryal, like some Mahumetan Monks, that are bound by their Order, once at least, in their life, to make a Pilgrimage to Meca,

### In furias ignėmą, ruunt, Amor omnibus idem

But we must not always make a judgment of their manners from their writings of this kind, as the Romanists uncharitably do of Beza, for a few lascivious Sonnets composed by him in his youth It is not in this sense that Poesie is said to be a kind of Painting, it is not the Picture of the Poet, but of things and persons imagined by him He may be in his own practice and disposition a Philosopher, nay a Stoick, and yet speak sometimes with the softness of an amorous Sappho

### Feret & rubus asper Amomum

He professes too much the use of Fables (though without the malice of deceiving) to have his testimony taken even against himself Neither would I here be misunderstood, as if I affected so much gravity, as to be ashamed to be thought really in Love On the contrary, I cannot have a good opinion of any man who is not at least capable of being so. But I speak it to excuse some expressions (if such there be) which may happen to offend the severity of supercilious Readers, for much Excess is to be allowed in Love, and even more in Poetry, so we avoid the two unpardonable vices in both, which are Obscenity and Prophaneness, of which I am sure, if my words be ever guilty, they have ill represented my thoughts and intentions. And if, notwithstanding all this, the lightness of the matter here displease any body, he may find wherewithal to content his more serious inclinations in the weight and height of the ensuing Arguments

For as for the *Pindarick Odes* (which is the third part) I am in great doubt whether they will be understood by most *Readers*, nay, even by very many who are well enough acquainted with

### THE PREFACE

the common Roads, and ordinary Tracks of Poesse They either are, or at least were meant to be, of that kind of Stile which Dion Halicarnasseus calls, Μεγαλοφυές καὶ ήδυ μετά δεινότητος, and which he attributes to Alexus The digressions are many, and sudden, and sometimes long, according to the fashion of all Lyriques, and of Pindar above all men living The Figures are unusual and bold, even to Temeritie, and such as I durst not have to do withal in any other kind of Poetry. The Numbers are various and irregular, and sometimes (especially some of the long ones) seem harsh and uncouth, if the just measures and cadencies be not observed in the Pronunciation So that almost all their Sweetness and Numerosity (which is to be found, if I mistake not, in the roughest, if rightly repeated) lies in a manner wholly at the Mercy of the Reader I have briefly described the nature of these Verses, in the Ode entituled, The Resurrection And though the Liberty of them may incline a man to believe them easie to be composed, yet the undertaker will find it otherwise

Ut sibi quivis
Speret idem, multum sudet frustråq, laboret
Ausus idem

I come now to the last Part, which is Davideis, or an Heroical Poem of the Troubles of David, which I designed into Twelve Books, not for the Tribes sake, but after the Pattern of our Master Virgil, and intended to close all with that most Poetical and excellent Elegie of Davids on the death of Saul and Jonathan For I had no mind to carry him quite on to his Anointing at Hebron, because it is the custom of Heroick Poets (as we see by the examples of Homer and Virgil, whom we should do ill to forsake to imitate others) never to come to the full end of their Story, but onely so near, that every one may see it, as men commonly play not out the game, when it is evident that they can win it, but lay down their Caids, and take up what they have won This, I say, was the whole Design, in which there are many noble and fertile Arguments behind, as, The barbarous cruelty of Saul to the Priests at Nob, the several flights and escapes of David, with the manner of his living in the Wilderness, the Funeral of Samuel, the love of Abigal, the sacking of Ziglag, the loss and

necovery of Davids wives from the Amalekites, the Witch of Endor, the War with the Philistines, and the Battel of Gilboa. all which I meant to interweave upon several occasions, with most of the illustrious Stories of the Old Testament, and to embellish with the most remarkable Antiquities of the Yews, and of other Nations before or at that Age But I have had neither Leisure hitherto, nor have Appetite at present to finish the work, or so much as to revise that part which is done with that care which I resolved to bestow upon it, and which the Dignity of the Matter well deserves For what worther subject could have been chosen among all the Treasuries of past times, then the Life of this young Prince, who from so small beginnings, through such infinite troubles and oppositions, by such miraculous virtues and excellencies, and with such incomparable variety of wonderful actions and accidents, became the greatest Monarch that ever sat on the most famous Throne of the whole Earth? whom should a Poet more justly seek to honour, then the highest Person who ever honoured his Profession? whom a Christian Poet, rather then the man after Gods own heart, and the man who had that sacred pre-eminence above all other Princes, to be the best and mightiest of that Royal Race from whence Christ himself, according to the flesh disdained not to descend? When I consider this, and how many other bright and magnificent subjects of the like nature, the Holy Scripture affords and proffers, as it were, to Poesse, in the wise managing and illustrating whereof, the Glory of God Almighty might be joyned with the singular utility and noblest delight of Mankind, It is not without grief and indignation that I behold that Divine Science employing all her inexhaustible riches of Wit and Eloquence, either in the wicked and beggerly Flattery of great persons, or the unmanly Idolizing of Foolish Women, or the wretched affectation of scurril Laughter, or at best on the confused antiquated Dreams of senseless Fables and Metamorphoses Amongst all holy and consecrated things which the Devil ever stole [and] alienated from the service of the Desty, as Altars, Temples, Sacrifices, Prayers, and the like, there is none that he so universally, and so long usurpt, as Poetry, It is time to recover it out of the Tyrants hands, and to restore it to the Kingdom of God, who is the Father of it It is time to Baptize it in Jordan, for it will never become

#### THE PREFACE

clean by bathing in the Water of Damascus There wants. methinks, but the Conversion of That, and the Jews, for the accomplishment of the Kingdom of Christ And as men before their receiving of the Faith, do not without some carnal reluctancies, apprehend the bonds and fetters of it, but find it afterwards to be the truest and greatest Liberty It will fare no otherwise with this Art, after the Regeneration of it, it will meet with wonderful variety of new, more beautiful, and more delightful Objects, neither will it want Room, by being confined to Heaven There is not so great a Lie to be found in any Poet, as the vulgar conceit of men, that Lying is Essential to good Poetry Weie there never so wholesome Nourishment to be had (but alas, it breeds nothing but Diseases) out of these boasted Feasts of Love and Fables, yet, methinks, the unalterable continuance of the Diet should make us Nauseate it it is almost impossible to serve up any new Dish of that kind They are all but the Cold-meats of the Antients, new-heated, and new set forth I do not at all wonder that the old Poets made some rich crops out of these grounds, the heart of the Soil was not then wrought out with continual Tillage what can we expect now, who come a Gleaning, not after the first Reapers, but after the very Beggars? Besides, though those mad stories of the Gods and Heroes, seem in themselves so ridiculous, yet they were then the whole Body (or rather Chaos) of the Theologie of those times They were believed by all but a few Philosophers, and perhaps some Atheists, and served to good purpose among the vulgar, (as pitiful things as they are) in strengthening the authority of Law with the terrors of Conscience, and expectation of certain rewards, and unavoidable punishments There was no other Religion, and therefore that was better then none at all But to us who have no need of them, to us who deride their folly, and are wearied with their impertinencies, they ought to appear no better arguments for Verse, then those of their worthy Successors, the Knights Errant What can we imagine more proper for the ornaments of Wit or Learning in the story of Deucalion, then in that of Noah? why will not the actions of Sampson afford as plentiful matter as the Labors of Hercules? why is not Jeptha's Daughter as good a woman as Iphigenia? and the friendship of David and Fonathan more worthy celebration, then that of Theseus and

Perithous? Does not the passage of Moses and the Israelites into the Holy Land, yield incomparably more Poetical variety. then the voyages of Ulysses or Eneas? Are the obsolete thread-hare tales of Thebes and Troy, half so stored with great. heroical and supernatural actions (since Verse will needs find or make such) as the wars of Joshua, of the Judges, of David, and divers others? Can all the Transformations of the Gods give such copious hints to flourish and expatiate on, as the true Miracles of Christ, or of his Prophets, and Apostles? What do I instance in these few particulars? All the Books of the Bible are either already most admirable, and exalted pieces of Poesse. or are the best Materials in the world for it Yet, though they be in themselves so proper to be made use of for this purpose, None but a good Artist will know how to do it neither must we think to cut and polish Diamonds with so little pains and skill as we do Marble For if any man design to compose a Sacred Poem, by only turning a story of the Scripture, like Mr Quarles's, or some other godly matter, like Mr Heywood of Angels, into Rhyme, He is so far from elevating of Poesse, that he only abases Divinity In brief, he who can write a prophane Poem well, may write a Divine one better, but he who can do that but ill, will do this much worse The same fertility of Invention, the same wisdom of Disposition. the same Judgment in observance of Decencies, the same lustre and vigor of Elecution, the same modesty and majestie of Number, briefly the same kind of Habit, is required to both. only this latter allows better stuff, and therefore would look more deformedly, if ill drest in it I am far from assuming to my self to have fulfilled the duty of this weighty undertaking But sure I am, that there is nothing yet in our Language (nor perhaps in any) that is in any degree answerable to the Idea that I conceive of it And I shall be ambitious of no other fruit from this weak and imperfect attempt of mine, but the opening of a way to the courage and industry of some other persons, who may be better able to perform it throughly and successfully

# Miscellanies.

### THE

# MOTTO.

### Tentanda via est, &c

7 Hat shall I do to be for ever known, And make the Age to come my own? I shall like Beasts or Common People dy, Unless you write my Elegy, Whilst others Great, by being Born are grown, Their Mothers Labour, not their own In this Scale Gold, in th'other Fame does ly, The weight of that, mounts this so high These men are Fortunes Jewels, moulded bright, Brought forth with their own fire and light If I, her vulgar stone for either look, Out of my self it must be strook Yet I must on, what sound is't strikes mine ear? Sure I Fames Trumpet hear It sounds like the last Trumpet, for it can Raise up the bur'ied Man Unpast Alpes stop me, but I'll cut through all, And march, the Muses Hannibal Hence all the flattering vanities that lay Nets of Roses in the way Hence the desire of Honors, or Estate, And all, that is not above *Fate*,

Hence Love himself, that Tyrant of my days, Which intercepts my coming praise Come my best Friends, my Books, and lead me on. 'Tis time that I were gon Welcome, great Stagirite, and teach me now All I was born to know Thy Scholars viet'ries thou dost far out-do. He conquer'd th' Earth, the whole World you Welcome learn'd Cicero, whose blest Tongue and Wit Preserves Romes greatness yet Thou art the first of Ora'tors, only he Who best can praise Thee, next must be Welcome the Mantu'an Swan, Virgil the Wise, Whose verse walks highest, but not flies Who brought green Poesse to her perfect Age. And made that Art which was a Rage Tell me, ye mighty Three, what shall I do To be like one of you But you have climb'd the Mountains top, there sit On the calm flour'ishing head of it, And whilst with wearied steps we upward go, See Us, and Clouds below

### ODE

## Of Wit

Ι

TEll me, O tell, what kind of thing is Wit,
Thou who Master ait of it
For the First matter loves Variety less,
Less Women love't, either in Love or Dress
A thousand different shapes it bears,
Comely in thousand shapes appears
Yonder we saw it plain, and here 'tis now,
Like Spirits in a Place, we know not How

### MISCELLANIES

[2]

London that vents of false Ware so much store,
In no Ware deceives us more

For men led by the Colour, and the Shape,
Like Zeuxes Birds fly to the painted Grape,
Some things do through our Judgment pass
As through a Multiplying Glass

And sometimes, if the Object be too far, We take a Falling Meteor for a Star

3

Hence 'tis a Wit that greatest word of Fame
Grows such a common Name
And Wits by our Creation they become,
Just so, as Tit'lar Bishops made at Rome
'Tis not a Tale, 'tis not a Jest
Admir'd with Laughter at a feast,
Nor florid Talk which can that Title gain,
The Proofs of Wit for ever must remain

4

'Tis not to force some lifeless Verses meet
With their five gowty feet
All ev'ry where, like Mans, must be the Soul,
And Reason the Inferior Powers controul
Such were the Numbers which could call
The Stones into the Theban wall
Such Miracles are ceast, and now we see
No Towns or Houses rais'd by Poetrie

5

Yet 'tis not to adorn, and gild each part,

That shows more Cost, then Art

Jewels at Nose and Lips but ill appear,

Rather then all things Wit, let none be there

Several Lights will not be seen,

If there be nothing else between

Men doubt, because they stand so thick i' th' skie,

If those be Stars which paint the Galaxie

6

'Tis not when two like words make up one noise,

Jests for Dutch Men, and English Boys
In which who finds out Wit, the same may see
In An'grams and Acrostiques Poetrie

Much less can that have any place
At which a Virgin hides her face,
Such Dross the Fire must purge away, 'tis just
The Author blush, there where the Reader must

7

'Tis not such Lines as almost crack the Stage
When Bajazet begins to rage
Nor a tall Meta'phor in the Bombast way,
Nor the dry chips of short lung'd Seneca
Nor upon all things to obtrude,
And force some odd Similitude
What is it then, which like the Power Divine
We only can by Negatives define?

8

In a true piece of Wit all things must be,
Yet all things there agree
As in the Ark, joyn'd without force or strife,
All Creatures dwelt, all Creatures that had Life
Or as the Primitive Forms of all
(If we compare great things with small)
Which without Discord or Confusion lie,
In that strange Mirror of the Destre

9

But Love that moulds One Man up out of Two,

Makes me forget and injure you
I took you for my self sure when I thought
That you in any thing were to be Taught

Correct my error with thy Pen,

And if any ask me then,
What thing right Wit, and height of Genius is,
I'll onely shew your Lines, and say, 'Tis This

#### **MISCELLANIES**

#### To the Lord Falkland

For his safe Return from the Northern Expedition against the SCOTS

Reat is thy Charge, O North, be wise and just, r England commits her Falkland to thy trust, Return him safe Learning would rather choose Her Bodley, or her Vatican to loose All things that are but writ or printed there, In his unbounded Breast engraven are There all the Sciences together meet, And every Art does all her Kindred greet, Yet justle not, nor quarrel, but as well Agree as in some Common Principle So in an Army govern'd right we see (Though out of several Countrys rais'd it be) That all their Order and their Place maintain, The English, Dutch, the Frenchmen and the Dane So thousand diverse Species fill the aire, Yet neither crowd nor mix confus'dly there, Beasts, Houses, Trees, and Men together lye, Yet enter undisturb'd into the Eye

And this great Prince of Knowledge is by Fate Thrust into th' noise and business of a State, All Virtues, and some Customs of the Court, Other mens Labour, are at least his Sport Whilst we who can no action undertake, Whom Idleness it self might Learned make, Who hear of nothing, and as yet scarce know, Whether the Scots in England be or no. Pace dully on, oft tire, and often stay, Yet see his nimble Pegasus fly away 'Tis Natures fault who did thus partial grow, And her Estate of Wit on One bestow Whilst we like younger Brothers, get at best But a small stock, and must work out the rest How could he answer't, should the State think fit To question a Monopoly of Wit?

Such is the Man whom we require the same We lent the North, untoucht as is his Fatie. He is too good for War, and ought to be As far from Danger, as from Fear he's free Those Men alone (and those are useful too) Whose Valour is the onely Art they know, Were for sad War and bloody Battels born, Let Them the State Defend, and He Adorn

## On the Death of Sir Henry Wootton

Who when he Spoke, all things would Silent be? Who had so many Languages in store, That onely Fame shall speak of him in More Whom England now no more return'd must see He's gone to Heav'n on his Fourth Embassie On earth he travell'd often, not to say H'had been abroad, or pass loose Time away In whatsoever Land he chanc'd to come, He read the Men and Manners, bringing home Their Wisdom, Learning, and their Pietie, As if he went to Conquer, not to See So well he understood the most and best Of Tongues that Babel sent into the West, Spoke them so truly, that he had (you'd swear) Not only Liv'd, but been Born every where Justly each Nations Speech to him was known, Who for the World was made, not us alone Nor ought the Language of that Man be less Who in his Breast had all things to express We say that Learning's endless, and blame Fate For not allowing Life a longer date He did the utmost Bounds of Knowledge find, He found them not so large as was his Mind But, like the brave Pellaan Youth, did mone Because that Art had no more worlds then One And when he saw that he through all had past, He dy'd, lest he should Idle grow at last

### MISCELLANIES

### \*On the Death of Mr Jordan,

Second Master at Westminster School

Ence, and make room for me, all you who come Onely to read the Epitaph on this Tombe Here lies the Master of my tender years, The Guardian of my Parents Hope and Fears. Whose Government ne'r stood me in a Tear. All weeping was reserv'd to spend it bere Come hither all who his rare virtues knew. And mourn with Me He was your Tutor too Let's joyn our Sighes, till they fly far, and shew His native Belgia what she's now to do The League of grief bids her with us lament, By her he was brought forth, and hither sent In payment of all Men we there had lost, And all the English Blood those wars have cost Wisely did Nature this learn'd Man divide. His Birth was Theirs, his Death the mournful pride Of England, and t'avoid the envious strife Of other Lands, all Europe had his Life, But we in chief, our Countrey soon was grown A Debter more to Him, then He to'his Own He pluckt from youth the follies and the crimes, And built up Men against the future times, For deeds of Age are in their Causes then. And though he taught but Boys, he made the Men Hence 'twas a Master in those ancient dayes When men sought Knowledge first, and by it Praise, Was a thing full of Reverence, Profit, Fame, Father it self was but a Second Name He scorn'd the profit, his Instructions all Were like the Science, Free and Liberal He deserv'd Honors, but despis'd them too As much as those who have them, others do He knew not that which Complement they call, Could Flatter none, but Himself least of all So true, so faithful, and so just as he, Was nought on earth, but his own Memorie

His Memory, where all things written were, As sure and fixt as in Fates Books they are Thus he in Arts so vast a treasure gain'd, Whilst still the Use came in, and Stock remain'd And having purchas'd all that man can know, He labor'd with't to enrich others now Did thus a new, and harder task sustain, Like those that work in Mines for others gain He, though more nobly, had much more to do, To search the Vein, dig, purge, and mint it too Though my Excuse would be, I must confess, Much better had his Diligenc[e] been less But if a Muse hereafter smile on me, And say, Be thou a Poet, men shall see That none could a more grateful Scholar have, For what I ow'd his Life, I'll pay his Grave

### On his Majesties Return out of Scotland

I

To the return of Peace and You

Two greatest Blessings which this age can know,

For that to Thee, for Thee to Heav'n we ow

Others by War their Conquests gain,

You like a God your ends obtain

Who when rude Chaos for his help did call,

Spoke but the Word, and sweetly Order'd all

2

This happy Concord in no Blood is writ,

None can grudge heav'n full thanks for it

No Mothers here lament their Childrens fate,

And like the Peace, but think it comes too late

No Widows hear the jocond Bells,

And take them for their Husbands Knells

No Drop of Blood is spilt which might be said

To mark our joyful Holiday with Red

### **MISCELLANIES**

3

'Twas only Heav'n could work this wondrous thing,
And onely work't by such a King
Again the Northern Hindes may sing and plow,
And feai no harm but from the weather now
Again may Tradesmen love their pain
By knowing now for whom they gain
The Armour now may be hung up to sight,
And onely in their Halls the Children fright

4

The gain of Civil Wars will not allow

Bay to the Conquerors Brow

At such a Game what fool would venture in,

Where one must lose, yet neither side can win?

How justly would our Neighbours smile

At these mad quarrels of our Isle

Sweld with proud hopes to snatch the whole away,

Whilst we Bet all, and yet for nothing Play?

5

How was the silver *Tine* frighted before,

And durst not kiss the armed shore?

His waters ran more swiftly then they use,
And hasted to the Sea to tell the News

The Sea it self, how rough so ere

Could scarce believe such fury here

How could the Scots and we be Enemies grown?

That, and its Master Charls had made us One

6

No Blood so loud as that of Civil War,

It calls for Dangers from afar

Let's rather go, and seek out Them, and Fame,

Thus our Fore-fathers got, thus left a Name

All their rich blood was spent with gains,

But that which swells their Childrens Veins

Why sit we still, our Spir'its wrapt up in Lead?

Not like them whilst they Liv'd, but now they're Dd?

7

This noise at home was but Fates policie

To raise our Spir'its more high
So a bold Lyon ere he seeks his prey,
Lashes his sides, and roars, and then away

How would the German Eagle fear,

To see a new Gustavus there?

How would it shake, though as 'twas wont to do For Jove of old, it now boie Thunder too!

8

Sure there are actions of this height and praise

Destin'd to Charls his days

What will the Triumphs of his Battels be,

Whose very Peace it self is Victorie?

When Heav'n bestows the best of Kings,

It bids us think of mighty things

His Valour, Wisdom, Offspring speak no less,

And we the Prophets Sons, write not by Guess

# On the Death of Sir Anthony Vandike,

### The famous Painter

Andike is Dead, but what Bold Muse shall dare (Though Poets in that word with Painters share) T'express her sadness? Po'esie must become An Art, like Painting here, an Art that's Dumb Let's all our solemn grief in silence keep, Like some sad Picture which he made to weep, Or those who saw't, for none his works could view Unmov'd with the same Passions which he drew His pieces so with their live Objects strive, That both or Pictures seem, or both Alive Nature her self amaz'd, does doubting stand, Which is her own, and which the Painters Hand, And does attempt the like with less success, When her own work in Twins she would express

### **MISCELLANIES**

His All-resembling Pencil did out-pass The mimick Imag'ry of Looking-glass Nor was his Life less perfect then his Art. Nor was his Hand less erring then his Heart There was no false, or fading Colour there, The Figures sweet and well proportion'd were Most other men, set next to him in view. Appear'd more shadows then the Men he drew Thus still he liv'd till heav'n did for him call. Where reverent Luke salutes him first of all Where he beholds new sights, divinely faire. And could almost wish for his Pencil there. Did he not gladly see how all things shine, Wondrously painted in the Mind Divine. Whilst he for ever ravisht with the show Scorns his own Art which we admire below

Onely his beauteous Lady still he loves, (The love of heav'nly Objects Heav'n improves) He sees bright Angels in pure beams appear, And thinks on her he left so like them here And you, fair Widow, who stay here alive, Since he so much rejoyces, cease to grieve Your joys and griefs were wont the same to be, Begin not now, blest Pair, to Disagree No wonder Death mov'd not his gen'erous mind You, and a new born You, he left behind Even Fate exprest his love to his dear Wife, And let him end your Picture with his Life

### Prometheus ill-painted

Ow wretched does Promethe'us state appear, Whilst he his Second Mis'ery suffers here! Draw him no more, lest as he tortur'd stands, He blame great Joves less then the Painters hands It would the Vulturs cruelty outgoe, If once again his Liver thus should grow Pity him Jove, and his bold Theft allow, The Flames he once stole from thee grant him now

### ODE

I

Ere's to thee Dick, this whining Love despise,
Pledge me, my Friend, and drink till thou be'st wise
It sparkles brighter far then she
'Tis pure, and right without deceit,
And such no woman ere will be
No, they are all Sophisticate

2

With all thy servile pains what canst thou win, But an ill-favor'd, and uncleanly Sin?

A thing so vile, and so short-liv'd,

That Venus Joys as well as she

With reason may be said to be

From the neglected Foam deriv'd

3

Whom would that painted toy a Beauty move,
Whom would it ere perswade to court and love,
Could he a womans Heart have seen,
(But, oh, no Light does thither come)
And view'd her perfectly within,
When he lay shut up in her womb?

1

Follies they have so numberless in store,
That only he who loves them can have more
Neither their Sighs nor Tears are true,
Those idlely blow, these idlely fall,
Nothing like to ours at all
But Sighs and Tears have Sexes too

ď

Here's to thee again, thy senseless sorrows drown'd, Let the Glass walk, till all things too go round,
Again, till these Two Lights be Four,
No error here can dangerous prove,
Thy Passion, Man, deceiv'd thee more,
None Double see like Men in Love

### **MISCELLANIES**

### Friendship in Absence

I

What do our Souls I wonder do?
Whilst sleep does our dull Bodies tie
Methinks, at home they should not stay,
Content with Dreams, but boldly flie
Abroad, and meet each other half the way

2

Sure they do meet, enjoy each other there,

And mix I know not How, nor Where

Their friendly Lights together twine,

Though we perceive't not to be so,

Like loving Stars which oft combine,

Yet not themselves their own Conjunctions know

3

'Twere an ill World, I'll swear, for every friend,

If Distance could their Union end

But Love it self does far advance

Above the power of Time and Space,

It scorns such outward Circumstance,

His Time's for ever, every where his Place

4

I'am there with Thee, yet here with Me thou art,

Lodg'd in each others heart

Miracles cease not yet in Love,

When he his mighty Power will try

Absence it self does Bounteous prove,

And strangely ev'n our Presence Multiply

5

Pure is the flame of Friendship, and divine

Like that which in Heav'ns Sun does shine

He in the upper ayr and sky

Does no effects of Heat bestow,

But as his beams the farther fly

He begets Warmth, Life, Beauty here below

6

Friendship is less apparent when too nigh,

Like Objects, if they touch the Eye

Less Meritorious then is Love,

For when we Friends together see

So much, so much Both One do prove,

That their Love then seems but Self-love to be

7

Each day think on me, and each day I shall
For thee make Hours Canonical
By every Wind that comes this way,
Send me at least a sigh or two,
Such and so many I'll repay

As shall themselves make Winds to get to you

R

A thousand pretty wayes we'll think upon
To mock our Separation
Alas, ten thousand will not do,
My heart will thus no longer stay,
No longer 'twill be kept from you,
But knocks against the Breast to get away

9

And when no Art affords me help or ease,

I seek with verse my griefs t'appease
Just as a Bird that flies about
And beats it self against the Cagi,
Finding at last no passage out
It sits, and sings, and so orecomes its rage

To the Bishop of Lincoln,

Upon his Enlargement out of the Tower

Pardon, my Lord, that I am come so late T'express my joy for your return of Fate So when injurious Chance did you deprive Of Liberty, at first I could not grieve, My thoughts a while, like you, Imprison'd lay, Great Joys as well as Sorrows make a Stay,

They hinder one another in the Crowd, And none are heard, whilst all would speak aloud Should every mans officious gladness hast, And be afraid to shew it self the last, The throng of Gratulations now would be Another Loss to you of Libertie When of your freedom men the news did hear Where it was wisht for, that is every where, 'Twas like the Speech which from your Lips does fall, As soon as it was heard it ravisht all So Eloquence Tully did from exile come. Thus long'd for he return'd, and cherisht Rome, Which could no more his Tongue and Counsels miss, Rome, the Worlds head, was nothing without His Wrong to those sacred Ashes I should do, Should I compare any to Him but You, You to whom Art and Nature did dispence The Consulship of Wit and Eloquence Nor did your fate differ from his at all Because the doom of Exile was his fall, For the whole World without a native home Is nothing but a Pris'on of larger roome But like a melting Woman suffer'd He, He who before out-did Humanitie Nor could his Spi'rit constant and stedfast prove, Whose Art t'had been, and greatest end to Moye. You put ill Fortune in so good a dress That it out-shone other mens Happiness, Had your *Prosper'ity* always clearly gon As your high Merits would have led it on, You'had Half been lost, and an Example then But for the Happy, the least part of men Your very sufferings did so graceful shew, That some straight envy'd your Affliction too For a clear Conscience and Heroick Mind In Ills their Business and their Glory find So though less worthy stones are drown'd in night, The faithful Diamond keeps his native Light, And is oblig'd to Darkness for a ray That would be more opprest then helpt by Day

Your Soul then most shew'd her unconquer'd power, Was stronger and more armed then the Tower Sure unkinde fate will tempt your Spi'rit no more, Sh'has try'd her Weakness and your Strength before To'oppose him still who once has Conquer'd so, Were now to be your Rebel, not your Foe Fortune henceforth will more of Provi'dence have. And rather be your Friend, then be your Slave

#### To a Lady who made Posies for Rings

I Little thought the time would ever bee, That I should Wit in Dwarfish Posses see As all Words in Few Letters live. Thou to few Words all Sense dost give 'Twas Nature taught you this rare art In such a Little Much to shew, Who all the good she did impart

To Womankind Epitomiz'd in you

If as the Ancients did not doubt to sing, The turning Years be well compar'd to a Ring, We'll write what ere from you we hear, For that's the Poste of the Year This difference onely will remain, That Time his former face does shew Winding into himself again, But your unweari'd Wit is always New

'Tis said that Conju'rers have an Art found out To carry Spi'rets confin'd in Rings about The wonder now will less appear When we behold your Magick here You by your Rings do Pris'ners take. And chain them with your mystick Spells, And the strong Witcher aft full to make, Love, the great Dev'il, charm'd to those Circles dwells

4

They who above do various Circles finde,
Say, like a Ring th' Equator Heav'n does bind

When Heaven shall be adorn'd by thee
(Which then more Heav'n then 'tis will be)
'Tis thou must write the Posse there,
For it wanteth one as yet,
Though the Sun pass through't twice a year,
The Sun who is esteem'd the God of Wit

5

Happy the Hands which wear thy sacred Rings,
They'll teach those Hands to write mysterious things
Let other Rings, with Jewels bright,
Cast around their costly light,
Let them want no noble Stone
By Nature rich, and Art refin'd,
Yet shall thy Rings give place to none,
But onely that which must thy Mariage bind

#### Prologue to the Guardian

#### Before the Prince

When you appear, Great Prince, our Night is done, You are our Morning Star, and shall be our Sun But our Scene's London now, and by the rout We perish, if the Round-heads be about For now no ornament the Head must wear, No Bays, no Mitre, not so much as Hair How can a Play pass safely, when ye know Cheapside Cross falls for making but a Show? Our onely Hope is this, that it may be A Play may pass too, made Extempore Though other Arts poor and neglected glow, They'l admit Po'esie which was always so

But we contemn the fury of these days,
And scorn no less their Censure then their Praise
Our Muse, blest Prince, does onely'on you relie,
Would gladly Live, but not refuse to Dye
Accept our hasty zeal, a thing that's play'd
Ere't is a Play, and Acted ere'tis Made
Our Ign'orance, but our Duty too we show,
I would all Ignorant People would do so!
At other Times expect our Wit oi Art,
This Comedy is Acted by the Heart

#### The Epilogue

The Play, great Sir, is done, yet needs must fear, Though you brought all your Fathers Mercies here, It may offend your Highness, and we'have now Three hours done Treason here for ought we know But power your grace can above Nature give, It can give power to make Abortives Live In which if our bold wishes should be crost, 'Tis but the Life of one poor week t'has lost, Though it should fall beneath your mortal scorn, Scarce could it Dye more quickly then 'twas Born

#### On the Death of Mr William Hervey

Immodicis brevis est ætas, & rara Senectus Mart

۲

I T was a dismal, and a fearful night,
Scarce could the Morn drive on th'unwilling Light,
When Sleep, Deaths Image, left my troubled brest,
By something liker Death possest
My eyes with Tears did uncommanded flow,
And on my Soul hung the dull weight
Of some Intolerable Fate
What Bell was that? Ah me! Too much I know

2

My sweet \*Companion\*, and my gentle Peere,
Why hast thou left me thus unkindly here,
Thy end for ever, and my Life to moan,
O thou hast left me all alone!
Thy Soul and Body when Deaths Agonie
Besieg'd around thy noble heart,
Did not with more reluctance part
Then I, my dearest Friend, do part from Thee

3

My dearest Friend, would I had dy'd for thee!

Life and this World henceforth will tedious bee

Nor shall I know hereafter what to do

If once my Griefs prove tedious too

Silent and sad I walk about all day,

As sullen Ghosts stalk speechless by

Where their hid Treasures ly,

Alas, my Treasure's gone, why do I stay?

4

He was my Friend, the truest Friend on earth, A strong and mighty Influence joyn'd our Buth Nor did we envy the most sounding Name

By Friendship giv'n of old to Fame
None but his Brethren he, and Sisters knew,

Whom the kind youth preferr'd to Me,

And ev'n in that we did agree,
For much above my self I lov'd them too

5

Say, for you saw us, ye immortal Lights,
How oft unweari'd have we spent the Nights?
Till the Ledwan Stars so fam'd for Love,
Wondred at us from above
We spent them not in toys, in lusts, or wine,
But search of deep Philosophy,
Wit, Eloquence, and Poetry,
Arts which I lov'd, for they, my Friend, were Thine

C

6

Ye fields of Cambridge, our dear Cambridge, say, Have ye not seen us walking every day? Was there a Tree about which did not know The Love betwixt us two? Henceforth, ye gentle Trees, for ever fade,

Or your sad branches thicker joyn, And into darksome shades combine. Dark as the Grave wherein my Friend is laid

Henceforth no learned Youths beneath you sing, Till all the tuneful Birds to'your boughs they bring, No tuneful Birds play with their wonted chear,

And call the learned Youths to hear, No whistling Winds through the glad branches fly.

But all with sad solemnitie, Mute and unmoved be,

Mute as the Grave wherein my Friend does ly

To him my Muse made haste with every strain Whilst it was new, and warm yet from the Brain He lov'd my worthless Rhimes, and like a Friend

Would find out something to commend Hence now, my Muse, thou canst not me delight,

Be this my latest verse

With which I now adorn his Herse, And this my Greef, without thy help shall write

Had I a wreath of Bays about my brow, I should contemn that flourishing honor now, Condemn it to the Fire, and joy to hear

It rage and crackle there

Instead of Bays, crown with sad Cypress me. Cypress which Tombs does beautifie. Not Phæbus griev'd so much as I

For him, who first was made that mournful Tree

10

Large was his Soul, as large a Soul as ere
Submitted to inform a Body here
High as the Place 'twas shortly'in Heav'n to have,
But low, and humble as his Grave
So bigh that all the Virtues there did come
As to their chiefest seat
Conspicuous, and great,
So low that for Me too it made a room

II

He scorn'd this busic world below, and all That we, Mistaken Mortals, Pleasure call, Was fill'd with inn'ocent Gallantry and Truth, Triumphant ore the sins of Youth He like the Stars, to which he now is gone, That shine with beams like Flame, Yet burn not with the same, Had all the Light of Youth, of the Fire none

12

Knowledge he only sought, and so soon caught, As if for him Knowledge had rather sought
Nor did more Learning ever crowded lie
In such a short Mortalitie
When ere the skilful Youth discourst or writ,
Still did the Notions throng
About his eloquent Tongue,
Nor could his Ink flow faster then his Wit

13

So strong a Wit did Nature to him frame,
As all things but his Judgement overcame,
His Judgement like the heav'nly Moon did show,
Temp'ring that mighty Sea below
Oh had he liv'd in Learnings World, what bound
Would have been able to controul
His over-powering Soul?
We'have lost in him Arts that not yet are found

His Mirth was the pure Spirits of various Wit, Yet never did his God or Friends forget
And when deep talk and wisdom came in view,
Retir'd and gave to them their due
For the rich help of Books he always took,
Though his own searching mind before
Was so with Notions written ore
As if wise Nature had made that her Book

15

So many Virtues joyn'd in him, as we
Can scarce pick here and there in Historie
More then old Writers Practice ere could reach,
As much as they could ever teach
These did Religion, Queen of Virtues sway,
And all their sacred Motions steare,
Just like the First and Highest Sphere
Which wheels about, and turns all Heav'n one way

16

With as much Zeal, Devotion, Pietie,
He always Liv'd, as other Saints do Dye
Still with his soul severe account he kept,
Weeping all Debts out ere he slept
Then down in peace and innocence he lay,
Like the Suns laborious light,
Which still in Water sets at Night,
Unsullied with his Journey of the Day

17

Wondrous young Man, why wert thou made so good, To be snatcht hence ere better understood?

Snatcht before half of thee enough was seen!

Thou Ripe, and yet thy Life but Green!

Nor could thy Friends take their last sad Farewel,

But Danger and Infectious Death

Malitiously seiz'd on that Breath

Where Life, Spirit, Pleasure always us'd to dwell

18

But happy Thou, ta'ne from this frantick age,
Where Igno'rance and Hypocrisie does rage!
A fitter time for Heav'n no soul ere chose,
The place now onely free from those
There 'mong the Blest thou dost for ever shine,
And wheresoere thou casts thy view
Upon that white and radiant crew,
See'st not a Soul cloath'd with more Light then Thine

10

And if the glorious Saints cease not to know
Their wretched Friends who fight with Life below,
Thy Flame to Me does still the same abide,
Onely more pure and rarif'd
There whilst immortal Hymns thou dost reherse,
Thou dost with holy pity see
Our dull and earthly Poesse,
Where Grief and Mis'ery can be join'd with Verse

#### ode

In imitation of Horaces Ode

Quis multà gracilis te puer in rosâ Perfusus, & Lib I Od 5

1

To whom now Pyrrha, art thou kind?
To what heart-ravisht Lover,
Dost thou thy golden locks unbind,
Thy hidden sweets discover,
And with large bounty open set
All the bright stores of thy rich Cabinet?

2

Ah simple Youth, how oft will he
Of thy chang'd Faith complain?

And his own Fortunes find to be
So airy and so vain,
Of so Cameleon-like an hew,

That still their colour changes with it too?

3

How oft, alas, will he admire

The blackness of the Skies?

Trembling to hear the Winds sound higher,

And see the billows rise,

Poor unexperienced He

Who ne're, alas, before had been at Sea!

4

He'enjoyes thy calmy Sun-shine now,
And no breath stirring hears,
In the clear heaven of thy brow,
No smallest Cloud appears
He sees thee gentle, fail, and gay,
And trusts the faithless April of thy May

5

Unhappy! thrice unhappy He,
T' whom Thou untry'ed dost shine!
But there's no danger now for Me,
Since o're Loretto's Shrine
In witness of the Shipwrack past
My consecrated Vessel hangs at last

### In imitation of Martials Epigram

Si tecum mihi chare Martialis, &c L 5 Ep 21

IF, dearest Friend, it my good Fate might be T' enjoy at once a quiet Life and Thee, If we for Happiness could lessure find, And wandring Time into a Method bind,

We should not sure the Great Mens favour need. Nor on long Hopes, the Courts thin Diet, feed We should not Patience find daily to hear, The Calumnies, and Flatteries spoken there We should not the Lords Tables humbly use, Or talk in Ladies Chambers Love and News. But Books, and wise Discourse, Gardens and Fields, And all the joys that unmixt Nature yields Thick Summer shades where Winter still does ly, Bright Winter Fires that Summers part supply Sleep not controll'd by Cares, confin'd to Night, Or bound in any rule but Appetite Free, but not savage or ungracious Mirth, Rich Wines to give it quick and easie birth A few Companions, which our selves should chuse, A Gentle Mistress, and a Gentler Muse Such, dearest Friend, such without doubt should be Our Place, our Business, and our Companie Now to Himself, alas, does neither Live, But sees good Suns, of which we are to give A strict account, set and march thick away, Knows a man how to Live, and does he stay?

# The Chronicle A Ballad

I

Margarita first possest,

If I remember well, my brest,

Margarita first of all,

But when a while the wanton Maid

With my restless Heart had plaid,

Martha took the flying Ball

Martha soon did it resign
To the beauteous Gatharine
Beauteous Gatharine gave place
(Though loth and angry she to part
With the possession of my Heart)
To Elisa's conqu'ering face

2

Elisa till this Hour might reign
Had she not Evil Counsels ta'ne
Fundamental Laws she broke,
And still new Favorites she chose,
Till up in Arms my Passions rose,
And cast away her yoke

4

Mary then and gentle Ann

Both [t]o reign at once began
Alternately they sway'd,
And sometimes Mary was the Fair,
And sometimes Ann the Crown did wear,
And sometimes Both I' obey'd

5

Another Mary then arose
And did rigorous Laws impose
A mighty Tyrant she!
Long, alas, should I have been
Under that Iron-Scepter'd Queen,
Had not Rebecca set me free

5

When fair Rebecca set me free,

'Twas then a golden Time with me
But soon those pleasures fled,
For the gracious Princess dy'd
In her Youth and Beauties pride,
And Judith reigned in her sted

7

One Month, three Days, and half an Hour Judith held the Soveraign Power Wondrous beautiful her Face,
But so weak and small her Wit,
That she to govern was unfit,
And so Susanna took her place

8

But when Isabella came
Arm'd with a resistless flame
And th' Artillery of her Eye,
Whilst she proudly marcht about
Greater Conquests to find out,
She beat out Susan by the By

9

But in her place I then obey'd

Black-ey'd Besse, her Vicer oy-Maid,

To whom ensu'd a Vacancy

Thousand worse Passions then possest

The Interregnum of my brest

Bless me from such an Anarchy!

10

Gentle Henriette than
And a third Mary next began,
Then Jone, and Jane, and Audria
And then a pretty Thomasine,
And then another Katharine,
And then a long Et cætera

11

But should I now to you relate,

The strength and riches of their state,
The Powder, Patches, and the Pins,
The Ribbans, Jewels, and the Rings,
The Lace, the Paint, and warlike things
That make up all their Magazins

12

If I should tell the politick Arts
To take and keep mens hearts,
The Letters, Embassies, and Spies,
The Frowns, and Smiles, and Flatteries,
The Quarrels, Tears, and Perjuries,
Numberless, Nameless Mysteries!

13

And all the Little Lime-twigs laid
By Matchavil the Waiting-Maid,
I more voluminous should grow
(Chiefly if I like them should tell
All Change of Weathers that befell)
Then Holinshead or Stow

14

But I will briefer with them be,
Since few of them were long with Me
An higher and a nobler strain
My present Emperess does claim,
Heleonora, First o'th' Name,
Whom God grant long to reign!

#### To Sir William Davenant

Upon his two first Books of Gondibert, finished before his voyage to America

Like some fantastick Fairy Land did show, Gods, Devils, Nymphs, Witches and Gyants race, And all but Man in Mans chief work had place Thou like some worthy Knight with sacied Arms Dost drive the Monsters thence, and end the Charms Instead of those dost Men and Manners plant, The things which that rich Soil did chiefly want Yet ev'en thy Mortals do their Gods excell, Taught by thy Muse to Fight and Love so well

By fatal hands whilst present Empires fall,
Thine from the Grave past Monarchies recall
So much more thanks from humane kind does merit
The Poets Fury, then the Zelots Spirit
And from the Grave thou mak'est this Empire 11se,
Not like some dreadful Ghost t'affright our Eyes,
But with more Luster and triumphant state,
Then when it crown'd at proud Verona sate

So will our God rebuild mans perisht frame,
And raise him up much Better, yet the same
So God-like Poets do past things reherse,
Not change, but Heighten Nature by their Verse
With shame, methinks, great Italy must see
Her Conqu'erors rais'ed to Life again by Thee
Rais'd by such pow'erful Verse, that ancient Rome
May blush no less to see her Wit o'recome
Some men their Fancies like their Faith derive,
And think all Ill but that which Rome does give
The Marks of Old and Catholick would find,
To the same Chair would Truth and Fister hand

Some men their Fancies like their Faith derive, And think all Ill but that which Rome does give The Marks of Old and Catholick would find, To the same Chair would Truth and Fistion bind Thou in those beaten pathes disdain'st to tred, And scorn'st to Live by robbing of the Dead Since Time does all things change, thou think'st not fit This latter Age should see all New but Wit Thy Fancy like a Flame its way does make, And leave bright Tracks for following Pens to take Sure 'twas this noble boldness of the Muse Did thy desire to seek new Worlds infuse, And ne're did Heav'n so much a Voyage bless, If thou canst Plant but there with like success

# An Answer to a Copy of Verses sent me to Jersey

As to a Northern People (whom the Sun Uses just as the Romish Church has done Her Prophane Laity, and does assign Bread only both to serve for Bread and Wine) A rich Canary Fleet welcome arrives, Such comfort to us here your Letter gives, Fraught with brisk racy Verses, in which we The Soil from whence they came, tast, smell, and see Such is your Present to'us, for you must know, Sir, that Verse does not in this Island grow No more then Sack, One lately did not fear (Without the Muses leave) to plant it here

Henceforth, said God, the wretched Sons of earth Shall sweat for Food in vain That will not long sustain,

And bring with Labor forth each fond Abortive Birth
That Serpent too, their Pride,
Which aims at things deny'd,
That learn'd and eloquent Lust
Instead of Mounting high, shall creep upon the Dust

#### Reason

#### The use of it in Divine Matters

I

Some blind themselves, 'cause possibly they may
Be led by others a right way,
They build on Sands, which if unmov'd they find,
'Tis but because there was no Wind
Less hard 'tis, not to Erre our selves, then know
If our Fore-fathers err'd or no
When we trust Men concerning God, we then
Trust not God concerning Men

2

Visions and Inspirations some expect
Their course here to direct,
Like senseless Chymists their own wealth destroy,
Imaginary Gold t'enjoy
So Stars appear to drop to us from skie,
And gild the passage as they fly
But when they fall, and meet th'opposing ground,
What but a sordid Slime is found?

3

Sometimes their Fancies they 'bove Reason set,

And Fast, that they may Dream of meat
Sometimes ill Spirits their sickly souls delude,

And Bastard-Forms obtinde

So Endors wretched Sorceress, although

• She Saul through his disguise did know,
Yet when the Dev'il comes up disguis'd, she cries,
Behold, the Gods arise

4

In vain, alas, these outward Hopes are try'd,

Reason within's our onely Guide

Reason, which (God be prais'd!) still Walks, for all

It's old Original Fall

And since it self the boundless Godhead joyn'd

With a Reasonable Mind,

It plainly shows that Mysteries Divine

May with our Reason joyn

5

The Holy Book, like the eighth Sphere, does shine
With thousand Lights of Truth Divine
So numberless the Stars, that to the Eye,
It makes but all one Galaxie
Yet Reason must assist too, for in Seas
So vast and dangerous as these,
Our course by Stars above we cannot know,
Without the Compass too below

6

Though Reason cannot through Faiths Myst'eries see,

It sees that There and such they be,

Leads to Heav'ens Door, and there does humbly keep,

And there through Chinks and Key-holes peep
Though it, like Moses, by a sad command

Must not come in to th' Holy Land,

Yet thither it infallibly does Guid,

And from afar 'tis all Descry'd

### On the Death of Mr Crashaw

Poet and Saint! to thee alone are given
The two most sacred Names of Earth and Heaven
The hard and rarest Union which can be
Next that of Godhead with Humanitie
Long did the Muses banisht Slaves abide,
And built vain Pyramids to mortal pride,
Like Moses Thou (though Spells and Charms withstand)
Hast brought them nobly home back to their Holy Land

Ah wretched We, Poets of Earth | but Thou Wert Living the same Poet which thou'rt Now Whilst Angels sing to thee their ayres divine, And joy in an applause so great as thine Equal society with them to hold, Thou need'st not make new Songs, but say the Old And they (kind Spirits 1) shall all rejoyce to see How little less then They, Exalted Man may be Still the old Heathen Gods in Numbers dwell, The Heav'enliest thing on Earth still keeps up Hell Nor have we yet quite purg'd the Christian Land, Still Idols here, like Calves at Bethel stand And though Pans Death long since all Oracles broke, Yet still in Rhyme the Fiend Apollo spoke Nay with the worst of Heathen dotage We (Vain men!) the Monster Woman Deifie, Find Stars, and tye our Fates there in a Face, And Paradise in them by whom we lost it, place What different faults corrupt our Muses thus? Wanton as Girles, as old Wives, Fabulous

Thy spotless Muse, like Mary, did contain
The boundless Godhead, she did well disdain
That her eternal Verse employ'd should be
On a less subject then Eternitie,
And for a sacred Mistress scorn'd to take,
But her whom God himself scorn'd not his Spouse to make
It (in a kind) her Miracle did do,
A fruitful Mother was, and Virgin too

\*How well (blest Swan) did Fate contrive thy death, And made thee render up thy tuneful breath In thy great Mistress Arms? thou most divine And richest Off'ering of Loretto's Shrine? Where like some holy Sacrifice t'expire, A Fever burns thee, and Love lights the Fire Angels (they say) brought the fam'ed Chappel there, And bore the sacred Load in Triumph through the air 'Tis surer much they brought thee there, and They, And Thou, their charge, went singing all the way

Pardon, my Mother Church, if I consent
That Angels led him when from thee he went,
For even in Error sure no Danger is
When joyn'd with so much Piety as His
Ah, mighty God, with shame I speak't, and grief,
Ah that our greatest Faults were in Belief!
And our weak Reason were ev'en weaker yet,
Rather then thus our Wills too strong for it
His Faith perhaps in some nice Tenents might
Be wrong, his Life, I'm sure, was in the right
And I my self a Catholick will be,
So far at least, great Saint, to Pray to thee

Hail, Bard Triumphant! and some care bestow On us, the Poets Militant Below! Oppos'ed by our old En'emy, adverse Chance, Attacqu'ed by Envy, and by Ignorance, Enchain'd by Beauty, tortur'd by Desires, Expos'd by Tyrant-Love to savage Beasts and Fires Thou from low earth in nobler Flames didst rise, And like Elijah, mount Alive the skies Elisha-like (but with a wish much less, More fit thy Greatness, and my Littleness) Lo here I beg (I whom thou once didst prove So humble to Esteem, so Good to Love) Not that thy Spirit might on me Doubled be, I ask but Half thy mighty Spirit for Me And when my Muse soars with so strong a Wing, 'Twill learn of things Divine, and first of Thee to sing

\* M Grashaw died of a Fever at Loretto, being newly chosen Canon of that Church

# Anacreontiques

OR,

Some Copies of Verses Translated Paraphrastically out of Anacreon

I

#### Love

I'll sing of Heroes, and of Kings, In mighty Numbers, mighty things, Begin, my Muse, but lo, the strings To my great Song rebellious prove. The strings will sound of nought but Love I broke them all, and put on new, 'Tis this or nothing sure will do These sure (said I) will me obey, These sure Heroick Notes will play Straight I began with thundring Fove, And all th'immortal Pow'ers, but Love Love smil'd, and from my'enfeebled Lyre Came gentle airs, such as inspire Melting love, soft desire Farewel then Heroes, farewel Kings, And mighty Numbers, mighty Things. Love tunes my Heart just to my strings

#### II

#### Drinking

The thirsty Earth soaks up the Rain, And drinks, and gapes for drink again The Plants suck in the Earth, and are With constant drinking fresh and fair The Sea it self, which one would think Should have but little need of Drink, Drinks ten thousand Rivers up, So fill'd that they or'eflow the Cup The busie Sun (and one would guess By's drunken fiery face no less) Drinks up the Sea, and when h'as done, The Moon and Stars drink up the Sun They drink and dance by their own light, They drink and revel all the night Nothing in Nature's Sober found, But an eternal Health goes round Fill up the Bowl then, fill it high, Fill all the Glasses there, for why Should every creature drink but  $I_{ij}$ Why, Man of Morals, tell me why?

#### III

#### Beauty

Iberal Nature did dispence
To all things Arms for their defence,
And some she arms with sin'ewy force,
And some with swiftness in the course,
Some with hard Hoofs, or forked claws,
And some with Horns, or tusked jaws

And some with Scales, and some with Wings, And some with Teeth, and some with Stings Wisdom to Man she did afford, Wisdom for Shield, and Wit for Sword What to beauteous Woman-kind, What Arms, what Armour has she'assigne'd? Beauty is both, for with the Fair What Arms, what Armour can compare? What Steel, what Gold, or Diamond, More Impassible is found? And yet what Flame, what Lightning e're So great an Active force did bear? They are all weapon, and they dart Like Porcupines from every part Who can, alas, their strength express, Arm'd, when they themselves undress, Gap-a-pe with Nakedness?

#### IV

#### The Duel

YEs, I will love then, I will love, I will not now Loves Rebel prove, Though I was once his Enemy, Though ill-advis'd and stubborn I, Did to the Combate him defy, An Helmet, Spear, and mighty shield, Like some new Ajax I did wield Love in one hand his Bow did take, In th'other hand a Dart did shake But yet in vain the Dart did throw, In vain he often drew the Bow So well my Armour did resist, So oft by flight the blow I mist But when I thought all danger past, His Quiver empty'd quite at last,

Instead of Arrow, or of Dart,
He shot Himself into my Heart
The Living and the Killing Arrow
Ran through the skin, the Flesh, the Blood,
And broke the Bones, and scorcht the Marrow,
No Trench or Work of Life withstood
In vain I now the Walls maintain,
I set out Guards and Scouts in vain,
Since th' En'emy does within remain
In vain a Breastplate now I wear,
Since in my Breast the Foe I bear
In vain my Feet their swiftness try,
For from the Body can they fly?

V

#### Age

Ft am I by the Women told,
Poor Anacreon thou grow'st old
Look how thy hairs are falling all,
Poor Anacreon how they fall?
Whether I grow old or no,
By th'effects I do not know
This I know without being told,
'Tis Time to Live if I grow Old,
'Tis time short pleasures now to take,
Of little Life the best to make,
And manage wisely the last stake

#### VI

#### The Account

When all the Stars are by thee told, (The endless Sums of heav'nly Gold) Or when the Hairs are reckon'd all, From sickly Autumns Head that fall,

Or when the drops that make the Sea. Whilst all her Sands thy Counters be, Thou then, and Thou alone maist prove Th' Arithmetician of my Love An hundred Loves at Athens score, At Corinth write an hundred more Fair Corinth does such Beauties bear, So few is an Escaping there Write then at Chios seventy three, Write then at Lesbos (let me see) Write me at Lesbos ninety down. Full ninety Loves, and half a One And next to these let me present, The fair Ionian Regiment And next the Carran Company, Five hundred both Effectively Three hundred more at Rhodes and Crete. Three hundred 'tis I'am sure Complete For arms at Crete each Face does bear. And every Eye's an Archer there Go on, this stop why dost thou make? Thou thinkst, perhaps, that I mistake Seems this to thee too great a Summe? Why many Thousands are to come, The mighty Xerxes could not boast Such different Nations in his Host On, for my Love, if thou be'st weary, Must find some better Secretary I have not yet my Persian told, Nor yet my Syrian Loves enroll'd, Nor Indian, nor Arabian. Nor Cyprian Loves, nor African, Nor Scythian, nor Italian flames, There's a whole Map behind of Names Of gentle Love 1'th' temperate Zone, And cold ones in the Frigid One, Cold frozen Loves with which I pine, And parched Loves beneath the Line

#### VII

#### Gold

Mighty pain to Love it is, And 'tis a pain that pain to miss But of all pains the greatest pain It is to love, but love in vain Virtue now nor noble Blood, Nor Wit by Love is understood, Gold alone does passion move, Gold Monopolizes love! A curse on her, and on the Man Who this traffick first began! A curse on him who found the Ore! A curse on him who digg'd the store! A curse on him who did refine it! A curse on him who first did coyn it! A Curse all curses else above On him, who us'd it first in Love! Gold begets in Brethren hate, Gold in Families debate, Gold does Friendships separate, Gold does Civil Wars create These the smallest harms of it! Gold, alas, does Love beget

#### VIII

#### The Epicure

Fill the Bowl with rosie Wine,
Around our temples Roses twine
And let us chearfully awhile,
Like the Wine and Roses smile
Crown'd with Roses we contern
Gyge's wealthy Diadem

To day is Ours, what do we fear? To day is Ours, we have it here Let's treat it kindly, that it may Wish, at least, with us to stay Let's banish Business, banish Sorrow, To the Gods belongs To morrow

#### IX

#### Another

Nderneath this Myrtle shade, On flowry beds supinely laid, With od'orous Oyls my head o're-flowing, And around it Roses growing, What should I do but drink away The Heat, and troubles of the Day? In this more then Kingly state, Love himself shall on me wait Fill to me, Love, nay fill it up, And mingled cast into the Cup, Wit, and Mirth, and noble Fires, Vigorous Health, and gay Desires The Wheel of Life no less will stay In a smooth then Rugged way Since it equally does flee, Let the Motion pleasant be Why do we precious Oyntments shower, Nobler wines why do we pour, Beauteous Flowers why do we spread, Upon the Mon'uments of the Dead? Nothing they but Dust can show, Or Bones that hasten to be so Crown me with Roses whilst I Live, Now your Wines and Oyntments give After Death I nothing crave, Let me Alive my pleasures have, All are Stoicks in the Grave

#### X

#### The Grashopper

T Appy Insect, what can be In happiness compar'd to Thee? Fed with nourishment divine, The dewy Mornings gentle Wine! Nature waits upon thee still, And thy veidant Cup does fill, 'Tis fill'd where ever thou dost tread, Nature selfe's thy Ganimed Thou dost drink, and dance, and sing, Happier then the happiest King! All the Fields which thou dost see, All the Plants belong to Thee, All that Summer Hours produce. Fertile made with early juice Man for thee does sow and plow, Farmer He, and Land-Lord Thou! Thou doest innocently joy, Nor does thy Luxury destroy, The Shepherd gladly heareth thee, More Harmonious then HeThee Country Hindes with gladness hear, Prophet of the ripened year! Thee Phæbus loves, and does inspire, Phæbus is himself thy Sire To thee of all things upon earth, Life is no longer then thy Mirth Happy Insect, happy Thou, Dost neither Age, nor Winter know But when thou'st drunk, and danc'd, and sung, Thy fill, the flowry Leaves among (Voluptuous, and Wise with all, Epicuræan Animal!) Sated with thy Summer Feast, Thou retir'est to endless Rest

#### XI

#### The Swallow

Oolish Prater, what do'st thou So early at my window do With thy tuneless Serenade? Well t'had been had Tereus made Thee as Dumb as Philomel. There his Knife had done but well In thy undiscover'ed Nest Thou dost all the winter rest, And dreamest o're thy summer lovs Free from the stormy seasons noise Free from th'Ill thou'st done to me, Who disturbs, or seeks out Thee? Had'st thou all the charming notes Of the woods Poetick Throats, All thy art could never pay What thou'st ta'ne from me away, Cruel Bird, thou'st ta'ne away A Dream out of my arms to day, A Dream that ne're must equall'd be By all that waking Eyes may see Thou this damage to repair, Nothing half so sweet or fair, Nothing half so good can'st bring, Though men say, Thou bring'st the Spring

## **ELEGIE**

**UPON** 

# ANACREON,

Who was choaked by a GRAPE-STONE

#### Spoken by the God of Love

H Ow shall I lament thine end,
My best Servant, and my Friend? Nay and, if from a Deity So much Deifi'ed as I, It sound not too profane and odd, Oh my Master, and my God! For 'tis true, most mighty Poet, (Though I like not Men should know it) I am in naked Nature less, Less by much then in thy Dress All thy Verse is softer far Then the downy Feathers are, Of my Wings, or of my Arrows, Of my Mothers Doves, or Sparrows Sweet as Lovers freshest kisses, Or their riper following blisses, Graceful, cleanly, smooth and round, All with Venus Girdle bound, And thy Life was all the while Kind and gentle as thy Stile

The smooth-pac'd *Hours* of ev'ery day-Glided numerously away Like thy *Verse* each *Hour* did pass, Sweet and short, like that it was

Some do but their Youth allow me, Just what they by Nature owe me, The Time that's mine, and not their own, The certain Tribute of my Crown, When they grow old, they grow to be Too Busse, or too wise for me Thou wert wiser, and did'st know None too wise for Love can grow, Love was with thy Life entwin'd Close as Heat with Fire is joyn'd, A powerful Brand prescrib'd the date Of thine, like Meleagers Fate Th' Antiperistasis of Age More enflam'd thy amorous rage, Thy silver Hairs yielded me more

Then even golden curls before Had I the power of Creation, As I have of Generation, Where I the matter must obey, And cannot work Plate out of Clay, My Creatures should be all like Thee, 'Tis Thou shouldst their Idea be They, like Thee, should throughly hate Bus'iness, Honor, Title, State Other wealth they should not know But what my Living Mines bestow, The pomp of Kings they should confess At their *Crownings* to be less Then a Lovers humblest guise, When at his Mistress feet he lies Rumour they no more should mind Then Men safe-landed do the Wind, Wisdom it self they should not hear When it presumes to be Severe Beauty alone they should admire, Nor look at Fortunes vain attile,

Nor ask what Parents it can shew, With Dead or Old t'has nought to do They should not love yet All, or Any, But very Much, and very Many All their Life should gilded be With Mirth, and Wit, and Gayety, Well remembring, and Applying The Necessity of Dying Their chearful Heads should always wear All that crowns the flowry year They should always laugh, and sing, And dance, and strike th'harmonious string Verse should from their Tongue so flow, As if it in the Mouth did grow, As swiftly answering their command, As tunes obey the artful Hand And whilst I do thus discover Th'ingredients of a happy Lover, 'Tis, my Anacreon, for thy sake I of the Grape no mention make Till my Anacreon by thee fell, Cursed Plant, I lov'd thee well And 'twas oft my wanton use To dip my Arrows in thy juice Cursed Plant, 'tis true I see, Th'old report that goes of Thee, That with Gyants blood the Earth Stain'd and poys'ned gave thee birth, And now thou wreak'st thy ancient spight On Men in whom the Gods delight. Thy Patron Bacchus, 'tis no wonder, Was brought forth in Flames and Thunder. In rage, in quarrels, and in fights, Worse then his Tygers he delights, In all our heaven I think there be No such ill-natur'd God as He Thou pretendest, Trayt'erous Wine, To be the Muses friend and Mine With Love and Wit thou dost begin, False Fires, alas, to draw us in

Which, if our course we by them keep, Misguide to *Madness*, or to *Sleep* Sleep were well, thou'hast learnt a way To Death it self now to betray

It grieves me when I see what Fate Does on the best of Mankind wait Poets or Lovers let them be,
'Tis neither Love nor Poesie
Can arm against Deaths smallest dait
The Poets Head, or Lovers Heart
But when their Life in its decline,
Touches th'Inevitable Line,
All the Worlds Mortal to'em then,
And Wine is Aconite to men
Nay in Deaths Hand the Grape-stone proves
As strong as Thunder is in Foves

**FINIS** 

# THE MISTRESS:

OR,
SEVERAL COPIES
OF
LOVE-VERSES.

Written by A. COWLEY.

Virg Æn 4

—Hæret lateri lethalis arundo



#### LONDON

Printed for Henry Herringman, at the Sign of the Blew
Anchor in the Lower Walk of the
New Exchange 1668

# MISTRESS,

OR,

SEVERAL COPIES

OF

## Love-Verses.

#### The Request

I

I'Have often wisht to love, what shall I do?

Me still the cruel Boy does spare,
And I a double task must bear,

First to woo him, and then a Mistress too
Come at last and strike foi shame,
If thou art any thing besides a name
I'le think Thee else no God to be;

But Poets rather Gods, who first created Thee

2

I ask not one in whom all beauties grow,

Let me but love, what e're she be,
She cannot seem deform'd to me,
And I would have her seem to others so
Desire takes wings and strait does fly,
It stays not dully to inquire the Why
That Happy thing a Lover grown,
I shall not see with others Eyes, scarce with mine own

65

3

If she be coy and scorn my noble fire,
If her chill heart I cannot move,
Why I'le enjoy the very Love,

And make a Mistress of my own Desire

Flames their most vigorous heat do hold,

And purest light, if compast round with cold
So when sharp Winter means most harm,
The springing Plants are by the Snow it self kept warm

4

But do not touch my heart, and so be gone, Strike deep thy burning arrows in Lukewarmness I account a sin,

As great in Love, as in Religion

Come arm'd with flames, for I would prove

All the extremities of mighty Love
Th' excess of heat is but a fable,
We know the torrid Zone is now found babitable

5

Among the Woods and Forrests thou art found,
There Bores and Lyons thou dost tame,
Is not my heart a nobler game?

Let Venus, Men, and Beasts, Diana wound Thou dost the Birds thy Subjects make, Thy nimble feathers do their wings o'retake

Thou all the Spring their Songs dost hear, Make me Love too, I'll sing to' thee all the year

6

What service can mute Fishes do to Thee?

Yet against them thy Dart prevails,
Piercing the armour of their Scales,
And still thy Sea-born Mother lives 12th' Sea

Dost thou deny onely to me
The no-great privilege of Captivitie?

I beg or challenge here thy Bow,
Either thy pity to me, or else thine anger show

7

Come, or I'll teach the world to scorn that Bow
I'll teach them thousand wholesome arts
Both to resist and cure thy darts,
More then thy skilful Ovid e're did know
Musick of sighs thou shalt not hear,
Nor drink one wretched Lovers tasteful Tear
Nay, unless soon thou woundest me,
My Verses shall not onely wound, but murther Thee

### The Thraldome

1

Came, I Saw, and was undone,
 Lightning did through my bones and marrow run,
 A pointed pain pierc'd deep my heart,
 A swift, cold trembling seiz'd on every part,
 My head turn'd round, nor could it bear
 The Poison that was enter'd there

2

So a destroying Angels breath

Blows in the Plague, and with it hasty Death
Such was the pain, did so begin

To the poor wretch, when Legion entred in
Forgive me, God, I cry'd, for I
Flatter'd my self I was to dye

3

But quickly to my Cost I found,
'Twas cruel Love, not Death had made the wound
Death a more generous rage does use,
Quarter to all he conquers does refuse
Whilst Love with barbarous mercy saves
The vanquisht lives to make them slaves

4

I am thy slave then, let me know,
Hard Master, the great task I have to do
Who pride and scorn do undergo,
In tempests and rough Seas thy Galleys row,
They pant, and groan, and sigh, but find
Their sighs encrease the angry wind

5

Like an Egyptian Tyrant, some
Thou weariest out, in building but a Tomb
Others with sad and tedious art,
Labour i'the' Quarries of a stony Heart,
Of all the works thou dost assign,
To all the several slaves of thine,
Employ me, mighty Love, to dig the Mine

## The Given Love

Ţ

I'LL on, for what should hinder me From Loving, and Enjoying Thee? Thou canst not those exceptions make, Which vulgar sordid Mortals take, That my Fate's too mean and low, 'Twere pity I should love thee so, If that dull cause could hinder me In Loving, and Enjoying thee

2

It does not me a whit displease, That the rich all honours seize, That you all *Titles* make your own, Are *Valiant*, *Learned*, *Wise* alone But if you claim o're *Women* too The power which over *Men* ye do, If you alone must *Lovers* be, For that, Sirs, you must pardon me.

3

Rather then lose what does so near Concern my Life and Being here, I'll some such crooked ways invent, As you, or your Fore-fathers went I'll flatter or oppose the King, Turn Puritan, or Any Thing, I'll force my Mind to arts so new Grow Rich, and Love as well as You

4

But rather thus let me remain,
As Man in Paradise did reign,
When perfect Love did so agree
With Innocence and Povertie
Adam did no Joynture give,
Himself was Joynture to his Eve
Untoucht with Av'arice yet or Pride,
The Rib came freely back to 'his side

5

A curse upon the man who taught Women, that Love was to be bought, Rather dote only on your Gold, And that with greedy av'arice hold, For if Woman too submit To that, and sell her self for it, Fond Lover, you a Mestress have Of her, that's but your Fellow-slave

6

What should those Poets mean of old That made their God to woo in Gold? Of all men sure They had no cause To bind Love to such costly Laws, And yet I scarcely blame them now, For who, alas, would not allow, That Women should such gifts receive, Could They, as He, Be what They give

If thou, my Dear, Thy self shouldst prize, Alas, what value would suffize? The Spaniard could not do't, though he Should to both Indies joynture thee Thy beauties therefore wrong will take, If thou shouldst any bargain make, To give All will befit thee well, But not at Under-Rates to sell

ጸ

Bestow thy Beauty then on me, Freely, as Nature gave't to Thee, 'Tis an exploded Popish thought To think that Heaven may be bought Pray'rs, Hymns, and Praises are the way, And those my thankful Muse shall pay, Thy Body in my verse enshrin'd, Shall grow immortal as thy Mind

9

I'll fix thy title next in fame
To Sacharissas well-sung name
So faithfully will I declare
What all thy wondrous beauties are,
That when at the last great Assise,
All Women shall together rise,
Men strait shall cast their eyes on Thee
And know at first that Thou art She

# The Spring

I

Though you be absent here, I needs must say
The Trees as beauteous are, and flowers as gay,
As ever they were wont to be,
Nay the Birds rural musick too
Is as melodious and free,
As if they sung to pleasure you
I saw a Rose-Bud o'pe this morn, I'll swear
The blushing Morning open'd not more fair

2

How could it be so fair, and you away?

How could the Trees be beauteous, Flowers so gay?

Could they remember but last year,

How you did Them, They you delight,

The sprouting leaves which saw you here,

And call'd their Fellows to the sight,

Would, looking round for the same sight in vain,

Creep back into their silent Barks again

3

Where ere you walk'd trees were as reverend made, As when of old Gods dwelt in every shade
Is't possible they should not know,
What loss of honor they sustain,
That thus they smile and flourish now,
And still their former pride retain?
Dull Creatures! 'tis not without Cause that she,
Who fled the God of wit, was made a Tree.

4

In ancient times sure they much wiser were,
When they rejoyc'd the *Thracian* verse to hear,
In vain did *Nature* bid them stay,
When *Orpheus* had his song begun,
They call'd their wondring roots away,
And bad them silent to him run
How would those learned trees have followed you?
You would have drawn *Them*, and their *Poet* too

5

But who can blame them now? for, since you're gone, They're here the only Fair, and Shine alone
You did their Natural Rights invade,
Where ever you did walk or sit,
The thickest Boughs could make no shade,
Although the Sun had granted it
The fairest Flowers could please no more, neer you,
Then Painted Flowers, set next to them, could do

6

When e're then you come hither, that shall be The time, which this to others is, to Me
The little joys which here are now,
The name of Punishments do bear,
When by their sight they let us know
How we deprived of greater are
'Tis you the best of Seasons with you bring,
This is for Beasts, and that for Men the Spring

# Written in Juice of Lemmon

I

Hilst what I write I do not see,
I dare thus, even to you, write Poetry
Ah foolish Muse, which do'st so high aspire,
And know'st her judgment well
How much it does thy power excel,
Yet dar'st be read by, thy just doom, the Fire

2

Alas, thou think'st thy self secure,
Because thy form is Innocent and Pure
Like Hypocrites, which seem unspotted here,
But when they sadly come to dye,
And the last Fire their Truth must try,
Scrauld o're like thee, and blotted they appear

3

Go then, but reverently go,
And, since thou needs must sin, confess it too
Confess't, and with humility clothe thy shame,
For thou, who else must burned be
An Heretick, if she pardon thee,
May'st like a Martyr then enjoy the Flame

4

But if her wisdom grow severe,
And suffer not her goodness to be there,
If her large mercies cruelly it restrain,
Be not discourag'd, but require
A more gentle Ordeal Fire,
And bid her by Loves-Flames read it again

5

Strange power of heat, thou yet dost show Like winter earth, naked, or cloath'd with Snow, But, as the quickning Sun approaching near,

The Plants arise up by degrees,
A sudden paint adorns the trees,
And all kind Natures Characters appear

6

So, nothing yet in Thee is seen,
But when a Genial heat warms thee within,
A new-born Wood of various Lines there grows,
Here buds an A, and there a B,
Here sprouts a V, and there a T,
And all the flourishing Letters stand in Rows

7

Still, silly Paper, thou wilt think
That all this might as well be writ with Ink
Oh no, there's sense in this, and Mysterie,
Thou now maist change thy Authors name,
And to her Hand lay noble claim,
For as She Reads, she Makes the words in Thee

8

Yet if thine own unworthiness
Will still, that thou art mine, not Hers, confess,
Consume thy self with Fire before her Eyes,
And so her Grace or Pity move,
The Gods, though Beasts they do not Love,
Yet like them when they'r burnt in Sacrifice

# Inconstancy

For which Town I lov'd you, For which you call me most Inconstant now, Pardon me, Madam, you mistake the Man, For I am not the same that I was than, No Flesh is now the same 'twas then in Me, And that my Mind is chang'd your self may see The same Thoughts to retain still, and Intents Were more inconstant far, for Accidents Must of all things most strangely 'Inconstant prove. If from one Subject they t'another move, My Members then, the Father members were From whence These take their birth, which now are here If then this Body love what th' other did, 'Twere Incest, which by Nature is forbid You might as well this Day inconstant name, Because the Weather is not still the same, That it was yesterday or blame the Year, Cause the Spring, Flowers, and Autumn, Fruit does bear The World's a Scene of Changes, and to be Constant, in Nature were Inconstancy, For 'twere to break the Laws her self has made Our Substances themselves do fleet and fade. The most fixt Being still does move and fly, Swift as the wings of Time 'tis measur'd by T'imagine then that Love should never cease (Love which is but the Ornament of these) Were quite as senseless, as to wonder why Beauty and Colour stays not when we dye

#### Not Fair

'Is very true, I thought you once as fair,
As women in th'Idea are
Whatever here seems beauteous, seem'd to be
But a faint Metaphor of Thee

But then (methoughts) there something shin'd within,

Which cast this Lustre o're thy skin could I chuse but count it the Suns Light

Nor could I chuse but count it the Suns Light,
Which made this Cloud appear so bright

But since I knew thy falshood and thy pride,

And all thy thousand faults beside,

A very Moor (methinks) plac'd near to Thee,

White, as his *Teeth*, would seem to be

So men (they say) by Hells delusions led, Have ta'ne a Succu'bus to their bed,

Believe it fair, and themselves happy call,

Till the *cleft Foot* discovers all

Then they start from't, half Ghosts themselves with fear,

And Devil, as 'tis, it does appear

So since against my will I found Thee foul, Deform'd and crooked in thy Soul,

My Reason strait did to my Senses shew,

That they might be mistaken too

Nay when the world but knows how false you are,

There's not a man will think you fair

Thy shape will monstrous in their fancies be,

They'l call their Eyes as false as Thee

Be what thou wilt, Hate will present thee so,

As Puritans do the Pope, and Papists Luther do

#### Platonick Love

I

I Ndeed I must confess,
When Souls mix 'tis an Happiness,
But not compleat till Bodies too combine,
And closely as our minds together join,
But half of Heaven the Souls in glory tast,
'Till by Love in Heaven at last,
Their Bodies too are plac't

2

In thy immortal part

Man, as well as I, thou art

But something 'tis that differs Thee and Me,

And we must one even in that difference be

I Thee, both as a man, and woman prize,

For a perfect Love implies

Love in all Capacities

3

Can that for true love pass,
When a fair Woman courts her glass?
Something unlike must in Loves likeness be,
His wonder is, one, and Variety
For he, whose soul nought but a soul can move,
Does a new Narcissus prove,
And his own Image love

4

That souls do beauty know,
'Tis to the Bodies help they owe,
If when they know't, they strait abuse that trust,
And shut the Body from't, 'tis as unjust,
As if I brought my dearest Friend to see
My Mistress, and at th'instant He
Should steal her quite from Me

# The Change

Ι

Love in her Sunny Eyes does basking play,
Love walks the pleasant Mazes of her Hair,
Love does on both her Lips for ever stray,
And sows and reaps a thousand kisses there
In all her outward parts Love's always seen,
But, oh, He never went within

2

Within Love's foes, his greatest foes abide,
Malice, Inconstancy, and Pride
So the Earths face, Trees, Herbs, and Flowers do dress,
With other beauties numberless
But at the Center, Darkness is, and Hell,
There wicked Spirits, and there the Damned dwell

2

With me alas, quite contrary it fares,

Darkness and Death lies in my weeping eyes,

Despair and Paleness in my face appears,

And Grief, and Fear, Love's greatest Enemies,

But, like the Persian-Tyrant, Love within

Keeps his proud Court, and ne're is seen

4

Oh take my Heart, and by that means you'll prove Within, too stor'd enough of Love
Give me but Yours, I'll by that change so thrive,
That Love in all my parts shall live
So powerful is this change, it render can,
My outside Woman, and your inside Man

### Glad all in White

r

Airest thing that shines below,
Why in this robe dost thou appear?
Wouldst thou a white most perfect show,
Thou must at all no garment wear
Thou wilt seem much whiter so,
Then Winter when 'tis clad with snow

2

'Tis not the Linnen shews so fair
Her skin shines through, and makes it bright,
So clouds themselves like Suns appear,
When the Sun pierces them with Light
So Lillies in a glass enclose,
The Glass will seem as white as those

3

Thou now one heap of beauty art, Nought outwards, or within is foul Condensed beams make every part, Thy Body's Clothed like thy Soul Thy soul, which does it self display, Like a star plac'd i'th' Milkie way

4

Such robes the Saints departed wear, Woven all with Light divine, Such their exalted Bodies are, And with such full glory shine But they regard not mortals pain, Men pray, I fear, to both in vain

5

Yet seeing thee so gently pure,
My hopes will needs continue still,
Thou wouldst not take this garment sure,
When thou hadst an intent to hill
Of Peace and yielding who would doubt,
When the white Flag he sees hung out?

# Leaving Me, and then loving Many

SO Men, who once have cast the Truth away, Forsook by God, do strange wild lusts obey, So the vain Gentiles, when they left t' adore One Deity, could not stop at thousands more

Their zeal was senseless strait, and boundless grown, They worshipt many a Beast, and many a Stone Ah fair Apostate | couldst thou think to flee From Truth and Goodness, yet keep Unity? I reign'd alone, and my blest Self could call The Universal Monarch of her All Mine, mine her fair East-Indies were above, Where those Suns rise that chear the world of Love, Where beauties shine like Gems of richest price. Where Coral grows, and every breath is spice Mine too her rich West-Indies were below. Where Mines of gold and endless treasures grow But, as, when the Pellean Conquerour dy'd, Many small Princes did his Crown divide, So, since my Love his vanquisht world forsook, Murther'd by poysons from her falshood took, An hundred petty Kings claim each their part, And rend that glorious Empire of her Heart

# My Heart discovered

Er body is so gently bright, Clear, and transparent to the sight, (Clear as fair Christal to the view, Yet soft as that, e're Stone it grew,) That through her flesh, methinks, is seen The brighter Soul that dwells within Our eyes the subtile covering pass, And see that Lilly through its Glass I through her Breast her Heart espy, As Souls in hearts do Souls descry, I see't with gentle Motions beat, I see Light in't, but find no Heat Within, like Angels in the sky, A thousand guilded thoughts do fly Thoughts of bright and noblest kind, Fair and chast, as Mother-Mind But, oh, what other Heart is there, Which sighs and crouds to hers so neer?

'Tis all on flame, and does like fire, To that, as to its Heaven, aspire, The wounds are many in't and deep. Still does it bleed, and still does weep Whose ever wretched heart it be. I cannot chuse but grieve to see, What pity in my Breast does raign? Methinks I feel too all its pain So torn, and so defac'd it lies, That it could ne're be known by th' eyes, But, oh, at last I heard it grone, And knew by th' Voyce that 'twas mine own So poor Alcione, when she saw A shipwrackt body tow'ards her draw Beat by the Waves, let fall a Tear, Which only then did Pity wear But when the Corps on shore were cast, Which she her Husband found at last, What should the wretched Widow do? Grief chang'd her straight, away she flew, Turn'd to a Bird and so at last shall I, Both from my Murther'd Heart, and Murth'rer fly

### Answer to the Platonicks

O Angels love, so let them love for me, When I'am all soul, such shall my Love too be Who nothing here but like a Spirit would do, In a short time (believ't) will be one too But shall our Love do what in Beasts we see? E'ven Beasts eat too, but not so well as We And you as justly might in thirst refuse The use of Wine, because Beasts Water use They taste those pleasures as they do their food, Undrest they tak't, devour it raw and crude But to us Men, Love Cooks it at his fire, And adds the poignant sawce of sharp desire Beasts do the same 'tis true, but ancient fame Says, Gods themselves turn'd Beasts to do the same

The Thurderer, who, without the Female bed, Could Goddesses bring forth from out his head, Chose rather *Mortals* this way to create, So much he 'esteemed his pleasure, 'bove his state Ye talk of Fires which shine, but never burn, In this cold world they'll hardly serve our turn, As useless to despairing Lovers grown, As Lambent flames, to men i'th' Frigid Zone The Sun does his pure fires on earth bestow With nuptial warmth, to bring forth things below, Such is Loves noblest and divinest heat, That warms like his, and does, like his, beget Lust you call this, a name to yours more just, If an Inordinate Desire be Lust Pygmalion, loving what none can enjoy, More lustful was, than the hot youth of Troy

#### The vain Love

Loving one first because she could love no body, afterwards loving her with desire

With thine own Cold to kindle Me? Strange art! like him that should devise To make a Burning-Glass of Ice, When Winter, so, the Plants would harm, Her snow it self does keep them warm, Fool that I was! who having found A rich, and sunny Diamond, Admir'd the hardness of the Stone, But not the Light with which it shone Your brave and haughty scorn of all Was stately, and Monarchical All Gentleness with that esteem'd A dull and slavish virtue seem'd, Shouldst thou have yielded then to me, Thou'dst lost what I most lov'd in thee, For who would serve one, whom he sees That he can Conquer if he please?

It far'ed with me, as if a slave In Triumph led, that does perceive With what a gay majestick pride His Conqu'eror through the streets does ride. Should be contented with his wo, Which makes up such a comly show I sought not from thee a return, But without Hopes or Fears did burn, My Covetous Passion did approve The Hoording up, not Use of Love My Love a kind of Dream was grown, A Foolish, but a Pleasant one From which I'm wakened now, but, oh, Prisoners to dye are wakened so For now th' Effects of Loving are Nothing, but Longings with despair Despair, whose torments no men sure But Lovers, and the Damn'd endure Her scorn I doted once upon, Ill Obiect for Affection, But since, alas, too much 'tis prov'd, That yet 'twas something that I lov'd, Now my desires are worse, and fly At an Impossibility Desires, which whilst so high they soar, Are Proud as that I lov'd before What Lover can like me complain, Who first lov'd vainly, next in vain!

# The Soul

1

If mine Eyes do e're declare

They have seen a second thing that's fair,
Or Ears, that they have Musick found,
Besides thy Voice, in any Sound,
If my Tast do ever meet,
After thy Kiss, with ought that's sweet,

If my 'abused Touch allow Ought to be smooth, or soft, but You, If, what seasonable Springs, Or the Eastern Summer brings, Do my Smell perswade at all, Ought Perfume, but thy Breath to call, If all my senses Objects be Not contracted into Thee, And so through Thee more powe'rful pass, As Beams do through a Burning-Glass. If all things that in Nature are Either soft, or sweet, or fair, Be not in Thee so 'Epitomiz'd, That nought material's not compriz'd, May I as worthless seem to Thee As all, but Thou, appears to Me

2

If I ever Anger know, Till some wrong be done to You, If Gods or Kings my Envy move, Without their Crowns crown'd by thy Love, If ever I an Hope admit, Without thy Image stampt on it, Or any Fear, till I begin To find that You'r concern'd therein, If a Foy e're come to me, That Tasts of any thing but Thee, If any Sorrow touch my Mind, Whilst You are well, and not unkind, If I a minutes space debate, Whether I shall curse and hate The things beneath thy hatred fall, Though all the World, My self and all, And for Love, if ever I Approach to it again so nigh, As to allow a Toleration To the least glimmering Inclination,

If thou alone do'st not controul All those Tyrants of my Soul, And to thy Beauties ty'st them so, That constant they as Habits grow, If any Passion of my Heart, By any force, or any-art, Be brought to move one step from Thee, Mayst Thou no Passion have for Me

3

If my busie 'Imagination Do not Thee in all things fashion, So that all fair Species be Hieroglyphick marks of Thee, If when She her sports does keep (The lower Soul being all asleep) She play one *Dream* with all her art, Where Thou hast not the longest part If ought get place in my Remembrance, Without some badge of thy resemblance, So that thy parts become to me A kind of Art of Memory If my Understanding do Seek any Knowledge but of You. If she do near thy Body prize Her Bodies of Philosophies, If She to the Will do show Ought desirable but You, Or if That would not rebel, Should she another doctrine tell, If my Will do not resign All her Liberty to thine, If she would not follow Thee, Though Fate and Thou shouldst disagree. And if (for I a curse will give, Such as shall force thee to believe) My Soul be not entirely Thine, May thy dear Body ne're be Mine

# The Passions

Ι

Rom Hate, Fear, Hope, Anger, and Envy free,
And all the Passions else that be,
In vain I boast of Liberty,
In vain this State a Freedom call,
Since I have Love, and Love is all
Sot that I am, who think it fit to brag,
That I have no Disease besides the Plague!

2

So in a zeal the Sons of Israel,

Sometimes upon their Idols fell,

And they depos'd the powers of Hell,

Baal, and Astarte down they threw,

And Accaron and Molock too

All this imperfest Piety did no good,

Whilst yet, alas, the Calf of Bethel stood

3

Fondly I boast, that I have drest my Vine
With painful art, and that the Wine
Is of a tast rich and divine,
Since Love by mixing Poyson there,
Has made it worse than Vinegere
Love even the tast of Nestar changes so,
That Gods choose rather water here below

4

Fear, Anger, Hope, all Passions else that be,
Drive this one Tyrant out of me,
And practise all your Tyranny
The change of ills some good will do
Th' oppressed wretched Indians so,
Be'ing slaves by the great Spanish Monarch made,
Call in the States of Holland to their aid

### Wisdom

Is mighty Wise that you would now be thought With your grave Rules from musty Morals brought Through which some streaks too of Divin'ity ran, Partly of Monk, and partly Puritan, With tedious Repetitions too y'ave tane Often the name of Vanity in vain Things, which, I take it, friend, you'd ne're recite, Should she I love, but say t' you, Come at night The Wisest King refus'd all pleasures quite, Till Wisdom from above did him enlight, But when that gift his ign'orance did remove, Pleasures he chose, and plac'd them all in Love And if by 'event the Counsels may be seen, This wisdom 'twas that brought the Southern Queen She came not, like a good old Wife, to know The wholesome nature of all Plants that grow Nor did so far from her own Country rome, To cure scall'd heads, and broken shins at home, She came for that, which more befits all Wives, The art of Giving, not of Saving Lives

# The Despair

I

Beneath this gloomy shade,

By Nature only for my sorrows made,

I'll spend this voyce in crys,

In tears I'll waste these eyes

By Love so vanily fed,

So Lust of old the Deluge punished

Ah wretched youth! said I,

Ah wretched youth! twice did I sadly cry

Ah wretched youth! the fields and floods reply

2

When thoughts of Love I entertain,
I meet no words but Never, and In vain
Never (alas) that dreadful name,
Which fewels the infernal flame
Never, my time to come must waste,
In vain, torments the present, and the past
In vain, in vain! said I,
In vain, in vain! twice did I sadly cry,
In vain, in vain! the fields and floods reply.

3

No more shall fields or floods do so,

For I to shades more dark and silent go
All this worlds noise appears to me
A dull ill-acted Comedy
No comfort to my wounded sight,

In the Suns busic and imperti'nent Light
Then down I laid my head,

Down on cold earth, and for a while was dead,
And my freed Soul to a strange Somewhere fled

4

Ah sottish Soul, said I,

When back to 'its Cage again I saw it fly
Fool to resume her broken chain!
And row her Galley here again!
Fool, to that body to return

Where it condemn'd and destin'd is to burn!
Once dead, how can it be,

Death should a thing so pleasant seem to Thee,
That thou shouldst come to hive it o're again in Me?

# The Wish

I

W Ell then, I now do plainly see,
This busie world and I shall ne're agree,
The very *Honey* of all earthly joy
Does of all meats the soonest cloy,

And they (methinks) deserve my pity, Who for it can endure the stings, The Crowd, and Buz, and Murmurings Of this great Hive, the City

2

Ah, yet, e're I descend to th' Grave
May I a small House, and large Garden have!
And a few Friends, and many Books, both true,
Both wise, and both delightful too!
And since Love ne're will from me flee,
A Mistress moderately fair,
And good as Guardian-Angels are,
Only belov'd, and loving me!

3

Oh, Fountains, when in you shall I
My self, eas'd of unpeaceful thoughts, espy?
Oh Fields! Oh Woods! when, when shall I be made
The happy Tenant of your shade?
Here's the Spring-head of Pleasures flood,
Where all the Riches lie, that she
Has coyn'd and stampt for good

4

Pride and Ambition here,

Only in far fetcht Metaphors appear,

Here nought but winds can hurtful Murmurs scatter,

And nought but Eccho flatter

The Gods, when they descended, hither

From Heav'en did always chuse their way,

And therefore we may boldly say,

That 'tis the way too thither

5

How happy here should I,
And one dear She live, and embr[ac]ing dy?
She who is all the world, and can exclude
In desarts Solitude
I should have then this only fear,
Lest men, when they my pleasures see,
Should hither throng to live like me,
And so make a City here

# My Dyet

т

None loves you half so well as I
I do not ask your Love for this,
But for Heave'ns sake beheve me, or I dye
No Servant e're but did deserve
His Master should believe that he does serve,
And I'll ask no more wages, though I starve

2

'Tis no luxurious Diet this, and sure
I shall not by't too Lusty prove,
Yet shall it willingly endure,
If 't can but keep together Life and Love
Being your Priso'ner and your slave,
I do not Feasts and Banquets look to have,
A little Bread and Water's all I crave

3

O'n a Sigh of Pity I a year can live,
One Tear will keep me twenty at least,
Fifty a gentle Look will give,
An hundred years on one kind word I'll feast
A thousand more will added be,
If you an Inclination have for me,
And all beyond is vast Eternity

# The Thief

I

Thou rob'st my Days of bus'ness and delights,
Of sleep thou rob'st my Nights,
Ah, lovely Thief what wilt thou do?
What? rob me of Heaven too?
Thou even my prayers dost steal from me
And I, with wild Idolatry,
Begin, to God, and end them all, to Thee

2

Is it a Sin to Love, that it should thus,

Like an ill Conscience torture us?

What e're I do, where e're I go,

(None Guiltless e're was haunted so)

Still, still, methinks thy face I view,

And still thy shape does me pursue,

As if, not you Me, but I had murthered You

3

From Books I strive some remedy to take,

But thy Name all the Letters make,

What e're 'tis writ, I find That there,

Like Points and Comma's every where,

Me blest for this let no man hold,

For I, as Midas did of old,

Perish by turning ev'ry thing to Gold

4

What do I seek, alas, or why do I
Attempt in vain from thee to fly?
For making thee my Deity,
I gave thee then Ubiquity
My pains resemble Hell in this,
The Divine presence there too is,
But to torment Men, not to give them bliss

# All-over, Love

1

"Is well, 'tis well with them (say I)
Whose short-liv'd Passions with themselves can dye
For none can be unhappy, who
'Midst all his ills a time does know
(Though ne're so long) when he shall not be so

What ever parts of Me remain, Those parts will still the Love of thee retain. For 'twas not only in my Heart, But like a God by pow'rful Art, 'Twas all in all, and all in every Part

My 'Affection no more perish can Than the First Matter that compounds a Man Hereafter if one Dust of Me Mixt with anothers substance be, 'Twill Leaven that whole Lump with Love of Thee

Let Nature if she please disperse My Atoms over all the Universe, At the last they easi'ly shall Themselves know, and together call, For thy Love, like a Mark, is stamp'd on all

# Love and Life

Ow sure, within this twelve-month past, I' have lov'd at least some twenty years or more: The account of Love runs much more fast Than that, with which our Life does score So though my Life be short, yet I may prove The great Methusalem of Love

Not that Loves Hours or Minutes are Shorter than those our Being's measur'ed by But they're more close compacted far, And so in lesser room do lye Thin airy things extend themselves in space, Things solid take up little place

3

Yet Love, alas, and Life in Me,
Are not two several things, but purely one,
At once how can there in it be
A double different Motion?

O yes, there may for so the self same Sun,
At once does slow and swiftly run

4

Swiftly his daily journey 'he goes,
But treads his Annual with a statelier pace,
And does three hundred Rounds enclose
Within one yearly Circles space
At once with double course in the same Sphære,
He runs the Day, and Walks the year

5

When Soul does to my self refer,
'Tis then my Life, and does but slowly move,
But when it does relate to her,
It swiftly flies, and then is Love
Love's my Diurnal course, divided right
'Twixt Hope and Fear, my Day and Night

# The Bargain

T

Take heed, take heed, thou lovely Maid,
Nor be by glittering ills betraid,
Thy self for Money? oh, let no man know
The Price of Beauty faln so low!
What dangers ought'st thou not to dread,
When Love that's Blind is by blind Fortune led?

2

The foolish Indian that sells
His precious Gold for Beads and Bells,
Does a more wise and gainful traffick hold,
Then thou who sell'st thy self for Gold
What gains in such a bargain are?
Hee'l in thy Mines dig better Treasures far

3

Can Gold, alas, with Thee compare?
The Sun, that makes it 's not so fair,
The Sun which can nor make, nor ever see
A thing so beautiful as Thee,
In all the journeys he does pass,
Though the Sea serv'ed him for a Looking-glass

4

Bold was the wretch that cheapned Thee, Since Magus, none so bold as he Thou'rt so divine a thing that Thee to buy, Is to be counted Simony, Too dear he'l find his sordid price, H'as forfeited that, and the Benefice

5

If it be lawful Thee to buy,
There's none can pay that rate but I,
Nothing on earth a fitting price can be,
But what on earth's most like to Thee
And that my Heart does only bear,
For there Thy self, Thy very self is there

6

So much thy self does in me live,
That when it for thy self I give,
'Tis but to change that piece of Gold for this,
Whose stamp and value equal is
And that full Weight too may be had,
My Soul and Body, two Grains more, I'll add.

# The Long Life

T

Ove from Times wings hath stoln the feathers sure,
He has, and put them to his own,
For Hours of late as long as Days endure,
And very Minutes, Hours are grown

2

The various Motions of the turning Year,
Belong not now at all to Me
Each Summers Night does Lucies now appear,
Each Winters day St Barnaby

3

How long a space, since first I lov'd, it is?

To look into a glass I fear,

And am surpriz'd with wonder when I miss,

Grey-hairs and wrinkles there

4

Th' old Patriarchs age and not their happ'iness too,
Why does hard fate to us restore?
Why does Loves Fire thus to Mankind renew,
What the Flood washt away before?

5

Sure those are happy people that complain,
O' th' shortness of the days of man
Contract mine, Heaven, and bring them back again
To th' ordinary Span

6

If when your gift, long Life, I disapprove,
I too ingrateful seem to be,
Punish me justly, Heaven, make Her to love,
And then 'twill be too short for me

### Counsel

T

Ently, ah gently, Madam, touch
The wound, which you your self have made,
That pain must needs be very much,
Which makes me of your hand afraid
Cordials of Pity give me now,
For I too weak for Purgings grow

2

Do but a while with patience stay,
For Counsel yet will do no good,
'Till Time, and Rest, and Heav'n allay
The vi'olent burnings of my blood,
For what effect from this can flow,
To chide men drunk, for being so?

3

Perhaps the *Physick*'s good you give,
But ne're to me can useful prove,
Med'cines may Cure, but not Revive,
And I'am not Sick, but Dead in Love
In Loves Hell, not his World, am I,
At once I Live, am Dead, and Dye

4

What new found Rhetorick is thine?
Ev'n thy Diswasions me perswade,
And thy great power does clearest shine,
When thy Commands are disobey'd
In vain thou bidst me to forbear,
Obedience were Rebellion here

5

Thy Tongue comes in, as if it meant
Against thine Eyes t'assist my Heart,
But different far was his intent
For straight the Traitor took their part
And by this new foe I'm bereft
Of all that Little which was left

6

The act I must confess was wise,
As a dishonest act could be
Well knew the Tongue (alas) your Eyes
Would be too strong for That, and Me
And part o'th' Triumph chose to get,
Rather than be a part of it

# Resolved to be beloved

1

'I Is true, I'have lov'd already three or four,
And shall three or four hundred more,
I'll love each fair one that I see,
Till I find one at last that shall love me

2

That shall my Canaan be, the fatal soil,

That ends my wandrings, and my toil

I'll settle there and happy grow,

The Country does with Milk and Honey flow

3

The Needle trembles so, and turns about,

Till it the Northern Point find out

But constant then and fixt does prove,

Fixt, that his dearest Pole as soon may move

4

Then may my Vessel torn and shipwrackt be,

If it put forth again to Sea

It never more abroad shall rome,

Though't could next voyage bring the Indies home

5

But I must sweat in Love, and labour yet,

Till I a Competency get

They're slothful fools who leave a Trade,

Till they a moderate Fortune by't have made

6

Variety I ask not, give me One
To live perpetually upon
The person Love does to us fit,
Like Manna, has the Tast of all in it

### The Same

1

For Heavens sake, what d' you mean to do?

Keep me, or let me go, one of the two,

Youth and warm hours let me not idlely lose,

The little Time that Love does choose,

If always here I must not stay,

Let me be gone, whilst yet 'tis day,

Lest I faint, and benighted lose my way

2

'Tis dismal, One so long to love
In vain, till to love more as vain must prove
To hunt so long on nimble prey, till we
Too weary to take others be,
Alas, 'tis folly to remain,
And waste our Army thus in vain,
Before a City which will ne're be tane

3

At several hopes wisely to fly,

Ought not to be esteem'd Inconstancy,

'Tis more Inconstant always to pursue,

A thing that always flies from you,

For that at last may meet a bound,

But no end can to this be found,

'Tis nought but a perpetual fruitless Round

4

When it does Hardness meet and Pride,
My Love does then rebound t'another side,
But if it ought that's soft and yielding hit,
It lodges there, and stays in it
Whatever 'tis shall first love me,
That it my Heaven may truly be,
I shall be sure to give't Eternity

# The Discovery

T

By 'Heaven I'll tell her boldly that 'tis She,
Why should she asham'd or angry be,
To be belov'd by Me?
The Gods may give their Altars o're,
They'll smoak but seldom any more,
If none but Happy Men must them adore

2

The Lightning which tall Oaks oppose in vain,

To strike sometime does not disdain

The humble Furzes of the Plain

She being so bigh, and I so low,

Her power by this does greater show,

Who at such distance gives so sure a blow

3

Compar'd with her all things so worthless prove,

That nought on earth can tow'ards her move,

Till't be exalted by her Love

Equal to her, alas, there's none,

She like a Deity is grown,

That must Create, or else must be alone

4

If there be man, who thinks himself so high,
As to pretend equality,
He deserves her less then I,
For he would cheat for his relief,
And one would give with lesser grief,
To'an undeserving Beggar than a Thief

# Against Fruition

No, thou'rt a fool, I'll swear, if e're thou grant Much of my Veneration thou must want, When once thy kindness puts my Ign'orance out, For a learn'd Age is always least devout

Keep still thy distance, for at once to me Goddess and Woman too, thou canst not be, Thou'rt Oueen of all that sees thee, and as such Must neither Tyrannize, nor yield too much, Such freedoms give as may admit Command, But keep the Forts and Magazines in thine hand Thou'rt yet a whole world to me, and do'est fill My large ambition, but 'tis dang'rous still, Lest I like the Pellaan Prince should be, And weep for other worlds having conquer'd thee, When Love has taken all thou hast away, His strength by too much riches will decay Thou in my Fancy dost much higher stand, Than Women can be place'd by Natures hand, And I must needs, I'm sure, a loser be, To change Thee, as Thou'rt there, for very Thee Thy sweetness is so much within me plac'd, That shouldst thou Nectar give, 'twould spoil the tast Beauty at first moves wonder, and delight, 'Tis Natures juggling trick to cheat the sight, We 'admire it, whilst unknown, but after more Admire our selves, for liking it before Love, like a greedy Hawk, if we give way, Does over-gorge himself, with his own Prey, Of very Hopes a surfeit he'll sustain, Unless by Fears he cast them up again His spirit and sweetness dangers keep alone, If once he lose his sting, he grows a Drone

## Love undiscovered

T

Some, others may with safety tell
The moderate Flames, which in them dwell,
And either find some Med'icine there,
Or cure themselves ev'en by Despair,
My Love's so great, that it might prove
Dang'erous, to tell her that I Love
So tender is my wound, it must not bear
Any salute, though of the kindest air

G 2

99

2

I would not have her know the pain,
The Torments for her I sustain,
Lest too much goodness make her throw
Her Love upon a Fate too low
Forbid it Heaven my Life should be
Weigh'd with her least Conveniency
No, let me perish rather with my grief,
Then to her disadvantage find rehef

3

Yet when I dye, my last breath shall Grow bold, and plainly tell her all Like covetous Men who ne're descry, Their dear hid Treasures till they dye Ah fairest Maid, how will it chear My Ghost, to get from Thee a tear! But take heed, for if me thou Pitiest then, Twenty to one but I shall hive agen

# The given Heart

ĭ

Wonder what those Lovers mean, who say,
They have giv'en their Hearts away
Some good kind Lover tell me how,
For mine is but a Torment to me now

2

If so it be, one place both hearts contain,

For what do they complain?

What courtesie can Love do more,

Than to join Hearts, that parted were before?

2

Wo to her stubborn *Heart*, if once mine come Into the self same room, 'Twill tear and blow up all within, Like a *Granado* shot into a *Magazin* 

4

Then shall Love keep the ashes, and torn parts,
Of both our broken Hearts
Shall out of both one new one make,
From hers, th' Allay, from mine, the Metal take

5

For of her heart he from the flames will find But little left behind
Mine only will remain entire,
No dross was there, to perish in the Fire

# The Prophet

T

TEach me to Love? go teach thy self more wit,
I chief Professour am of it
Teach craft to Scots, and thrift to Jews,
Teach boldness to the Stews,
In Tyrants Courts teach supple flattery,
Teach Jesuits, that have travell'd far, to Lye
Teach Fire to burn, and Winds to blow,
Teach restless Fountains how to flow,
Teach the dull earth, fixt, to abide,
Teach Woman-kind inconstancy and Pride
See if your diligence here will useful prove,
But, prithee, teach not me to Love

2

The God of Love, if such a thing there be,
May learn to love from Me
He who does boast that he has bin
In every Heart since Adams sin,
I'll lay my Life, nay Mistress on't, that's more,
I'll teach him things he never knew before,

I'll teach him a Receipt to make Words that weep, and Tears that speak,
I'll teach him Sighs, like those in Death,
At which the Souls go out too with the breath
Still the Soul stays, yet still does from me run,
As Light and Heat does with the Sun

3

"Tis I who Love's Columbus am, 'tis I,

Who must new Worlds in it descry
Rich Worlds, that yield of Treasure more,
Than all that has bin known before
And yet like bis (I fear) my Fate must be,
To find them out for others, not for Me
Me Times to come, I know it, shall
Loves last and greatest Prophet call
But, ah, what's that, if she refuse,
To hear the wholesome Doctrines of my Muse?
If to my share the Prophets fate must come,
Hereafter Fame, here Martyrdome

## The Resolution

I

The Devil take those foolish men, Who gave you first such pow'rs, We stood on even grounds till then, If any odds, Greation made it ours

2

For shame let these weak Chains be broke, Let's our slight bonds, like Sampson, tear, And nobly cast away that yoke, Which we nor our Forefathers e're could bear

French Laws forbid the Female Raign,
Yet Love does them to slavery draw,
Alas, if we'll our rights maintain,
'Tis all Mankind must make a Sahque Law

## Called Inconstant

1

Hat had you think y'have kill'd my fame,

A Name, that's full and proper when assign'd

To Woman-kind

But when you call us so,

It can at best but for a Met'aphor go

2

Can you the shore Inconstant call,
Which still as Waves pass by, embraces all,
That had as leif the same Waves always love,
Did they not from him move?
Or can you fault with Pilots find
For changing course, yet never blame the winds

3

Since drunk with vanity you fell
The things turn round to you that stedfast dwell,
And you your self, who from us take your flight,
Wonder to find us out of sight
So the same errour seizes you,
As Men in motion think the Trees move too

## The Welcome

1

O, let the fatted Calf be kill'd,
My Prodigal's come home at last,
With noble resolutions fill'd,
And fill'd with sorrow for the past
No more will burn with Love or Wine
But quite has left his Women and his Swine

2

Welcome, ah welcome my poor *Heart*,
Welcome, I little thought, I'll swear,
('Tis now so long since we did part)
Ever again to see thee here
Dear *Wanderer*, since from me you fled,
How often have I heard that Thou wer't dead!

3

Hast thou not found each womans breast
(The Lands where thou hast travelled)
Either by Savages possest,
Or wild, and uninhabited?
What joy couldst take, or what repose
In Countrys so uncivilized as those?

4

Lust, the scorching Dog-star, here
Rages with immoderate heat,
Whilst Pride the rugged Northern Bear,
In others makes the Cold too great
And where these are temp'rate known,
The Soyl's all barren Sand, or rocky Stone

₹

When once or twice you chanc'd to view A rich, well-govern'd Heart,
Like China, it admitted You
But to the Frontier-part
From Par'adise shut for evermore,
What good is't that an Angel kept the Door?

6

Well fare the Pride, and the Disdain,
And Vanities with Beauty joyn'd,
I ne're had seen this Heart again,
If any Fair one had been kind
My Dove, but once let loose, I doubt
Would ne're return, had not the Flood been out

# The Heart fled again

I

Alse, foolish Heart! didst thou not say,
That thou wouldst never leave me more?
Behold again 'tis fled away,
Fled as far from me as before
I strove to bring it back again,
I cry'd and hollow'd after it in vain

2

Even so the gentle Tyrian Dame,
When neither Grief nor Love prevail,
Saw the dear object of her flame,
Th'ingrateful Trojan hoist his sail
Aloud she call'd to him to stay,
The wind bore him, and her lost words away

3

The doleful Ariadne so,
On the wide shore forsaken stood
False Theseus, whither dost thou go?
Afar false Theseus cut the flood
But Bacchus came to her relief,
Bacchus himself's too weak to ease my grief

4

Ah senseless *Heart*, to take no rest,

But travel thus eternally!

Thus to be froz'n in every breast!

And to be scorcht in every Eye!

Wandring about like wretched Cain,

Thrust out, ill us'd by all, but by none slain!

\_

Well, since thou wilt not here remain,
I'll ev'en to live without Thee try,
My Head shall take the greater pain,
And all thy duties shall supply,
I can more easi'ly live I know
Without Thee, then without a Mistress Thou

# Womens Superstition

1

R I'm a very Dunce, or Womankind
Is a most unintelligible thing
I can no Sense, nor no Contexture find,
Nor their loose parts to Method bring,
I know not what the Learn'd may see,
But they're strange Hebrew things to Me

2

By Customs and Traditions they live,
And foolish Ceremonies of antique date,
We Lovers, new and better Doctrines give
Yet they continue obstinate,
Preach we, Loves Prophets, what we will,
Like Jews, they keep their old Law still

3

Before their Mothers Gods, they fondly tall, Vain Idol-Gods that have no Sense nor Mind Honour's their Ashtaroth, and Pride their Baal, The Thundring Baal of Woman-kind With twenty other Devils more, Which They, as We do Them, adore

4

But then, like Men both Covetous and Devout,
Their costly Superstition loth t'omit,
And yet more loth to issue Moneys out,
At their own charge to furnish it
To these expensive Deities,
The Hearts of Men they Sacrifice

## The Soul

I

Some dull Philos' opher when he hears me say,
My Soul is from me fled away,
Nor has of late inform'd my Body here,
But in anothers breast does ly,
That neither Is, nor will be I,
As a Form Servient and Assisting there

2

Will cry, Absurd! and ask me, how I live
And Syllogisms against it give,
A curse on all your vain Philosophies,
Which on weak Natures Law depend,
And know not how to comprehend
Love and Religion, those great Mysteries

3

Her Body is my Soul, laugh not at this,
For by my Life I swear it is
'Tis that preserves my Being and my Breath,
From that proceeds all that I do,
Nay all my Thoughts and speeches too,
And separation from it is my Death

### Eccho

I

Ir'ed with the rough denials of my Prayer,
From that hard she whom I obey,
I come, and find a Nymph, much gentler here,
That gives consent to all I say
Ah gentle Nymph who lik'st so well,
In hollow, solitary Caves to dwell,
Hei Heart being such, into it go,
And do but once from thence answer me so

2

Complaisant Nymph, who do'est thus kindly share
In griefs, whose cause thou do'est not know!
Hadst thou but Eyes, as well as Tongue and Ear,
How much compassion wouldst thou show!
Thy flame, whilst living, or a flower,
Was of less beauty, and less rav'ishing power,
Alas, I might as easilie,
Paint thee to her, as describe Her to Thee

3

By repercussion Beams engender Fire,
Shapes by reflexion shapes beget,
The voyce it self, when stopt, does back retire,
And a new voice is made by it
Thus things by opposition
The gainers grow, my barren Love alone,
Does from her stony breast rebound,
Producing neither Image, Fire, nor Sound

## The rich Rival

1

They say you're angry, and rant mightilie,
Because I love the same as you,
Alas! you're very rich, 'tis true,
But prithee Fool, what's that to Love and Me?
You'have Land and Money, let that serve,
And know you'have more by that than you deserve

2

When next I see my fair One, she shall know,
How worthless thou art of her bed,
And wretch, I'll strike thee dumb and dead,
With noble verse not understood by you,
Whilst thy sole Rhetorick shall be
Joynture, and Jewels, and Our Friends agree

3

Pox o' your friends, that dote and Domineere

Lovers are better Friends than they

Let's those in other things obey,

The Fates, and Stars, and Gods must govern here

Vain names of Blood! in Love let none

Advise with any Blood, but with their own

4

'Tis that which bids me this bright Maid adore,
No other thought has had access!
Did she now beg I'd love no less,
And were she'an Empress, I should love no more,
Were she as just and true to Me,
Ah, simple soul, what would become of Thee!

# Against Hope

I

Alike if it succeed, and if it miss,
Whom Good or Ill does equally confound,
And both the Horns of Fates Dilemma wound
Vain shadow! which dost vanish quite,
Both at full Noon, and perfect Night!
The Stars have not a possibility
Of blessing Thee,
If things then from their End we happy call,
'Tis Hope is the most Hopeless thing of all

2

Hope, thou bold Taster of Delight,
Who whilst thou shouldst but tast, devour'st it quite!
Thou bringst us an Estate, yet leav'st us Poor,
By clogging it with Legacies before!
The Joys which we entire should wed,
Come deflowr'd Virgins to our bed,

Good fortunes without gain imported be, Such mighty Custom's paid to Thee For Joy, like Wine, kept close does better tast, If it take air before, its spirits wast

3

Hope, Fortunes cheating Lottery!
Where for one prize an hundred blanks there be, Fond Archer, Hope, who tak'st thy aim so far, That still or short, or wide thine arrows are!

Thin, empty Cloud, which th'eye deceives With shapes that our own Fancy gives! A Cloud, which gilt and painted now appears,

But must drop presently in tears!
When thy false beams o're Reasons light prevail,
By Ignes fatus for North-Stars we sail

4

Brother of Fear, more gaily clad!

The merr'ier Fool o'th' two, yet quite as Mad

Sire of Repentance, Child of fond Desire!

That blow'st the Chymicks, and the Lovers fire!

Leading them still insensibly on

By the strange witchcraft of Anon!

By Thee the one does changing Nature through
Her endless Labyrinths pursue,

And th'other chases Woman, whilst She goes

More ways and turns than hunted Nature knows

# For Hope

I

The only cheap and Universal Cure!
Thou Captives freedom, and Thou sick Mans Health
Thou Losers Victory, and thou Begar's wealth!

Thou Manna, which from Heav'n we eat, To every Tast a several Meat!

Thou strong Retreat! thou sure entail'd Estate,
Which nought has power to alienate!
Thou pleasant, honest Flatterer! for none
Flatter unhappy Men, but thou alone!

2

Hope, thou First-fruits of Happiness!
Thou gentle Dawning of a bright Success!
Thou good Prepar'ative, without which our Joy
Does work too strong, and whilst it cures, destroy,
Who out of Fortunes reach dost stand,
And art a blessing still in hand!
Whilst Thee, her Earnest-Money we retain,
We certain are to gain,
Whether she'her bargain break, or else fulfill,
Thou only good, not worse, for ending ill!

3

Brother of Faith, 'twixt whom and Thee
The joys of Heav'en and Earth divided be!
Though Faith be Heir, and have the fixt estate,
Thy Portion yet in Moveables is great
Happiness it self's all one
In Thee, or in possession!
Only the Future's Thine, the present His!
Thine's the more hard and noble bliss,
Best apprehender of our joys, which hast
So long a reach, and yet canst hold so fast!

4

Hope, thou sad Lovers only Friend!

Thou Way that mayst dispute it with the End!

For Love I fear's a fruit that does delight

The Tast it self less than the Smell and Sight

Fruition more deceitful is

Than Thou canst be, when thou dost miss,

Men leave thee by obtaining, and strait flee

Some other way again to Thee,

And that's a pleasant *Country*, without doubt, To which all soon return that travel out

# Loves Ingratitude

I

Little thought, thou fond ingrateful Sin, When first I let thee in,
And gave thee but a part
In my unwary Heart,
That thou wouldst e're have grown,
So false or strong to make it all thine own

2

At mine own breast with care I fed thee still,
Letting thee suck thy fill,
And daintily I nourisht Thee
With Idle thoughts and Poetrie!
What ill returns dost thou allow?
I fed thee then, and thou dost starve me now

3

There was a time, when thou wast cold and chill,
Nor hadst the power of doing ill,
Into my bosom did I take,
This frozen and benummed Snake,
Not fearing from it any harm,
But now it stings that breast which made it warm

4

What cursed weed's this Love! but one grain sow, And the whole field 'twill overgrow, Strait will it choak up and devour Each wholesome herb and beauteous flour! Nay unless something soon I do, 'Twill kill I fear my very Lawrel too

۲

But now all's gone, I now, alas, complain, Declare, protest, and threat in vain Since by my own unforc'd consent, The Traytor has my Government, And is so settled in the Throne, That 'twere Rebellion now to claim mine own

# The Frailty

T

I Know 'tis sordid, and 'tis low,
(All this as well as you I know)
Which I so hotly now pursue,
(I know all this as well as you)
But whilst this cursed flesh I bear,
And all the Weakness, and the Baseness there,
Alas, alas, it will be always so

2

In vain, exceedingly in vain
I rage sometimes, and bite my Chain,
For to what purpose do I bite
With Teeth which ne're will break it quite?
For if the chiefest Christian Head,
Was by this sturdy Tyrant buffeted,
What wonder is it, if weak I be slain?

### Coldness

I

As water fluid is, till it do grow
Solid and fixt by Cold,
So in warm Seasons Love does loosely flow,
Frost only can it hold
A Womans rigour, and disdain,
Does his swift course restrain

2

Though constant, and consistent now it be,
Yet, when kind beams appear,
It melts, and glides apace into the Sea,
And loses it self there
So the Suns amorous play,
Kisses the Ice away

3

You may in Vulgar Loves find always this,
But my Substantial Love
Of a more firm, and perfect Nature is,
No weathers can it move
Though Heat dissolve the Ice again,
The Chrystal solid does remain

T

Then like some wealthy Island thou shalt ly,
And like the Sea about it, I,
Thou like fair Albion, to the Sailors Sight,
Spreading her beauteous Bosom all in White
Like the kind Ocean I will be,
With loving Arms for ever clasping Thee

2

But I'll embrace Thee genth'er far than so,
As their fresh Banks soft Rivers do,
Nor shall the proudest Planet boast a power
Of making my full Love to ebb one hour,
It never dry or low can prove,
Whilst thy unwasted Fountain feeds my Love

3

Such Heat and Vigour shall our Kisses bear,
As if like Doves we' engendred there
No bound nor rule my pleasures shall endure,
In Love there's none too much an Epicure
Nought shall my hands or Lips controul,
I'll kiss Thee through, I'll kiss thy very Soul

4

Yet nothing, but the Night our sports shall know,
Night that's both blind and silent too
Alphaus found not a more secret trace,
His lov'd Sicanian Fountain to embrace,
Creeping so far beneath the Sea,
Than I will do t' enjoy, and feast on Thee.

5

Men, out of Wisdom; Women, out of Pride,

The pleasant Thefts of Love do hide

That may secure thee, but thou 'hast yet from Me
A more infallible Securitie

For there's no danger I should tell The Joys, which are to Me unspeakable

## Sleep

I

In vain, thou drousie God, I thee invoak, For thou, who dost from fumes arise, Thou, who Mans Soul dost overshade With a thick Cloud by Vapours made, Canst have no power to shut his eyes, Or passage of his Spirits to choak, Whose flame's so pure, that it sends up no smoak

2

Yet how do Tears but from some Vapours rise?

Tears, that bewinter all my Year?

The fate of Egypt I sustain,

And never feel the dew of Rain,

From Clouds which in the Head appear,

But all my too much Moysture ow,

To overflowings of the Heart below

3

Thou, who dost Men (as Nights to Colours do)
Bring all to an Equality
Come, thou just God, and equal me
A while to my disdainful She,
In that condition let me ly,
Till Love does the favour shew,
Love equals all a better way than You

4

Then never more shalt thou be invokt by me, Watchful as Spirits, and Gods I'll prove
Let her but grant, and then will I,
Thee and thy Kinsman Death defy
For betwixt Thee and them that love,
Never will an agreement be,
Thou scorn'st th' Unhappy, and the Happy, Thee

# Beauty

T

Beauty, thou wild fantastick Ape,
Who dost in ev'ry Country change thy shape!
Here black, there brown, here tawny, and there white,
Thou Flatt'rer which complist with every sight!

Thou Babel which confound'st the Ey

With unintelligible variety!

Who hast no certain What, nor Where, But vary'st still, and dost thy self declare Inconstant, as thy she-Professors are

2

Beauty, Loves Scene and Maskerade, So gay by well-plac'd Lights, and Distance made, False Coyn, with which th'Impostor cheats us still, The Stamp and Colour good, but Metal ill!

Which Light, or Base we find, when we Weigh by Enjoyment, and examine Thee!

For though thy Being be but show,

'Tis chiefly Night which men to Thee allow And chuse t'enjoy Thee, when Thou least art Thou

3

Beauty, Thou active, passive Ill! Which dy'st thy self as fast as thou dost kill! Thou Tulip, who thy stock in paint dost waste, Neither for Physick good, nor Smell, nor Tast

Beauty, whose Flames but Meteors are,
Short-liv'd and low, though thou wouldst seem a Star,
Who dar'st not thine own Home descry,
Pretending to dwell richly in the Eye,
When thou, alas, dost in the Fancy lye

4

Beauty, whose Conquests still are made
O're Hearts by Cowards kept, or else betray'd'
Weak Victor! who thy self destroy'd must be
When suckness storms, or Time besieges Thee!
Thou'unwholesome Thaw to frozen Age!
Thou strong wine, which youths Feaver dost enrage,
Thou Tyrant which leav'st no man free!
Thou subtle thief, from whom nought safe can be!
Thou Murth'rer which hast kill'd, & Devil which wouldst
Damn me

# The Parting

F

AS Men in Groen-land left beheld the Sun From their Horizon run,
And thought upon the sad half year
Of Cold and Darkness they must suffer there

2

So on my parting Mistress did I look,
With such swoln eyes my farewel took,
Ah, my fair Star! said I,
Ah those blest Lands to which bright Thou dost fly!

2

In vain the Men of Learning comfort me, And say I'm in a warm degree, Say what they please, I say and swear 'Tis beyond eighty at least, if you're not here

4

It is, it is, I tremble with the Frost,
And know that I the Day have lost,
And those wild things which Men they call,
I find to be but Bears or Foxes all

5

Return, return, gay Planet of mine East,

Of all that shines Thou much the Best!

And as thou now descend'st to Sea,

More fair and fresh rise up from thence to Me

6

Thou, who in many a Propriety,
So truly art the Sun to Me,
Adde one more likeness, which I'm sure you can,
And let Me and my Sun beget a Man

# My Picture

T

For when from hence you go,
The next Suns rising will behold
Me pale, and lean, and old
The Man who did this Picture draw,
Will swear next day my face he never saw

2

I really believe, within a while,

If you upon this shadow smile,

Your presence will such vigour give,

(Your presence which makes all things live)

And absence so much alter Me,

This will the substance, I the shadow be

3

When from your well-wrought Cabinet you take it,
And your bright looks awake it,
Ah be not frighted, if you see,
The new-soul'd Picture gaze on Thee,
And hear it breath a sigh or two,
For those are the first things that it will do

4

My Rival-Image will be then thought blest,
And laugh at me as dispossest,
But Thou, who (if I know thee right)
I'th' substance dost not much delight,
Wilt rather send again for Me,
Who then shall but my Pictures Picture be

## The Concealment

I

No, wretched Heart, swell till you break!

No, wretched Heart, swell till you break!

She cannot love me if she would,

And to say truth, 'twere pity that she should

No, to the Grave thy sorrows bear,

As silent, as they will be there

Since that lov'd hand this mortal wound does give,

So handsomly the thing contrive,

That she may guiltless of it live

So perish, that her killing Thee

May a Chance-Medley, and no Murther be

2

'Tis nobler much for me, that I
By'her Beauty, not her Anger dy,
This will look justly, and become
An Execution, that, a Maityrdome
The censuring world will ne're refrain
From judging men by Thunder slain

She must be angry sure, if I should be
So bold to ask her to make me
By being hers, happ'rer than She
I will not, 'tis a milder fate
To fall by her not Loving, than her Hate

3

And yet this death of mine, I fear,
Will ominous to her appear
When, sound in every other part,
Her Sacrifice is found without an Heart
For the last Tempest of my death
Shall sigh out that too, with my breath
Then shall the world my noble ruine see,
Some pity, and some envy Me,
Then She her self, the mighty She,
Shall grace my fun'rals with this truth,
'Twas only Love destroy'd the gentle Youth

# The Monopoly

T

What Mines of Sulphur in my breast do ly,
That feed th' eternal burnings of my heart?
Not Ætna flames more fierce or constantly,
The sounding shop of Vulcans smoaky art,
Vulcan his shop has placed there,
And Cupids Forge is set up here

2

Here all those Arrows mortal Heads are made,
That flye so thick unseen through yielding air,
The Cyclops here, which labour at the trade
Are Jealousie, Fear, Sadness, and Despair
Ah cruel God ' and why to me
Gave you this curst Monopolie?

3

I have the trouble, not the gains of it,
Give me but the disposal of one Dart,
And then (I'll ask no other benefit)
Heat as you please your furnace in my Heart
So sweet's Revenge to me, that I
Upon my foe would gladly dy

4

Deep into'her bosom would I strike the dart,
Deeper than Woman e're was struck by Thee,
Thou giv'st them small wounds, and so far from th'Heart,
They flutter still about, inconstantly,
Curse on thy Goodness, whom we find
Civil to none but Woman-kind

5

Vain God! who women dost thy self adore!
Their wounded Hearts do still retain the powers
To travel, and to wander as before,
Thy broken Arrows 'twixt that sex and ours
So 'unjustly are distributed,
They take the Feathers, we the Head

#### The Distance

1

I 'Have followed thee a year at least,
And never stopt my self to rest
But yet can thee o'retake no more,
Than this Day can the Day that went before

2

In this our fortunes equal prove
To Stars, which govern them above,
Our Stars that move for ever round,
With the same Distance still betwiet them found

3

In vain, alas, in vain I strive
The wheel of Fate faster to drive,
Since if a round it swiftlier fly
She in it mends her pace as much as I

4

Hearts by Love, strangely shuffled are,
That there can never meet a Pare!
Tamelier than Worms are Lovers slain,
The wounded Heart ne're turns to wound again

## The Encrease

I

I Thought, I'll swear, I could have lov'd no more Then I had done before,
But you as easi'ly might account
'Till to the top of Numbers you amount,
As cast up my Loves score
Ten thousand millions was the sum,
Millions of endless Millions are to come

2

I'm sure her Beauties cannot greater grow,
Why should my Love do so?
A real cause at first did move,
But mine own Fancy now drives on my Love,
With shadows from it self that flow
My Love, as we in Numbers see,
By Cyphers is encreast eternallie

3

So the new-made, and untride Spheres above,
Took their first turn from th' hand of Jove,
But are since that beginning found
By their own Forms to move for ever round
All violent Motions short do prove,
But by the length 'tis plain to see
That Love's a Motion Natural to Me

# Loves Visibility

T

W Ith much of pain, and all the Art I knew Have I endeavour'd hitherto
To hide my Love, and yet all will not do

2

The world perceives it, and it may be, she,
Though so discreet and good she be,
By hiding it, to teach that skill to Me

3

Men without Love have oft so cunning grown, That something like it they have shown, But none who had it ever seem'd t'have none

1

Love's of a strangely open, simple kind, Can no arts or disguises find, But thinks none sees it 'cause it self is blind

5

The very Eye betrays our inward smart,

Love of himself left there a part,

When thorow it he past into the Heart

6

Or if by chance the Face betray not it,

But keep the secret wisely, yet,

Like Drunkenness, into the Tongue t'will get

Looking on, and discoursing with his Mistress.

Ŧ

These full two hours now have I gazing been,
What comfort by it can I gain?
To look on Heav'en with mighty Gulfi between
Was the great Misers greatest pain,
So neer was he to Heavens delight,
As with the blest converse he might,
Yet could not get one drop of water by't

2

Ah wretch! I seem to touch her now, but, oh, What boundless spaces do us part?

Fortune, and Friends, and all earths, empty show My Lowness, and her high Desert
But these might conquerable prove,
Nothing does me so far remove,
As her hard Souls aversion from my Love

3

So Travellers, that lose their way by night,
If from afar they chance t'espy
Th' uncertain glimmerings of a Tapers light,
Take flattering hopes, and think it nigh,
Till wearied with the fruitless pain,
They sit them down, and weep in vain,
And there in Darkness and Despair remain

## Resolved to Love

1

Wonder what the Grave and Wise
Think of all us that Love,
Whether our Pretty Fooleries
Their Mirth or Anger move,
They understand not Breath, that Words does want,
Our Sighs to them are unsignificant

2

One of them saw me th' other day,

Touch the dear hand, which I admire,

My Soul was melting strait away,

And dropt before the Fire

This silly Wiseman, who pretends to know,

Askt why I look'd so pale, and trembled so?

3

Another from my Mistress' dore
Saw me with eyes all watry come,
Nor could the hidden cause explore,
But thought some smoak was in the room,
Such Ign'orance from unwounded Learning came,
He knew Tears made by Smoak, but not by Flame

#### [4]

If learn'd in other things you be,
And have in Love no skill,
For Gods sake keep your arts from me,
For I'll be ign'orant still
Study or Action others may embrace,
My Love's my Business, and my Books her Face

#### [5]

These are but Trifles, I confess,
Which me, weak Mortal, move,
Nor is your busice Seriousness
Less trifling than my Love
The wisest King who from his sacred brest
Pronounc'd all Van'ity, chose it for the best

# My Fate

I

O bid the Needle his dear North forsake,

To which with trembling rev'erence it does bend,

Go bid the Stones a journey upwards make,

Go bid th' ambitious Flame no more ascend

And when these false to their old Motions prove,

Then shall I cease Thee, Thee alone to Love

2

The fast-link'd Chain of everlasting Fate

Does nothing tye more strong, than Me to You,
My fixt Love hangs not on your Love or Hate,
But will be still the same, what e're you do
You cannot kill my Love with your disdain,
Wound it you may, and make it live in pain

3

Me, mine example let the Stoicks use,

Their sad and cruel doctrine to maintain,

Let all Prædestinators me produce,

Who struggle with eternal bonds in vain

This Fire I'm born to, but 'tis she must tell,

Whether't be Beams of Heav'en, or Flames of Hell

4

You, who mens fortunes in their faces read,
To find out mine, look not, alas, on Me,
But mark her Face, and all the features heed,
For only there is writ my Destiny
Or if Stars shew it, gaze not on the Skies,
But study the Astrology of her Eyes

5

If thou find there kind and propitious rays,
What Mars or Saturn threaten I'll not fear,
I well believe the Fate of mortal days
Is writ in Heav'en, but, oh my beav'en is there
What can men learn from stars they scarce can see?
Two great Lights rule the world, and her two, Me

# The Heart-breaking

т

IT gave a piteous groan, and so it broke,
In vain it something would have spoke
The Love within too strong for't was,
Like Poyson put into a Venice-Glass

2

I thought that this some Remedy might prove, But, oh, the mighty Serpent Love, Cut by this chance in pieces small, In all still hv'd, and still it stung in all

3

And now (alas) each little broken part
Feels the whole pain of all my Heart
And every smallest corner still
Lives with that torment which the Whole did kill

4

Even so rude Armies when the field they quit,
And into several Quarters get,
Each Troop does spoil and ruine moie,
Then all joyn'd in one Body did before

5

How many Loves raign in my bosom now?

How many Loves, yet all of you?

Thus have I chang'd with evil fate

My Monarch-Love into a Tyrant-State

# The Usurpation

I

Thou'hadst to my Soul no title or pretence,
I was mine own, and free,
Till I had giv'n my self to Thee,
But thou hast kept me Slave and Prisoner since
Well, since so insolent thou'rt grown,
Fond Tyrant, I'll depose thee from thy Throne,
Such outrages must not admitted be
In an Elective Monarchy

2

Part of my Heart by Gift did to Thee fall,
My Country, Kindred, and my best
Acquaintance were to share the rest,
But thou, their Cov'etous Neighbour, drav'est out all
Nay more, thou mak'st me worship Thee,
And would'st the rule of my Religion be,
Was ever Tyrant claim'd such power as you,
To be both Emp'rour, and Pope too?

3

The publick Miseries, and my private fate

Deserve some tears but greedy Thou

(Insatiate Maid!) wilt not allow

That I one drop from thee should alienate

Nor wilt thou grant my sins a part,

Though the sole cause of most of them thou art,

Counting my Tears thy Tribute and thy Due,

Since first mine Eyes I gave to You

4

Thou all my Joys and all my Hopes dost claim,
Thou ragest like a Fire in me,
Converting all things into Thee,
Nought can resist, or not encrease the Flame
Nay every Grief and every Fear,
Thou dost devour, unless thy stamp it bear
Thy presence, like the crowned Basilisks bleath,
All other Serpents puts to death

5

As men in Hell are from Diseases free,
So from all other ills am I,
Free from their known Formality
But all pains Eminently lye in Thee
Alas, alas, I hope in vain
My conquer'd Soul from out thine hands to gain
Since all the Natives there thou'st overthrown,
And planted Gar'isons of thine own

#### Maidenhead

I

Thou worst estate even of the sex that's worst,
Therefore by Nature made at first,
T'attend the weakness of our birth!
Slight, outward Curtain to the Nuptial Bed!
Thou Case to buildings not yet finished!
Who like the Center of the Earth,
Dost heaviest things attract to thee,
Though Thou a point imaginary be

2

A thing God thought for Mankind so unfit,

That his first Blessing ruin'd it

Cold frozen Nurse of fiercest fires!

Who, like the parched plains of Africks sand,

(A steril, and a wild unlovely Land)

Art always scortcht with hot desires,

Yet barren quite, didst thou not bring

Monsters and Serpents forth thy self to sting!

3

Thou that bewitchest men, whilst thou dost dwell Like a close Conj'urer in his Cell! And fear'st the days discovering Eye! No wonder 'tis at all that thou shouldst be Such tedious and unpleasant Company,

Who liv'st so Melancholily!

Thou thing of subtile, slippery kind,
Which Women lose, and yet no Man can find

4

Ι

Although I think thou never found wilt be,
Yet I'm resolv'd to search for thee,
The search it self rewards the pains
So, though the Chymuk his great secret miss,
(For neither it in Art nor Nature is)
Yet things well worth his toyle he gains
And does his Charge and Labour pay
With good unsought experiments by the way

5

Say what thou wilt, Chastity is no more,

Thee, than a Porter is his Door
In vain to honour they pretend,
Who guard themselves with Ramparts and with Walls,
Them only fame the truly valiant calls,
Who can an open breach defend
Of thy quick loss can be no doubt,
Within so Hated, and so Lov'd without

# Impossibilities

T

I Mpossibilities? oh no, there's none,
Could mine bring thy Heart Captive home,
As easi'ly other dangers were o'rethrown,
As Cæsar after vanquisht Rome,
His little Asian foes did overcome

2

True Lovers oft by Fortune are envy'd,
Oft Earth and Hell against them strive,
But Providence engages on their side,
And a good end at last does give,
At last Just Men and Lovers always thrive

3

As stars (not powerful else) when they conjoin,
Change, as they please, the Worlds estate,
So thy Heart in Conjunction with mine,
Shall our own fortunes regulate,
And to our Stars themselves prescribe a Fate

4

'Twould grieve me much to find some bold Romance,
That should two kind examples shew,
Which before us in wonders did advance,
Not, that I thought that story true,
But none should Fancy more, then I would Do

5

Through spight of our worst Enemies, thy Friends,
Through Local Banishment from Thee,
Through the loud thoughts of less-concerning Ends,
As easie shall my passage be,
As was the Amorous Youth's o're Helles Sea

6

In vain the Winds, in vain the Billows rore, In vain the Stars their aid deny'd He saw the Sestian Tower on th'other shore, Shall th' Hellespont our Loves divide? No, not th' Atlantick Oceans boundless Tide

7

Such Seas betwixt us eas'ly conquer'd are;
But, gentle Maid, do not deny
To let thy Beams shine on me from afar,
And still the Taper let me 'espy
For when thy Light goes out, I sink and dye

## Silence

Urse on this Tongue, that has my Heart betray'd,
And his great Suret open laid!
For of all persons chiefly She,
Should not the ills I suffer know,
Since 'tis a thing might dang'rous grow,
Only in Her to Pity Me
Since 'tis for Me to lose my Life more fit,

Than 'tis for Her to save and ransome it

Ah, never more shall thy unwilling ear
My helpless story hear
Discourse and talk awake does keep
The rude unquiet pain,
That in my Breast does raign,
Silence perhaps may make it sleep
I'll bind that Sore up, I did ill reveal,
The Wound, if once it Close, may chance to Heal

No, 'twill ne're heal, my Love will never 'dye,

Though it should speechless lye

A River, e're it meet the Sea,

As well might stay its source,

As my Love can his course,

Unless it join and mix with Thee

If any end or stop of it be found,

We know the Flood runs still, though under ground

### The Dissembler

Nhurt, untoucht did I complain,
And terrifi'd all others with the pain
But now I feel the mighty evil,
Ah, there's no fooling with the Devil!
So wanton men, whilst others they would fright,
Themselves have met a real Spright

I thought, I'll swear, an handsome ly Had been no sin at all in Poetry
But now I suffer an Arrest,
For words were spoke by me in jest
Dull, sottish God of Love, and can it be
Thou understand'st not Raillery?

Darts, and Wounds, and Flame, and Heat.
I nam'd but for the Rhime, or the Concest
Nor meant my Verse should raised be,
To this sad fame of Prophesse,
Truth gives a dull propriety to my stile,
And all the Metaphors does spoil

In things, where Fancy much does reign,
'Tis dangerous too cunningly to feign
The Play at last a Truth does grow,
And Custom into Nature go
By this curst art of begging I became
Lame, with counterfeiting Lame

5

My Lines of amorous desire

I wrote to kindle and blow others fire
And 'twas a barbarous delight
My Fancy promis'd from the sight,
But now, by Love, the mighty Phalaris, I
My burning Bull the first do try

## The Inconstant

Ŧ

I Never yet could see that face
Which had no dart for me,
From fifteen years, to fifties space,
They all victorious be
Love thou'rt a Devil, if I may call thee One,
For sure in Me thy name is Legion

2

Colour, or Shape, good Limbs, or Faie,
Goodness, or Wit in all I find
In Motion or in Speech a grace,
If all fail, yet 'tis Woman-kind,
And I'm so weak, the Pistol need not be
Double, or treble charg'd to murder Me

2

If Tall, the Name of Proper slays,
If Fair, she's pleasant as the Light,
If Low, her Prettiness does please,
If Black, what Lover loves not Night?
If Yellow-bair'd, I Love, lest it should be
Th' excuse to others for not loving Me

4

The Fat, like Plenty, fills my heart,
The Lean, with Love makes me too so
If Streight, her Body's Cupid's Dart
To me, if Crooked, 'tis his Bow
Nay Age it self does me to rage encline,
And strength to Women gives, as well as Wine

5

Just half as large as Charity

My richly-landed Love's become,
And judg'd aright is Constancy,

Though it take up a larger room

Him, who loves akways one, why should they call

More Constant, than the Man loves Always All?

Thus with unwearied wings I flee
Through all Loves Gardens and his Fields,
And, like the wise, industrious Bee,
No Weed but Honey to me yields!

No Weed but Honey to me yields!

Honey still spent this dil'igence still supplies,

Though I return not home with laden Thighs

7

My Soul at first indeed did prove
Of pretty strength against a Dart,
Till I this Habit got of Love,
But my consum'd and wested Hear

But my consum'd and wasted Heart Once burnt to *Tinder* with a strong Desire, Since that by every *Spark* is set on Fire

## The Constant

Reat, and wise Conqu'rour, who where e're
Thou com'st, dost fortifie, and settle there!
Who canst defend as well as get,
And never hadst one Quarter beat up yet,
Now thou art in, Thou ne're wilt part
With one inch of my vanquisht Heart,
For since thou took'st it by assault from Me,
'Tis Garison'd so strong with Thoughts of Thee,
It fears no beauteous Enemy

Had thy charming strength been less, I'had serv'd e're this an hundred Mistresses I'm bettei thus, nor would compound To leave my Pris'on to be a Vagabound

A Pris'on in which I still would be, Though every door stood ope to Me In spight both of thy Coldness and thy Pride, All Love is Marriage on thy Lovers side, For only Death can them divide

3

Close, narrow Chain, yet soft and kind,
As that which Spi'rits above to good does bind,
Gentle, and sweet Necessity,
Which does not force, but guide our Liberty!
Your love on Me were spent in vain,
Since my Love still could but remain
Just as it is, for what, alas can be
Added to that which hath Infinity
Both in Extent and Quality?

## Her Name

I

When, ye kind Stars, ah when will it be fit
This Gentle Mystery to reveal?
When will our Love be Nam'd, and we possess
That Christning as a Badge of Happiness?

2

So bold as yet no Verse of mine has been,

To wear that Gem on any Line,

Nor, till the happy Nuptial Muse be seen,

Shall any Stanza with it shine

Rest, mighty Nami, till then, for thou must be

Laid down by Her, e're taken up by Me

2

Then all the fields and woods shall with it ring,
Then Ecchoes burden it shall be,
Then all the Birds in several notes shall sing,
And all the Rivers murmur Thee,
Then every wind the Sound shall upwards bear,
And softly whisper't to some Angels Eai

4

Then shall thy Name through all my Verse be spread,

Thick as the flowers in Meadows lye,
And, when in future times they shall be read,

(As sure, I think, they will not dye)
If any Critick doubt that They be mine,
Men by that Stamp shall quickly know the Coyn

5

Mean while I will not dare to make a Name
To represent thee by,
Adam (Gods Nomenclator) could not frame
One that enough should signifie
Astraa or Calia as unfit would prove
For Thee, as 'tis to call the Desty, Jove

# Weeping

ľ

SEE where she sits, and in what comely wise,
Drops Tears more fair then others Eyes!
Ah, charming Maid, let not ill Fortune see
Th'attire thy sorrow wears,
Nor know the beauty of thy Tears
For shee'l still come to dress her self in Thee

7

As stars reflect on waters, so I spy
In every drop (methinks) her Eye
The Baby, which lives there, and alwayes plays
In that illustrious sphære,
Like a Narcissus does appear,
Whilst in his flood the lovely Boy did gaze

Ne're yet did I behold so glorious weather,
As this Sun-shine and Rain together
Pray Heav'en her Forehead, that pure Hill of snow,
(For some such Fountain we must find,
To waters of so fair a kind)
Melt not, to feed that beauteous stream below

4

Ah, mighty Love, that it were inward Heat
Which made this precious Limbeck sweat!
But what, alas, ah what does it avail
That she weeps Tears so wondrous cold,
As scarce the Asses boof can hold,
So cold, that I admire they fall not Hail

#### Discretion

1

Iscreet? what means this word Discreet?

A Curse on all Discretion!

This barbarous term you will not meet
In all Loves-Lexicon

2

Joynture, Portion, Gold, Estate,
Houses, Houshold-stuff, or Land,
(The Low Conveniences of Fate)
Are Greek no Lovers understand

3

Believe me, beauteous one, when Love
Enters into a brest,
The two first things it does remove,
Are Friends and Interest

4

Passion's half blind, nor can endure

The careful, scrup'lous Eyes,

Or else I could not love, I'm sure,

One who in Love were wise

5

Men, in such tempests tost about,
Will without grief or pain,
Cast all their goods and riches out,
Themselves their Port to gain

6

As well might Martyrs, who do choose,

That sacred Death to take,

Mourn for the Clothes which they must lose,

When they're bound naked to the Stake

## The Waiting-Maid

T

Thy Maid? ah, find some nobles theame
Whereon thy doubts to place,
Nor by a low suspect blaspheme
The glories of thy face

2

Alas, she makes Thee shine so fair,
So exquisitely bright,
That her dim Lamp must disappear
Before thy potent Light

3

Three hours each morn in dressing Thee,

Maliciously are spent,

And make that Beauty Tyranny,

That's else a Givil Government

.

The adorning thee with so much art,
Is but a barb arous skill,
'Tis like the poys' oning of a Dart
Too apt before to kill

-5

The Min'istring Angels none can see,

'Tis not their beauty'or face,

For which by men they worshipt be,

But their high Office and their place

Thou art my Goddess, my Saint, She,

I pray to Her, only to pray to Thee

### Counsel

1

AH! what advice can I receive?
No, satisfie me first,
For who would Physick-potions give
To one that dyes with Thirst?

2

A little puff of breath we find,
Small fires can quench and kill,
But when they're great, the adverse wind
Does make them greater still

3

Now whilst you speak, it moves me much,
But strait I'm just the same,
Alas, th'effect must needs be such
Of Cutting through a Flame

### The Cure

I

Ome, Doctor, use thy roughest art,
Thou canst not cruel prove,
Cut, burn, and torture every part,
To heal me of my Love

2

There is no danger, if the pain
Should me to 'a Feaver bring,
Compar'd with Heats I now sustain,
A Feaver is so Gool a thing,
(Like drink which feaverish men desire)
That I should hope 'twould almost quench my Fire

# The Separation

Sk me not what my Love shall do or be (Love which is Soul to Body, and Soul of Me) When I am sep'arated from thee, Alas, I might as easily show,

What after Death the Soul will do, 'Twill last, I'm sure, and that is all we know

The thing call'd Soul will never stir nor move, But all that while a liveless Carkass prove, For 'tis the Body of my Love, Not that my Love will fly away, But still continue, as, they say, Sad troubled Ghosts about their Graves do stray

### The Tree

Chose the flourishingst Tree in all the Park, With freshest Boughs, and fairest head, I cut my Love into his gentle Bark, And in three days, behold, 'tis dead, My very written flames so vi'olent be They'have burnt and wither'd up the Tree

How should I live my self, whose Heart is found Deeply graven every where With the large History of many a wound, Larger than thy Trunk can bear? With art as strange, as Homer in the Nut,

Love in my Heart has Volumes put

What a few words from thy rich stock did take The Leaves and Beauties all? As a strong Poyson with one drop does make The Nails and Hairs to fall Love (I see now) a kind of Witchcraft is, Or Characters could ne're do this

4

Pardon ye Birds and Nymphs who lov'd this Shade,
And pardon me, thou gentle Tree,
I thought her name would thee have happy made,
And blessed Omens hop'd from Thee,
Notes of my Love, thrive here (said I) and grow,
And with ye let my Love do so

5

Alas poor youth, thy love will never thrive!

This blasted Tree Predestines it,

Go tye the dismal Knot (why shouldst thou live?)

And by the Lines thou there hast writ

Deform'dly hanging, the sad Pisture be

To that unlucky History

### Her Unbelief

7

TIs a strange kind of Ign'orance this in you!
That you your Victories should not spy,
Victories gotten by your Eye!
That your bright Beams, as those of Comets do,
Should kill, but not know How, nor Who

2

That truly you my *Idol* might appear,

Whilst all the *People* smell and see

The odorous flames, I offer thee,

Thou sit'st, and dost not see, nor smell, nor hear

Thy constant zealous worshipper

3

They see't too well who at my fires repine,
Nay th' unconcern'd themselves do prove
Quick-Ey'd enough to spy my Love,
Nor does the Cause in thy Face clearlier shine,
Then the Effect appears in mine

4

Fair Infide! by what unjust decree

Must I, who with such restless care

Would make this truth to thee appear,

Must I, who preach it, and pray for it, be

Damn'd by thy incredultite?

5

I by thy *Unbelief* am guiltless slain,

O have but *Faith*, and then that you

May know that *Faith* for to be true,
It shall it self by 'a *Miracle* maintain,

And raise me from the *Dead* again

6

Mean while my Hopes may seem to be o'rethrown,
But Lovers Hopes are full of Art,
And thus dispute, that since my heart
Though in thy Breast, yet is not by thee known,
Perhaps thou may'st not know thine Own

### The Gazers

1

Ome let's go on, where Love and Youth does call,
I've seen too much, if this be all
Alas, how far more wealthy might I be
With a contented Ign'orant Povertie?
To shew such stores, and nothing grant,

Is to enrage and vex my want

For Love to Dye an Infant's lesser ill,

Than to live long, yet live in Child-hood still

2

We'have both sate gazing only hitherto,

As Man and Wife in Picture do

The richest crop of Joy is still behind,

And He who only Sees, in Love is Blind

So at first Pigmalion lov'd

But th'Amour at last improv'd

The Statue' it self at last a woman grew,

And so at last, my Dear, should you do too

3

Beauty to man the greatest Torture 1s,
Unless it lead to farther bliss
Beyond the tyran'ous pleasures of the Eye
It grows too serious a Crueltie,

Unless it Heal, as well as strike,
I would not, Salamander-like,
In scortching heats always to Live desire,
But like a Martyr, pass to Heav'en through Fire

4

Mark how the lusty Sun salutes the Spring,
And gently kisses every thing
His loving Beams unlock each maiden flower,
Search all the Treasures, all the Sweets devour

Then on the earth with Bridegroom-Heat,
He does still new Flowers beget
The Sun himself, although all Eye he be,
Can find in Love more Pleasure than to see

### The Incurable

I

I Try'd if Books would cure my Love, but found Love made them Non-sense all I'apply'd Receipts of Business to my wound, But stirring did the pain recall

2

As well might men who in a Feaver fry,

Mathematique doubts debate,

As well might men, who mad in darkness ly,

Write the Dispatches of a State

3

I try'd Devotion, Sermons, frequent Prayer,
But those did worse than useless prove,
For Pray'rs are turn'd to Sin in those who are
Out of Charity, or in Love

4

I try'd in Wine to drown the mighty care,
But Wine, alas, was Oyl to th' fire
Like Drunkards eyes, my troubled Fancy there
Did double the Desire

5

I try'd what Mirth and Gayety would do,
And mixt with pleasant Companies,
My Mirth did graceless and insipid grow,
And 'bove a Clinch it could not rise

6

Nay, God forgive me for't, at last I try'd 'Gainst this some new desire to stir, And lov'd again, but 'twas where I espy'd Some faint Resemblances of Her

7

The Physick made me worse with which I strove This Mortal Ill t'expell, As wholesome Med'icines the Disease improve, There where they work not well

### Honour

T

SHE Loves, and she confesses too,
There's then at last, no more to do
The happy work's entirely done,
Enter the Town which thou hast won,
The Fruits of Conquest now begin,
It Triumph! Enter in

2

What's this, ye Gods, what can it be? Remains there still an Enemie? Bold Honour stands up in the Gate, And would yet Capitulate, Have I o'recome all real foes, And shall this Phantome me oppose?

3

Noisy Nothing! stalking Shade!
By what Witchi aft wert thou made?
Empty cause of Solid harms!
But I shall find out Counter-charms
Thy airy Devi'lship to remove
From this Circle here of Love

4

Sure I shall rid my self of Thee By the Nights obscurity, And obscurer searesie Unlike to every other spright, Thou attempt'st not men t'affright, Nor appear'st but in the Light

### The Innocent Ill

T

Though all thy gestures and discourses be Coyn'd and stamp't by Modestie,
Though from thy Tongue ne're slipt away
One word which Nuns at th' Altar might not say,
Yet such a sweetness, such a grace
In all thy speech appear,
That what to th' Eye a beauteous face,
That thy Tongue is to th' Ear
So cunningly it wounds the heart,
It strikes such heat through every part,
That thou a Tempter worse than Satan art

2

Though in thy thoughts scarce any Tracks have bin So much as of Original Sin,
Such charms thy Beauty wears as might
Desires in dying confest Saints excite

Thou with strange Adulterie
Dost in each breast a Brothel keep,
Awake all men do lust for thee,
And some enjoy Thee when they sleep
Ne're before did Woman live,
Who to such Multitudes did give
The Root and cause of Sin, but only Eve

3

Though in thy breast so quick a Pity be,

That a Flies Death's a wound to thee
Though savage, and rock-hearted those
Appear, that weep not ev'en Romanies woes
Yet ne're before was Tyrant known,
Whose rage was of so large extent,
The ills thou dost are whole thine own,
Thou'rt Principal and Instrument,
In all the deaths that come from you,
You do the treble Office do
Of Judge, of Tort'urer, and of Weapon too

4

Thou lovely Instrument of angry Fate,

Which God did for our faults create!

Thou Pleasant, Universal Ill,

Which sweet as Health, yet like a Plague dost kill!

Thou kind, well-natur'ed Tyrannie!

Thou chast committer of a Rape!

Thou voluntary Destinie,

Which no man Can, or Would escape!

So gentle, and so glad to spare,

So wondrous good, and wondrous fair,

(We know) e'ven the Destroying Angels are

### DIALOGUE.

Ι

Thus to ruine her that lov'd Thee?

Me thou'hast robb'ed, but what art thou

Thy Self the richer now?

Shame succeeds the short-liv'd pleasure,

So soon is spent, and gone, this thy Ill-gotten Treasure

2

He We'have done no harm, nor was it Theft in me,
But noblest Charity in Thee
I'll the well-gotten Pleasure
Safe in my Mem'ory Treasure,
What though the Flower it self do wast,
The Essence from it drawn does long and sweeter last

3

She No I'm undone, my Honour Thou hast slain,
And nothing can restore't again
Art and Labour to bestow,
Upon the Carcase of it now,
Is but t'embalm a body dead,
The Figure may remain, the Life and Beauty's fled

A

He Never, my dear, was Honour yet undone,
By Love, but Indiscretion
To th' wise it all things does allow,
And cares not What we do, but How
Like Tapers shut in ancient Urns,
Unless it let in air, for ever shines and burns

5

She Thou first perhaps who didst the fault commit,

Wilt make thy wicked boast of it

For Men, with Roman pride, above

The Conquest, do the Triumph love

Nor think a perfect Victory gain'd,

Unless they through the streets their Captive lead enchain'd

6

[He] Who e're his secret joys has open laid,

The Baud to his own Wife is made

Beside what boast is left for me,

Whose whole wealth's a Gift from Thee?

'Tis you the Conqu'erour are, 'tis you

Who have not only ta'ne, but bound, and gag'd me too

7

[She] Though publick pun'ishment we escape, the Sin
Will rack and torture us within
Guilt and Sin our bosom bears,
And though fair, yet the Fruit appears,
That Worm which now the Core does wast,
When long t'has gnaw'd within will break the skin at last

ጸ

[He] That Thirsty Drink, that Hungry Food I sought,

That wounded Balm, is all my fault

And thou in pity didst apply,

The kind and only remedy

The Cause absolves the Crime, since Me

So mighty Force did move, so mighty Goodness Thee

Q

[She] Curse on thine Arts! methinks I Hate thee now,
And yet I'm sure I love Thee too!
I'm angry, but my wrath will prove,
More Innocent than did thy Love
Thou hast this day undone me quite,
Yet wilt undo me more should'st thou not come at night

## Verses lost upon a Wager

I

A S soon hereafter will I wagers lay,
'Gainst what an Oracle shall say,
Fool, that I was, to venture to deny
A Tongue so us'd to Victory!
A Tongue so blest by Nature and by Art,
That never yet it spoke but gain'd an Heart

Though what you said, had not been true
If spoke by any else but you
Your speech will govern Destiny,
And Fate will change rather than you should Ly

2

'Tis true if Humane Reason were the Guide, Reason, methinks, was on my side,
But that's a Guide, alas, we must resign,
When th' Authority's Divine
She said, she said her self it would be so,
And I, bold unbeliever, answer'd No,
Never so justly sure before
Errour the name of Blindness bore,
For whatsoe're the Question be,
There's no man that has eyes would bet for Me

3

If Truth it self (as other Angels do
When they descend to humane view)
In a Material Form would daign to shine,
'Twould imitate or borrow Thine,
So daz'eling bright, yet so transparent clear,
So well proportion'd would the parts appear,
Happy the eye which Truth could see
Cloath'd in a shape like Thee,
But happier far the eye
Which could thy shape naked like Truth espy!

4

Yet this lost wager costs me nothing more
Than what I ow'ed to thee before
Who would not venture for that debt to play
Which He were bound howe're to pay?
If Nature gave me power to write in verse,
She gave it me thy praises to reherse
Thy wondrous Beauty and Thy Wit
Has such a Sov'ereign Right to it,
That no Mans Muse for publique vent is free,
Till she has paid her Customs first to Thee

### Bathing in the River

r

THE fish around her crowded, as they do
To the false light that treach'erous Fishers shew,
And all with as much ease might taken be,
As she at first took me
For ne're did Light so clear
Among the waves appear,
Though ev'ery night the Sun himself set there

2

Why to Mute Fish should'st thou thy self discover, And not to me thy no less silent Lover?

As some from Men their builed Gold commit

To Ghosts that have no use of it!

Half their rich treasures so

Maids bury, and for ought we know

(Poor Ignorants) they're Mermaids all below

3

The amo'rous Waves would fain about her stay, But still new am'olous waves drive them away, And with swift current to those joys they haste, That do as swiftly waste,
I laught the wanton play to view,
But 'tis, alas, at Land so too,
And still old Lovers yield the place to new

4

Kiss her, and as you part, you am'orous Waves (My happier Rivals, and my fellow slaves)

Point to your flowry banks, and to her shew

The good your Bounties do,

Then tell her what your Pride doth cost,

And, how your use and beauty's lost,

When rig'orous Winter binds you up with Frost

Tell her, her Beauties and her Youth, like Thee Haste without stop to a devouring Sea. Where they will mixt and undistinguisht ly With all the meanest things that dy

As in the Ocean Thou No priviledge dost know

Above th' impurest streams that thither flow

Tell her, kind flood, when this has made her sad, Tell her there's yet one Rem'edy to be had, Shew her how thou, though long since past, dost find Thy self yet still behind, Marriage (say to her) will bring About the self-same thing, But she, fond Maid, shuts and seals up the spring

### Love given over

T is enough, enough of time, and pain Hast thou consum'd in vain, Leave, wretched Cowley, leave Thy self with shadows to deceive, Think that already lost which thou must never gain

Three of thy lustiest and thy freshest years, (Tost in storms of Hopes and Fears) Like helpless Ships that be Set on fire i'th' midst o'the Sea, Have all been burnt in Love, and all been drown'd in Tears

Resolve then on it, and by force or art Free thy unlucky Heart, Since Fate does disapprove Th' ambition of thy Love And not one Star in heav'n offers to take thy part

4

If e're I clear my Heart from this desire,
If e're it home to its breast retire,
It ne're shall wander more about,
Though thousand beauties call'd it out
A Lover Burnt like me for ever dreads the fire

5

The Pox, the Plague, and ev'ry small disease,
May come as oft as ill Fate please,
But Death and Love are never found
To give a Second Wound,
We're by those Serpents bit, but we're devour'd by these

6

Alas, what comfort is't that I am grown

Secure of be'ing again o'rethrown?

Since such an Enemy needs not fear

Lest any else should quarter there,

Who has not only Sack't, but quite burnt down the Town

### FINIS

# Pindarique ODES,

Written in Imitation of the

# STILE & MANNER

OF THE

# ODES

OF

# PINDAR.

By A. COWLEY.

HOR EP L I 3
Pındarıcı fontis qui non expalluit haustus

### LONDON

Printed for Henry Herringman, at the Sign of the Blew
Anchor in the Lower Walk of the
New Exchange 1668

# PREFACE.

IF a man should undertake to translate Pindar word for word, it would be thought that one Mad man had translated another, as may appear, when he that understands not the Original, reads the verbal Traduction of him into Latin Prose, than which nothing seems more Raving And sure, Rhyme, without the addition of Wit, and the Spirit of Poetry (quod nequeo monstrare & sentio tantum) would but make it ten times more Distracted than it is in Prose We must consider in Pindar the great difference of time betwixt his age and ours, which changes, as in Pictures, at least the Colours of Poetry, the no less difference betwixt the Religions and Customs of our Countrys, and a thousand particularities of places, persons, and manners, which do but confusedly appear to our Eyes at so great a distance And lastly, (which were enough alone for my purpose) we must consider that our Ears are strangers to the Musick of his Numbers, which sometimes (especially in Songs and Odes) almost without any thing else, makes an excellent Poet, for though the Grammarians and Criticks have laboured to reduce his Verses into regular feet and measures (as they have also those of the Greek and Latine Comedies) yet in effect they are little better than Prose to our Ears And I would gladly know what applause our best pieces of English Poesie could expect from a Frenchman or Italian, if converted faithfully, and word for word, into French or Italian Prose And when we have considered all this, we must needs confess, that after all these losses sustained by Pindar, all we can adde to him by our wit or invention (not deserting still his subject) is not like to make him a Richer man than he was in his own Country is in some measure to be applyed to all Translations, and the not observing of it, is the cause that all which ever I yet saw, are so much inferiour to their Originals The like happens

too in Pictures, from the same root of exact Imitation, which being a vile and unworthy kind of Servitude, is incapable of producing any thing good or noble I have seen Originals both in Painting and Poesie, much more beautiful than their natural Objects, but I never saw a Copy better than the Original, which indeed cannot be otherwise, for men resolving in no case to shoot beyond the Mark, it is a thousand to one if they shoot not short of it It does not at all trouble me that the Grammarians perhaps will not suffer this libertine way of rendring forreign Authors, to be called Translation, for I am not so much enamoured of the Name Translator, as not to wish rather to be Something Better, though it want yet a Name I speak not so much all this, in defence of my manner of Translating, or Imitating (or what other Title they please) the two ensuing Odes of Pindar, for that would not deserve half these words, as by this occasion to rectifie the opinion of divers men upon this matter The Psalms of David, (which I believe to have been in their Original, to the Hebrews of his time, though not to our Hebrews of Buxterfius's making, the most exalted pieces of Poesse) are a great example of what I have said, all the Translators of which (even Mr Sands himself, for in despight of popular errour, I will be bold not to except him) for this very reason, that they have not sought to supply the lost Excellencies of another Language with new ones in their own, are so far from doing honour, or at least justice to that Divine Poet, that, methinks, they revile him worse than Shimei And Bucanan himself (though much the best of them all, and indeed a great Person) comes in my opinion no less short of David, than his Country does of Judæa Upon this ground, I have in these two Odes of Pindar taken, left out, and added what I please, nor make it so much my aim to let the Reader know precisely what he spoke, as what was his way and manner of speaking, which has not been yet (that I know of) introduced into English, though it be the noblest and highest kind of writing in Verse, and which might, perhaps, be put into the List of Pancirollus, among the lost Inventions of Antiquity This Essay is but to try how it will look in an English habit for which experiment, I have chosen one of his Olympique, and another of his Nemeaan Odes, which are as followeth

### THE SECOND

# Olympique Ode

OF

# PINDAR

Written in praise of Theron Prince of Agrigentum (a famous City in Sicily built by his Ancestors) who in the seventy seventh Olympique won the Chariot-prize He is commended from the Nobility of his Race (whose story is often toucht on) from his great Riches (an ordinary Common-Place in Pindar) from his Hospitality, Munificence, and other Virtues The Ode (according to the constant custom of the Poet) consists more in Digressions, than in the main subject And the Reader must not be chocqued to hear him speak so often of his own Muse, for that is a Liberty which this kind of Poetiy can hardly live without

### ODE

I

Ueen of all Harmonius things,

Dancing Words, and Speaking Strings,

What God, what Hero wilt thou sing?

What happy Man to equal glories bring?

Begin, begin thy noble choice,

And let the Hills around reflect the Image of thy Voice

Pisa does to Jove belong,

Jove and Pisa claim thy Song

The fair First-fruits of War, th'Olympique Games,

Alcides offered up to Jove,

Alcides too thy strings may move,

But, oh, what Man to join with these can worthy prove! Join Theron boldly to their sacred Names, Theron the next honour claims, Theren to no man gives place, Is first in Pisa's, and in Virtue's Race, Theron there, and he alone, Ev'n his own swift Forefathers has outgone I They through rough ways, o're many stops they past, Till on the fatal bank at last 2 They Agrigentum built, the beauteous Eye Of fair-fac'ed Sicilie, Which does it self i'th' River by With Pride and Foy espy Then chearful Notes their Painted Years did sing, And Wealth was one, and Honour th' other Wing Their genuine Virtues did more sweet and clear, In Fortunes graceful dress appear To which great Son of Rhea, say The Firm Word which forbids things to Decay If in Olympus Top, where Thou Sit'st to behold thy Sacred Show. If in Alpheus silver flight, 4 If in my Verse thou dost delight, My Verse, O Rhea's Son, which is Lofty as that, and smooth as This For the past sufferings of this noble Race (Since things once past, and fled out of thine hand. Hearken no more to thy command) Let present joys fill up their place,

I And with Oblivions silent stroke deface
Of foregone Ills the very trace
In no illustrious line

Do these happy changes shine More brightly Theron than in thine

So in the Chrystal Palaces
Of the blew-ey'd Neverdes
Ino her endless youth does please,
And thanks her fall into the Seas

158

2

Beauteous Semele does no less
Her cruel Midwife Thunder bless,
Whilst sporting with the Gods on high,
She' enjoys secure their Company,

Plays with Lightnings as they fly, Nor trembles at the bright Embraces of the Deity

4

But Death did them from future dangers free,
What God (alas) will Caution be
For Living Mans securitie,

Or will ensure our Vessel in this faithless Sea? Never did the Sun as yet

So healthful a fair day beget,

1 That Travelling Mortals might rely on it
But Fortunes favour and her Spight
Rowl with alternate Waves like Day and Night
Vicissitudes which thy great race pursue,

2 Ere since the fatal Son his Father slew,
And did old Oracles fulfill
Of Gods that cannot Lye, for they foretel but their own Will

5

I Erynnis saw't, and made in her own seed The innocent Parricide to bleed,

2 She slew his wrathful Sons with mutual blows, But better things did then succeed,

3 And brave Thersander in amends for what was past arose
Brave Thersander was by none

In war, or warlike sports out-done

4 Thou Theron his great virtues dost revive, He in my Verse and Thee again does hive Loud Olympus happy Thee,

5 Isthmus and Nemea does twice happy see
For the well-natur'ed honour there
Which with thy Brother thou didst share,
Was to thee double grown

By not being all thine Own And those kind pious glories do deface The old Fraternal quarrel of thy Race

6

Greatness of Mind and Fortune too
The' Olympique Trophees shew
Both their several parts must do
In the noble Chase of Fame,
This without that is Blind, that without

This without that is Blind, that without this is Lame Nor is fair Virtues Picture seen aright

But in Fortunes golden light

Riches alone are of uncertain date,

And on short-Man long cannot wait The Vertuous make of them the best,

And put them out to Fame for Interest
With a frail good they wisely buy

The solid Purchase of Eternity

They whilst Lifes air they breath, consider well and know Th'account they must hereafter give below

Whereas th'unjust and Covetous above,

In deep unlovely vaults,
By the just decrees of Fove
Unrelenting torments prove,
The heavy Necessary effects of Voluntary Faults

7

I Whilst in the Lands of unexhausted Light
O're which the God-like Suns unwearied sight,
Ne're winks in Clouds, or Sleeps in Night,

An endless Spring of Age the Good enjoy, Where neither Want does pinch, nor Plenty cloy

There neither Earth nor Sea they plow,

Nor ought to Labour ow

For Food, that whil'st it nour ishes does decay, And in the Lamp of Life consumes away

2 Thrice had these men through mortal bodies past, Did thrice the tryal undergo,

Till all their little Dross was purg'd at last,
The Furnace had no more to do

Then in rich Saturns peaceful state

Were they for sacred Treasures plac'ed,
The Muse-discovered World of Islands Fortunate

160

8

Soft-footed Winds with tuneful voyces there Dance through the perfum'd Air There Silver Rivers through enamell'd Meadows glide, And golden Trees enrich their side Th'illustrious Leaves no dropping Autumn fear, And Fewels for their fruit they bear Which by the Blest are gathered For Bracelets to the Arm, and Garlands to the Head Here all the Hero's, and their Poets live, I Wise Rhadamanthus did the Sentence give, Who for his justice was thought fit With Soveraign Saturn on the Bench to sit Peleus here, and Cadmus reign, Here great Achilles wrathful now no more, Since his blest Mother (who before Had try'd it on his Body' in vain) Dipt now his Soul in Stigian Lake,

Which did from thence a divine Hardness take,

That does from Passion and from Vice Invulnerable make

9

To Theron, Muse, bring back thy wandring Song, Whom those bright Troops expect impatiently,

And may they do so long

I How, noble Archer, do thy wanton Arrows fly
At all the Game that does but cross thine Eye?

Shoot, and spare not, for I see
Thy sounding Quiver can ne're emptied be,
Let Art use Method and good Husbandry,
Art lives on Natures Alms, is weak and poor,
Nature herself has unexhausted store,
Wallows in Wealth, and runs a turning Maze,

That no vulgar Eye can trace Art instead of mounting high,

About her humble Food does hovering fly,

2 Like the ignoble Crow, rapine and noise does love,
Whilst Nature, like the sacred Bird of Fove,

3 Now bears loud Thunder, and anon with silent joy
The beauteous Phrygian Boy,

Defeats the Strong, o'retakes the Flying prey,
4 And sometimes basks in th'open Flames of Day,
And sometimes too he shrowds,
His soaring wings among the Clouds

10

Leave, wanton Muse, thy roving flight,

To thy loud String the well-fletcht Arrow put,

Let [A] grigentum be the But,

And Theron be the White

And lest the Name of Verse should give

Malitious men pretext to misheheve,

By the Castalian waters swear,

(A sacred Oath no Poets dare

To take in vain,

I No more then Gods do that of Styx prophane)
Swear in no City e're before,

A better man, or greater-soul'd was born, Swear that Theron sure has swonn

No man near him should be poor Swear that none e'ie had such a graceful ait, Fortunes free gifts as freely to impart With an Unenvious band, and an unbounded Heart

II

But in this thankless world the Givers
Are envi'ed ev'en by the Receivers
'Tis now the cheap and frugal fashion,
Rather to Hide then Pay the Obligation
Nay 'tis much worse than so,
It now an Artifice does grow,
Wrongs and outrages to do,

Lest men should think we ow

Such Monsters, Theron, has thy Vertue found,
But all the malice they profess,
Thy secure Honour cannot wound

For thy vast Bounties are so numberless,
That them or to Conceal, or else to Tell,
Is equally Impossible

#### NOTES

P Ind 'Αναξιφόρμιγγες δμνοι, Τινα θεόν, Τίν' Ηρωα, τίν' άνδρα κελαδησομεν, "Ητοι Πίσα μέν Διός, 'Ολυμπιαδα δ' έστα σεν Ηρακλέης Ακρόθινα πολέμου, Θήρωνα δε τετραορίας Ενεκα νικαφόρου Γεγωνητέον όπι Δίκαιον ξένον "Ερεισμ"

'Ακράγαντος Ευωνυμων τε πατέρων Αωτον, δρθόπολιν

Hymni dominantes Cytharæ, quem Deum, quem Heroem, quem Virum celebrabimus? Pisa quidem Jovis est, Olympicum autem certamen instituit Hercules, primitias belli, sed Theronem ob cursum in quadrigis victorem sonai e oportet voce, justum & hospitalem, columen Agrigenti, laudatorum progenitorum florem, rectorem urbium

I Whereas Pindar addresses himself to his Song, I change it to his Muse, which, methinks, is better called 'Αναξιφόρμιγξ, then the Ode which she makes' Some interpret 'Αναξιφόρμιγγες passively (1) as subjects of the Haip, but the

other sense is more Grammatical

Horace translates this beginning, Lib i Ode 12 Quem virum aut Heroa Lyra vel acri Tibia sumes celebrari Clio Quin Deum cujus resonet 10cosa Nomen Imago? The latter part of which I have added to Pindar Horace inverts the order, but the other is more natural, to begin with the God, and end with the Man

Pisa, a Town in Elis, where the Olympique Games were celebrated every fifth year by the Institution of Hercules, after he had slain August Prince of Elis, in honour of Jupiter, sirnamed Olympicus from the Mountain Olympic

which is just by Pisa

'Ăκρόθινα First fruits, from ἄκρον the Top, and Θίν an Heap, because they were taken from the Top of the Heap of Corn, & Some interpret it, the spoils of war dedicated to the Gods, so the old Greek Scholiast I think the Olympique Games are so called, because they were sacred exercises that disposed and improved men for the war, a Sacred bloodless War, dedicated to the Gods

Καμόντες, οἱ πολλὰ θυμῷ Ιερὸν ἔσχον οἰκημα Ποταμοῦ Σικελίας τε ἔσαν 'Οφθαλμος, άλων τ' έφε πε μόρσιμος πλοῦτόν τε και χάριν άγων Γνησίαις έπ' άρεταις, 'Αλλ' & Κρόνιε παι Péas Εδος 'Ολυμπου νέμων, 'Αέθλων τε κορυφαν, Πόρον τ' Αλφεοῦ Ιανθείς ἀοιδαίς Ευφρων αρουραν έτι πα τρίαν σφίσιν κόμισον

Qui cum multum laborassent animo, sacram obtinuerunt sedem fluvii, Sicilizeq, fuerunt oculus, Vitaq, insequebatur fælix, divitias & gratiam afferens Verum O Saturnie fili Rheæ, sedem Olympi habitans, nativis virtutibus & certaminum summitatem, viamq, Alphæi, dilectatus Hymnis, benevolus,

arvum patrium adhuc ipsis cura & postero generi
I They say, that Æmon the Son of Polydorus, the Son of Cadmus, having slain one of his fellow Citizens as he was hunting, fled from Thebes to Athens, afterwards to Rhodes, and from thence into Sicilie, where he built Agrigentum, and from him to Theron are reckoned many Generations, but the Progenitors of Theron in a right line, came not thither till a long time after

2 I rather chuse to call Agrigentum, then Therons Ancestors (as Pindar does) the Eye of Sicilie The Metaphor in this sense is more natural

So Yulian terms Damascus, της έωας απάσης δφθαλμόν, The Eye of all the So Catullus, Sirmion, Insularum ocellum, The Eye of Islands Apri gentum took the name from the River Acragas, or Agragas, upon which it stands, that from dispor and  $\gamma\eta$ , as it were, Primaria terra, An especial soil. or from dypos and yn, I and good for the plow I know very well, that it is not certain that this Town was built by Therons Ancestois, neither do the words of Pindar import more than their dwelling there nevertheless, the thing being doubtful, I make bold to tal e that sense which pleases me best

Fuppiter The River of Elis, by the side of which the Olympique Games were

celebrated

3

Λοιπώ γένει των δε πεπραγμένων Εν δίκα τε καί παρα δίκαν Αποίητον ουδ' åν Χρόνος ο παντων πατηρ Δυναιτο θέμεν έργων τέλος Αάθα δὲ πότμω συν ευδαίμονι γένοιτ' αν, Εσλών γαρ υπό χαρματων Πήμα θνασκει παλίγκοτον δαμασθεν Όταν θεού μοίρα πέμπη Ανεκας ολβον υψηλόν, Επεται δε λόγος ευθρόνοις. Κάδμοιο κουραις έπα θον αξ μεγάλα, πένθος Δε πιτνεί βαρυ Κρεσσόνων πρός αγαθών, Ζωει μέν έν Ολυμπίοις Αποθανοίσα βρόμω Κεραυνού τανυέθει ρα Σεμέλη, φιλεί Δέ μιν Παλλάς alel Καί Ζευς πατηρ μαλα, φιλεί Δε παίς ο κισσο φόρος Λέγοντι δ εν καί θαλασσα Μετα κόραισι Νηρήσς Αλίαις βίστον άφθιτον Ίνοι τετάχθαι τὸν ὅλον αμφὶ χρόνον

Actorum autem vel jure vel injurià infectum ne Tempus quidem omnium pater possit reddere operum finem Seil Oblivio cum soi te pi ospera fiat Bonis enim a gaudus malum molestum domitum perit, quando divina sors mittit de calo altas divitias Convenit hic sermo Cadmi filiabus bono solio collocatis, illa passæ sunt magna (mala) sed gravis luctus opprimitur à potioribus bonis Vivit quidem in calo mortua fragore fulminis capillis passis Semele Pallas autem illam amat & maxime Jupiter & filius ejus hederiger in mari cum filiabus Neiei marinis Inoni vitam immortalem constitutam esse per omne tempus

Europ says excellently well of Oblivion to this purpose,

📆 πότνια Ληθη των κακών ως εῖ σοφη Καὶ τοῖσι δυστυχοῦσιν ευκταία θεός!

O Oblivion the wise Disposer of Evils, and the Godders propitious to unhappy men !

For the examples of the change of great misfortunes into greater felicities, he makes use of the Stories of Ino and Semele, because they were both of Therons race, being the Daughters of Cadmus Ino, after her husband Athamas in his madness had slain Learchus, believing him to be a wild beast. fled with her other Son Melices ta, in her arms, to a Rock, and from thence cast her self into the Sea, where, at the desire of Venus, Neptune made the child a God, and her a Goddess of the Sea, him by the name of Palamon, and her of Leucothea See Ovid Metam 1 4 The Blew ey'd Nereules (1) The Sea Nymphs, who were the Daughters of Nereus and Dorss Nereus was the Son of Oceanus and Theirs, and is taken figuratively by the Poets for the Sea it self

A known Fable See Ovid Metam 1 3 Semele having made Jupiter promise, that he would deny her nothing, askt that he would lie with her in all his Majesty of the Thunderer, and as he was wont to do with Juno, which her mortal nature not being able to endure, she was burnt to death with his Thunder and Lightning, but Bacchus her child, by Jupiter, then in the

womb, was saved, for which reason, I call it her Midwife Thunder

Secure Without fear of being burnt again

4

"Ήτοι βροτών γε κέκριται Πείρας οὐ τι θανατου ουδ' ασυχιμον αμέραν Οπότε παΐδ' αλίου 'Ατειρεί συν αγαθῷ Τελευ τασομεν Ροαι δ' ἄλλοτ' ἄλλαι Ευθυμιᾶν τε μέτα και Πόνων ές ανδρας έβαν Ουτω δὲ μοῖρ' α τε πατρωιον Τόνδ ἔχει τὸν εὄφρονα πότμον, Θεόρτφ συν δλβφ 'Επί τε και πῆμ' ἄγει Παλιντραπελον άλλφ χρόνφ, 'Έξ οῦ περ ἔκτεινε Λαιον μόριμος υιός, Συναντομενος, ἐν δὲ πυ θῶνι χρησθὲν παλαίφατον τέλεσσεν

Certe terminus nullus cognoscitur mortalium vita, neq, unquam tran quillum diem, filium Solis, stabili cum bono finiemus. Sid fluxus alias aliz cum voluptatibus & laboribus homines invadunt. Sic & fatum, quod pateinam hanc habet jucundam sortem cum diviticis à Deo profectis, aliquam etiam cladem contrariam adducit also tempore, ex quo fatalis filius occurrens interfect Laium, & in Pythone editum. Oiaculum vetus perfect

I Not men that go a journey, but all men, who in this life are termed

Viatores, Travellers

2 Oedspus Fatal, because of the Predictions Laius King of Thebes being married to Jocasta the daughter of Croon, enquired of the Oracle concerning his Issue, and was told that he should be slain by it Whereupon he commanded Jocasta to put to death whatsover she should bring forth, but she moved with natural compassion, and the great beauty of the Infant, caused one of her servants to expose it in the woods, who making an hole through the feet, hung it by them upon a Tree (from which wound in his feet, he was called Oedspus) and so left it But Phorbas, chief Herdsman of Polybrus King of Corinth passing by, found the Child, and presented it to the Queen his Mustress, who having none of her own, looked upon it as one given her by the Gods, and bred it up as her Son, who being come to mans age, and desirous to know the truth of his bith, enquired it of the Oracle, and was answered, that he should meet his Father in Phocus whither he went, and there in a tumult ignorantly slew Laius, and after married his Mother Jocasta, by whom he had Eteocles and Polymics, the latter Therons Ancestor

5

'Ιδοίσα δ' όξεῖ 'Εριννυς, Πέφνεν εοῖ συν αλλαλο φονια γένος αρηιον, Λείφθη δὲ Θέρσανδρος, ἐ ριτόντι Πολυνείκει, Νέοις ἐν αἐθλοις, Εν μάχαις τε πολέμου Τιμωμενος Αδραστιδῶν Θάλος ἀρωγὸν δόμοις "Οθεν σπέρματος ἔχον τα βίζαν, πρέπει Τὸν Δινησιδαμου Εγκωνίων τε μελέων λυρῶν τε, τυγχανέμεν Ολυμπία μὲν γαρ αυτος, Γέρας ἔδεκτο, Πυθῶνι, δ' Ομάκλαρον ες αδελφεὸν Ισθμοῖ τε κοιναὶ χάρι τες ἄνθεα τεθρίππων δυωδεκαδρόμων ἄγαγον

Sed intuita Acris Etinnys interfecti et per muluam cædem prolem martiam, at relictus est Thersandei interfecto Polynici juvenitibus & in certaminibus & in pugnis belli honoratus, gei men auxiliare Adrastidum domun, à quo seminis habentem i adicem decet filium Anesidami encomiastica carmina lyrásq, consequi, nam apud Olympiam ipse præmium accepti, apud Pythonam autem & Isthmum communes gratiæ ad fratiem ejusdem soitis participem flores attulei unit quad

rigarum duodeiim cursus conficientium

I One may ask, Why he makes mention of these tragical accidents and actions of Occipus and his Sons, in an Ode dedicated to the praise of Theron and his Ancestors? I answer, That they were so notorious, that it was better to excuse than conceal them, for which cause, he attributes them to Fatality, and to mitigate the thing yet more I adde, The innocent Paricule

2 Eteocles and Polynices The Wai of which two Brethren, and their

slaughter of one another, is made so famous by Statius his most excellent

Poem, that it is needless to tell their History

3 Thersander, the Son of Polymices by Argia, together with Diomedes, brought an Army against Thebes, to revenge their Fathers deaths, and took it After that, he carried fifty Ships to the Siege of Troy, and was at last chosen for his valour to be one of the peisons that were shut up in the belly of the wooden Horse, and so enter'd the To in Virg 1 2 Æn

—Lati se robore promunt,

The sandrus, Stheneleusq, Duces, & dirus Ulysses

4 There are several great actions of *Therens* mentioned in History, besides his successes in the *publique Games*, which were in that age, no less honomable than *Victories* in *War*, as that he expelled *Torillus* out of *Hymera*, which he had usurped, and defeated *Hamilear*, General of the *Carthaginians* in *Sicile*, the same day that the *Greeks* overthrew the *Persians* in that memorable battel of *Salamis*, Herod 1 7

5 Because in the Olympique Games he obtained the victory alone, in those of Nemea and Isthmus jointly with his Brother, who had shared with him

in the expence of setting forth the Chariots

6

Το δε τυχεῖν Πειρώμενον ἀγωνίας Παραλύει δυσφρονών Ο μαν πλοῦτος αρεταῖς Δεδαιδαλμένος, θέρει τών τε καὶ τών Καιρόν, βαθεῖαν υπέχων Μέριμμαν αγροτέραν Αστηρ αρίζηλος, ἀλαθινὸν Άνδρὶ φέγγος, εἰ δέ μιν ἔχει Τὶς, οίδεν τὸ μέλλον, Οτι θανόντων μὲν ἐν θάδ αυτίι απάλαμνοι φρένες Ποινάς ἔτισαν τὰ δ ἐν τᾶδε διὸς αρχᾶ Άλιτρα κατα γᾶς διιαζει τις ἐχθρῷ λόγον φράσιας ανάγκᾳ

Successus certaminis dispellit molestias, divitire autem viitutibus ornata afferunt (hujus rei) opportunitatem indagatricem, sustinentes profundam sollici tidinem (O Divitia) stella prafulgida, verum homini lumen qui eas habet, cham futurum novit, quod mortuorum hic inti actabiles mentes panas luunt, & quae fiant in hoc Jovis imperio scelera judicat aliquis, inimica sententiam pronuntians necessitate

The Connexion of this Stanza is very obscure in the Greek, and could

not be rendred without much Paraphrase

2 This is not a Translation of Tà δ ἐν τῷδε διος αρχῷ, &c for that is rendred by (Above) but an innocent addition to the Poet, which does no harm, nor I fear, much Good

7

"Ισον δε νυκτεσσιν αιει Ισον εν αμέραις αλι ον έχοντες απονέστερον Εσλοι νέμονται βίο τον ου χθόνα ταρασσον τες άλκῷ χερῶν, ουδε πόντιον ϋδωρ, Κεινὰν παρα δίαιταν άλ λα παρα μεν τιμίοις θεῶν οιτίνες έχαι ρον ευορκίαις Αδακρυν νέμονται Αιῶνα τοι δ άπροσόρα τον δκχέοντι πόνον, Οσοι δ ετόλμασαν ές τρις Εκατέρωθι μειναντες Από πάντων αδίκων έχειν Ψυχάν, ετειλαν διὸς Οδὸν παρα Κρόνου τυσσιν

At aqualiter noctu semper, aqualiter interdiu Solem habentes non laborio sam bom degunt vitam, neq, terram neq, marinam aquam vexantes robore manuum inopem propter victum, sed apud honoratos deos (vel, Cum us qui honorantur a Dis) illi qui gaudebant fidelitate, illachi ymabili fruintur avo, aliz autem intolerabilem visu patiuntur cruciatum. Quicunq, sustinuerunt ter commorati continere animam ab omnibus injustis peregirunt Joris viam ad Saturni uibem.

I A description of the Fortunate Islands, or Elysian Fields, so often mentioned by the Foets, and much after this manner Valen Hac Lucet via late Igne Dei, donec silvas & amana piorum Deveniant, campósq, ubi Sol, totting, per annum Durat aprica dies

Virg Æn 6 Devenere locos lætos & amæna vir eta
Fortunatorum nemorum sedesq, beatas,
Largior hic campos æther, & lumine vestit

Purpureo, solema, suum, sua sidera norunt In which Homer shews the way to Pindar, and all Odyss 4

Αλλά σ ès Ηλυσιον πεδίον καὶ πείρατα γαίης Αθάνατοι πέμψουσιν, δθι ξανθός Ραδάμανθυς, Τῆ περ ρηίστη βιστη πέλει ἀνθρωποισιν, Ου νιφετός, ουτ ἀρ χειμων πολυς, ούτε ποτ' ομβρος, Αλλ αλει ξεφυροιο λιγυ πνείοντας άήτας Ωκεανος ἀνιησιν αναψυχειν ἀνθρωπους

2 According to the opinion of *Pythagor as*, which was much followed by the *Poets*, and became *them better*, that *souls* past still from one body to another, till by length of time, and many pennances, they had purged away all their imperfections *Vug Æn* 6

—Pauci læta arva tenimus,
Donec longa dies prifecto temporis orbe,
Concretam exemit labem, purumq, reliquit
Ætherium sensum atq\* aurai simplicis ignem

And a little before, ——Anima quibus altera fato Corpora debentur

But the restriction of this to the third Metempsychosis, I do not remember any where else It may be thrice is taken here indefinitely for several times, as is most frequent among the Poets

3 Saturn is said to govern here, because the Golden Age was under his reign, from the resemblance of the condition of mankind then, to that of the Blessed now in the other World

8

Ενθα μακάρων Νάσον Ωκεανίδες Αδραι περιπνέουσιν, άνθεμα δε χρυσοῦ φλέγει Τὰ μεν χερσόθεν απ α γλαῶν δενδρέων ὑδωρ δ' άλλα φέρβει Ορμοισι τῶν χέρας ανα πλέκοντι και στεφάνοις βοιλαῖς εν δρθαῖς Ραδαμάνθυος Ον πατηφέχει Κρόνως ετοῖμον αυτοῦ πάρεδρον Πόσις ο πάντων Ρέας υπέρτατον έχοισας θρόνον, Πηλευς τε και Καδμος εν τοῖσιν ἀλέγονται 'Αχιλλέα τ' ένεις' επεί Ζηνός

ήτορ λιταις έπεισε μάτηρ

Use beatorum Insulam Oceanides aura perflant, floresq auri coruscant, alia quidem in humo ab illustribus arbonibus, alios autem aqua educat, quorum monibus manus implicant & corollis (capita) juxta recta decreta Rhadamanthi, quem pater Saturnus maritus Rhere omnium supremum habentis solium, dignum sibi habet Assessoiem, Peleus, & Cadmus inter hos recensentur, Achillemq, eo transtulit mater, postquam Jovis animum precibus flexit. Their follows a Description of Achilles, from the slaughter of Hector, Cygnus, and Memion, which I thought better to leave out, and instead of it, to adde by what means Thetis made his Soul, that was before so tainted with Anger, Pride, and Cruelty, capable of being admitted into this place, which I believed it not improper to attribute to her dipping of it in Styx, as she had formeily done his body, all but his heel, by which she held him, and which was therefore the only part where he was Vulnerable. That the water of Styx might have the

like effects upon his Soul, I am authorized to feign, by the common Tradition of the water of Lethe whose power upon the Soul is no less

Of the three Judges of the Dead, he names only one Virg En 6 Gnossius hac Rhadamanthus habit durissima regna, &c

And the Grammarians derive his name from pela and dapaw, from taming men by the severity of his justice Cadmus was chosen to be named here for one of the Heroes, by an apparent leason, Theron being descended from him, as for Peleus and Achilles, there is no particular cause. The Poets imitate some times the Divine proceeding, and will have mercy on whom they unli have mercy, without any reflecting upon any peculiar ment. It was not had indeed for those two to be admitted here, for Acaus, one of the three Judges, was Father to the one, and Grandfather to the other. I make bold to adde, that the Poets are there too, for Pindars honour, that I may not say, for mine own

9

Πολλά μοι υπ' αγκώνος ωκέα βέλη "Ενδον έντι φαρέτρας φωνάντα συνετοισιν ές Δὲ τὸ παν ερμηνέων χατίζει, σοφός ο πολ λα είδως φυά Μαθόντες δὲ λαβροι Παγ γλωσσία κόρακες ως Ακραντα γαρυετον, διὸς πρὸς ορνικα θείον

Multæ mihi sub cubito celeres Sagittæ inti d Pharetram sunt sonantes pru dentibus, apud vulgus autem interpretibus egent Sapiens est qui multa novit natuiæ vu ibus, qui disciplina utuntin vehementes garrulitate sicut Corvi irrita

clamant adversus Jovis Avem divinam

I The Connexion in the Poet is very obscure and Arrows does much delight him Olymp 13 'Emé d' evdur akortwr lévta pombor papa knowd ou con taken pratein scopum non oportet multa tela dirigere manibus The like is in the first Olympique, and divers other places Horace in imitation

Prome reconditum Thalia telum, &c

2 Pindar falls frequently into this common place of preferring Nature before Art, as in the first Nemezan Ode, &c The Scholast says, he does it in detogation from his adversary Bacchiludes The comparison of Art to a Crow, and Nature to an Eagle, is very nobly extravagant, but it was necessary to enlarge it

[3] The Poets feigned, that the Eagle carried Foves Thunder, because of the strength, courage, and swiftness of that Bud They likewise feigned, that Jupiter falling in love with Ganymedes, the Son of Tros, a most beautiful Boy, carried him up to Heaven upon the back of an Eagle, there to fil Nectar to

him when he feasted, and for a more ungodly use Hor

Expertus fidelem Jupiter in Ganymede flavo

4. Nothing but the Eagle is said to be able to look full right into the Sun, and to make that tryal of her young ones, breeding up none but those that can do so

10

Έπεχε νῦν σκοπῷ τόξον Αγε θυμὲ τίνα βάλλομεν Ἐκ μαλθακᾶς αὖτε φρενὸς ευκλέας ὁιστους Ἰέντες ἐπί τοι ᾿Ακραγαντι τανυσαις Αυδασομαι ἐνόρκιον Λόγον αλαθει νόφ Τεκεῖν μη τιν' εκατόν Γε ἐτέων πόλιν φίλοις ἄνδρα μᾶλλον Ευεργέταν πραπίσιν, αφ θονέστερὸν τε χέρα

Intende nunc arcum in scopum agedum anime mi, Quem petimus ex molh mente gloriosas sagittas mittentes? In Agrigentum dirigens proferam veraci mente jusjurandum peperisse nullam centum annis civitatem virum

amicis magis benevolum pectore, & minus invidum manu

r Vng ----Stygramq, paludem

Du cuyus jurase timent & fallere numen
Castalian waters A fountain in Phocis, at the foot of Parnassus, dedicated to Apollo and the Muses, so called from the Virgin Castalia, who flying from Apollo, was there turned into a Fountain

'Αλλ αΐνον έβα κορος ου δίκα συναντόμενος αλ λα μαργων υπ' ανδρών Τὸ λαλα γήσαι θέλων Κρυφον τε θέμεν εσλών κακοίς Εργοις, έπει ψαμμος αριθμον περιπέ φευ γεν, έκεινος όσα χαρματ' άλ λοις έθηκεν τις άν φρασαι δυναιτο

Sed Invidia laudem invasit injuste occurrens, à furiosis viris tumultuari volens, & occultare beneficia inquins Siguidem arena numerum refugit, ille

quot gaudia aliis contulerit quis recensere poterit?

### THE FIRST

# Nemeæan Ode

OF

# PINDAR.

Chromius, the Son of Agesidamus, a young Gentleman of Sicilie, is celebrated for having won the prize of the Chariot-Race in the Nemezan Games (a Solemnity instituted first to celebrate the Funeral of Opheltes, as is at large described by Statius. and afterwards continued every third year, with an extraordinary conflux of all Greece, and with incredible honor to the Conquerors in all the exercises there pi actised) upon which occasion, the Poet begins with the commendation of his Country, which I take to have been Ortygia (an Island belonging to Sicilie, and a part of Syracuse, being joyned to it by a Bridg) though the title of the Ode call him Ætnæan Chromius, perhaps because he was made Governous of that Town by Hieron From thence he falls into the praise of Chromius his person, which he draws from his great end ow ments of Mind and Body, and most especially from his Hospitality, and the worthy use of his riches He likens his beginning to that of Hercules, and according to his usual manner of being transported with any good Hint that meets him in his way, passing into a Digression of Hercules, and his slaying the two Serpents in his Cradle, concludes the Ode with that History

### ODE

т

Eauteous Ortygia, the first breathing place
Of great Alpheus close and amorous race,
Fair Delos Sister, the Child-Bed
Of bright Latona, where she bred

The Original New-Moon,
Who saw'st her tender For ehead e're the Horns were grown

5 Who like a gentle Scion, newly started out,
From Syracusa's side dost sprout
[6] Thee first my Song does greet
With numbers smooth and fleet,
As thine own Horses airy feet,
When they young Chronnus Chariot drew,
And o're the Nemeæan race triumphant flew
Fove will approve my Song and Me,
7 Fove is concern'd in Nemea, and in Thee

2

With Fove, my Song, this happy man, 1 Young Chromius too with Jove began, From hence came his success, Nor ought he therefore like it less, Since the best Fame is that of Happiness For whom should we esteem above The Men whom Gods do love 'Tis them alone the Muse too does approve Lo how it makes this victory shine 2 O're all the fruitful Isle of Proserpine! The Torches which the Mother brought When the ravisht Maid she sought, Appear'd not half so bright, But cast a weaker light, Through earth, and ayr, and Seas, and up to th'heavenly Vault

2

I To thee, O Proserpine, this Isle I give,
Said Jove, and as he said,
Smil'd, and bent his gracious Head
And thou, O Isle, said he, for ever thrive,
And keep the value of our Gift alive
As Heaven with Stars, so let
The Countrey thick with Towns be set,
And numberless as Stars
Let all the Towns be then
Replenish'd thick with Men,
Wise in Peace, and Bold in Wars

Of thousand glorious Towns the Nation,
Of thousand glorious Men each Town a Constellation
Nor let their warlike Lawrel scorn,
With the Olympique Olive to be worn,
Whose gentler Honors do so well the Brows of Peace adorn

4

I Go to great Syracuse, my Muse, and wait

At Chromius Hospitable Gate

'Twill open wide to let thee in,

When thy Lyres voyce shall but begin

Joy, Plenty, and free Welcome dwells within

The Tyrian Beds thou shalt find ready drest,

The Ivory Table crowded with a Feast

The Table which is free for every Guest,

No doubt will thee admit,

And feast more upon Thee, then Thou on it

Chromius and Thou art met aright,

For as by Nature thou dost Write,

So he by Nature Loves, and does by Nature Fight

5

I Nature herself, whilst in the womb he was,
Sow'd Strength and Beauty through the forming Mass,
They mov'ed the vital Lump in every part,
And carv'ed the Members out with wondious art'
She fill'd his Mind with Courage, and with Wit,
And a vast Bounty, apt and fit
For the great Dowre which Fortune made to it
'Tis Madness sure Treasures to hoord,
And make them useless, as in Mines, remain,
To lose th' Occasion Fortune does afford
Fame, and publick Love to gain
Even for self-concerning ends,
'Tis wiser much to hoord up Friends
Though Happy men the present goods possess,
Th' Unbappy have their share in future Hopes no less

6

How early has young Chromius begun The Race of Virtue, and how swiftly run. And born the noble Prize away. Whilst other youths yet at the Barriere stay? I None but Alcides e're set earlier forth then He. The God, his Fathers, Blood nought could restrain, 'Twas ripe at first, and did disdain The slow advance of dull Humanitie. The big-limm'ed Babe in his huge Cradle lay, Too weighty to be rockt by Nurses hands, Wrapt in purple swadling-bands When, Lo, by jealous Juno's fierce commands, Two dreadful Serpents come Rowling and hissing loud into the roome To the bold Babe they trace their bidden way, Forth from their flaming eyes dread Lightnings went, Their gaping Mouths did forked Tongues like Thunderbolts present

7

I Some of th' amazed Women dropt down dead With fear, some wildly fled About the room, some into corners crept, Where silently they shook and wept All naked from her bed the passionate Mother lept To save or perish with her Child, She trembled, and she cry'ed, the mighty Infant smil'd The mighty Infant seem'd well pleas'd At his gay gilded foes, And as their spotted necks up to the Cradle rose, With his young warlike hands on both he seis'd, In vain they rag'd, in vain they hist, In vain their armed Tails they twist, And angry Circles cast about, Black Blood, and fiery Breath, and poys'nous Soul he squeezes out

8

With their drawn Swords In ran Amphitryo, and the Theban Lords, 2 With doubting Wonder, and with troubled joy They saw the conquering Boy Laugh, and point downwards to his prey, Where in deaths pangs, and their own gore they folding lay 3 When wise Tiresias this beginning knew, He told with ease the things t'ensue, From what Monsters he should free The Earth, the Ayr, and Sea, What mighty Tyrants he should slay, Greater Monsters far then They 7 How much at Phlagras field the distrest Gods should ow To their great Off-spring here below, And how his Club should there outdo, 8 Apollos silver Bow, and his own Fathers Thunder too 9 And that the grateful Gods at last,

And that the grateful Gods at last,

The race of his laborious Virtue past,

Heaven, which he sav'ed, should to him give,

Where marry'd to eternal Youth he should for ever live,

Drink Nestar with the Gods, and all his senses please

In their harmonious golden Palaces

Walk with ineffable Delight

Through the thick Groves of never-withering Light,

And as he walks affright

[2] The Lyon and the Bear,
Bull, Centaur, Scorpson, all the radiant Monsters there

#### NOTES

" Λ Μπνευμα σεμνόν 'Αλφειοῦ Respiramen reverendum Alphei Al A pheus was a River in Elis, which the Poets feigned to have fallen in love with the Nymph Arethusa, whom when he was ready to ravish, Diana turn'd her into a Fountain, which lest her Lover should mix his waters with hers, fled by secret ways under ground, and under the Sea into Sectile, rising up in the Island Ortygia, whither Alpheus also followed, and there mingled with her

Δάλου κασιγνήτα Deli soror The Commentator says, because Delos too was called Ortygia I think, because Apollo was born in Delos, and Diana in Ortygia, therefore by a Figure he calls the Islands too, where they were

born, Sisters Hom Hymn

χαιρε μακαρ' ὧ Δητοι ἐπει τέκες ἄγλαα τέκνα Απόλλωνα τ' άνακτα και Αρτεμιν Ιοχέαιραν Την μέν έν Ορτυγίη, τον δέ κραναη ένλ Δηλφ

Which for Pindars sake, I am content to take for this Ortygia, and not that Island among the Cyclades of the same name

[3] Δέμνιον Αρτέμιδος Cubile Artemidis Because she was born there. I therefore chose rather to call it, Latona's Child Bed, than her Bed

Because other New Moons seem but returns of Diana (which is the same with the Goddess Luna) then she had her beginning

5 Κλεινάν Συρακοσσάν θαλος Germen inclytarum Syracusarum, for the

reason mentioned in the Argument

- Σέθεν ηδυεπης ύμνος ορμάται θέμεν Αίνον δελλοπόδων μέγαν Ιππων Ζηνος Αιτναίου χάριν "Αρμα δ' ότρυνει χρομίου Νεμέα θ έργμασιν νικαφόροις Εγκωμιον ζεθξας μέλος A te suaviloquis Hymnus cum impetu aggreditur exponere magnam laudem procellipedûm equorum in Jovis Ætnæi gratiam, Curi us etiam Chiomii & Nemea me incitant ut adjungam meum laudatorium melos triumphantibus (certaminum) laboribus
- In Nemea, because Hercules having slain the Nimeaan Lyon, did Sacrifice For Nemewo, and dedicate the Games to him In Thee For having given this Island to Proserpine, for Ceres sake, for the birth of Diana, for being himself surnamed (as before) Etnæan Jupiter, from Etna, where his

Thunder was likewise forged

Αρχαί δε βέβληνται θεών Κείνου συν άνδρδς δαιμονίαις αρεταίς "Εστι δ' έν ευτυχία πανδοξίας ἄκρον

Proæmia sumpta sunt à Dis & illius viri felicibus vii tutibus, est enim in

felicitate summum fastigium omnis gloriæ

Of these Torches which Ceres lighted at Ætna, and carried with her all about the world in the search of Proserpine, Claudian speaks thus, L = de RProserp

> -Quacung, it, in aquore fulvis Adnatat umbra fretis, extremáq, lucis imago Italiam Lybiang, ferit, clarescit Hetruscum Littus, & accenso resplendent aquore Syrtes

At Enna, where Cares was most religiously worshipped, her Statue was made with Torches in her hands See Full 4 Act in Veri

3

1 Νῦν ἔγειρ αγλαίαν τινα νασῷ Ταν Ολύμπου δεσπότας Ζεῦς ἔδωκεν Περσεφόνη κατένευ σέν τέ οἱ χαίταις αριστ ευοισαν ευκαρπου χθονὸς Σικελίαν πίειραν ὀρθώ σειν κορυφαῖς πολίων αφνεαῖς Ωπασε δε κρονίων Πολέμου μναστῆρα οι χαλκεντέος Λαὸν ἰππαιχμον, θαμα δη καὶ Ολυμ πιάδων φυλλοις ἐλαιᾶν χρυσέοις μιχθέντα.

Nunc excita splendorem aliquem Insulæ quam Olympi Dominus Jupiter dedit Proserpine & annuit capillis se principem fertilis soli Siciliam pinguem exaltaturum cilebribus fastigiis civitatum, dedliq, eis Saturnius populum equis gaudentem, & memorem ferrei belli qui sæpè etiam folius aureis Olympiacarum

Olivarum se immisceret

2 Karévevoév  $\tau$ é ol xalrais Is very eloquent in the Greek, but I knew not how to rendei it but by Head Homer expresses the same sense most excellently II i

\*Η και κυανέησιν έπ δφρυσι νεῦσε Κρονίων, Αμβροσιαι δ' άρα χαιται ἐπερρωσαντο άνακτος

Κρατος απ' άθανάτοιο

3 Pindar in his third Olympique, by a great Geographical Error (but pardonable in those times) says, that Hercules obtained of the Hyperboreans at the Fountain of Ister, or the Danube Plants of Wild Olive, to set about the Temple of Jupiter in Pisa, and ordained, that the Conquerors in those Games should alwaies be crown'd with Garlands of the said Olives. It may be askt, in the celebration of a Nemecan Victory, why he iather mentions the Olympique Prizes born away by the Sicilians, than those of Nemeca? Some say, that in the Nemecan Games too, the like Olive Garlands were used at first before those of Apium, which I hardly believe, if the Institution of them was to celebrate a funeral, as the general opinion is I think he chuses the Olympique Games, only because they were the most famous of all

4

1 "Εσταν δ' έπ' αυλίαις θυραις Ανδρός φιλοξένου καλα μελπόμενος, "Ένθα μοι αρμόδιον Δεῦπνον κεκόσμηται, θαμά δ αλλοδαπών ουκ απείρατοι δόμοι έντί

Stetr autem in vestibulo viri hospitalis egregie cantans, ubi mihi conviniens cæna adornata est, neg, inim frequintium peregrinorum ignaræ sunt ædes ejus

2 Τέχναι ἐπ' ετέρων ἐτεραι χρη δ ἐν ευθείαις όδοῖς Στείχοντα μάρνασθαι φυσει Aiæ alsorum artes sunt, sed oportet rectrs in vis ambulantem natura pugnare

5

Ι Πράσσει γὰρ ἔργφ μὲν σθένος Βουλαίσι δὲ φρῆν ἐσσόμενον προιδεῖν Συγγενὲς οἶς ἔπεται, Αγησιδάμου παῖ σέο δ΄ ἀμφὶ τρόπφ Τῶν τε καὶ τῶν χρήσιες ουκ ἔραμαι πολύν ἐν μεγάρφ πλοῦτον κατακρυψαις ἔχειν Αλλ' ἐόντων εὐ τε παθεῦν καὶ ακοῦ σαι φίλοις εξαρκέων Κοιναὶ γὰρ ἔρχοντ ἐλπίδες Πολυπόνων ανδρῶν Αικκιιαίων enun operi quidem 10bu1, consilirs autem mens, quibus naturalis est futurorum providentia, Tuis autem in moribus, ο Agesidami fili, horum & illorum est usus Non cupio multas in ædibus ἀννιτας absconditas habere, sed ex us quæ adsunt bona percipere, & benè audire amicis subveniens, communes enim veniunt spes ærumnosorum

(

ι 'Έγω δ Ηρακλέος ἀντέχομαι προφρόνως 'Έν κορυφαΐς αρετᾶν μεγάλαις 'Αρχαΐον ωτρυνων λόγον, & c

Rgo autem Herculem amplestor hbenter in cacuminibus virtuium maximis antiquum proferens sei monem. &c

*Prudar*, according to his manner, leaves the Reader to find as he can, the connexion between *Chromius* and the story of *Hercules*, which it seem'd to me necessary to male a little more perspicuous

7

 $1 \quad E_h$  δ' αρ  $d\tau$ λατον δέος Πλάξε γυναίκας οσαι τυχον 'Αλκμηνας αρηγοισαι λέχει Καὶ γαρ αυτα ποσσιν άπεπλος ορουσαισ' από στρωμνάς ομως Αμυνεν υβριν κνωδάλων

Intolerabilis metus percussit mulieres qua inserviebant Alcmenæ lecto, quinetiam ipsa sine vestibus prosiliens pedibus è lecto propulsavit injuriam bestiarum

2 Ες θαλάμου μυχὸν ευρυν έβαν Τέκνοισιν ωκείας γναθους 'Αμφιλίξασθαι μεμαῶτες, ο δ' δρ θον μεν ἄντεινεν κάρα Πειρᾶτο δὲ πρῶτον μαχης In thalamz penetralia lata venerunt puents celeres malas curcumplicare gestimes, sed ille rectum extendit caput, & specimen primium pugnae edidit. I leave out the mention of his Brother Iphiclus, who lay in the same Ciadle, because it would but embroil the story, and addes nothing to the similitude Pherecidis writes, that Amphitryo himself put these Serpents into the Chamber, to try which was his, and which Jupiters Son

S

Ι Ταχυ δὲ Καδμείων αγοι χαλ κέσις συν ὁπλοις αθρόσι έδραμον Εν χερι δ' 'Αμφιτρων κολεοῦ γυμνον ξίφος εκτινασσων Ικετ' ὁξείαις ἀνίαισι τυποίς Confestim autem Cadmæorum duces æreis cum armis accurrer unt, Amphitry quoq, nudum vaginê ensem quatiens venit accutis doloribus saucius. I leave out a sentence that follows, which is a wise saying, but methinks to no great purpose in that place

2 This is excellently expressed in the Greek, Εστα δὲ θαμβει δυσφόρφ

Τερπνφ τε μιχθείς, Constitut autem stupor e acerbo delectabiliq permixtus

3 Γείτονα δ' εκκάλεσαν διός υψι στου προφαταν έξοχον Όρθομαντιν Τιρησίαν ο δε οί φράζε και παντι στρατώ Ποίαις ομιλησει τυχαις Vicinum itaq, advocavit Jovis altissini Prophetam eximium vera vaticinantem Tiresiam, hic autem

et dixit totiq, turbæ in quibus versaturus esset fortums

4 Οσσους μεν έν χέρσω κτανων Οσσους δὲ πόντω θῆρας αιδροδικας Και τινα συν πλαγίμ' Ανδρών κορω στείχοντα τον έχθροτατον φάσε νω δωσειν μόρον Καί γαρ οταν θεοί εν πεδίω φλέγρας γιγαντεσσιν μαχαν Αντιαζωσεν βελέων υπό ρι παδοι κείνου φαιδίμαν γαια πεφυρσεσθαι κόμαν Quot in terna interfect trus esset quot in mari belluas perniciosas, σ cuinam hominum cum obliquâ insolentia in cedenti inimicassimo nio tem daret, quinetiam cum Dii cum Gigantibus in campo Phlegræ prælio occurre ent, telorum illius impetu pi æclai am pulveri commixium iri illoi um comam Where I have ventured to change what he says of his Darts, into his Club, that being his most famous Weapon

5 The Earth, as the Erymanthian Bore, the Nemecan Lyons The Air, as the Stymphalian Birds And the Sea, as the Whale, which the

Scholiast says he slew, and cites *Homer* for the Story

As Antæus, Busiris, Augias, &c

7 The place of the battel between the Gods and the Giants, was Phlegra, a Town in Thrace, where the Earth pronounced an Oracle, that the Giants could not be destroyed, but by the help of two Heroes, or Half Gods, for which purpose, the Gods made choice of Hercules and Bacchus, and by their assistance got the victory Phlegra is called so, απο τοῦ φλέγεσθαι, Το burn, perhaps, because of the Gyants being destroyed their chiefly by Thunder, or, as others, from Baths of Hot water which arise there Eustathus says, it was

likewise called Pallene, and gave occasion to the Fable of the Gyants fight, from the wickedness of the Inhabitants

8 According to Homers ordinary Epithete of Apollo, Αργυρότοξος, Szlves

bow'd

9

- 1 Αυτόν μεν èν ειρη να τόν απαντα χρόνον σχερῷ Ἡσυχίαν καμάτων μεγαλων ποιναν λαχόντα έξαίροντα Ολβιοις èν δώμασι δεξαμενον θαλερὰν Ηβαν ἄκοιτιν Καὶ γαμον δαίσαντα παρ Διὶ Κρονίδα Σεμνον αίνησειν δόμου Γρευπ vero in pace omne tempus deinceps actiu um, tranquilitatem magnorum labo rum pramium eximium consequutum, receptá in beatis ædibus Hebe conjuge florente, το nuptus celebratis in domo Jovis venerandi quam ipse admiratione vides et
- 2 The Names of *Constellations*, so called first by the *Poets*, and since retained by the Astronomeis They might be flighted by *Hercules*, because he was the famous *Monster Killer*

# The Praise of Pindai

In Imitation of Horace his second Ode, B 4

Pındarum quisquis studet æmuları, &c

I

The Phænix Pindar is a vast Species alone
Who e're but Dædalus with waxen wings could fly
And neither sink too low, nor soar too high?
What could he who follow'd claim,

But of vain boldness the unhappy fame,

And by his fall a Sea to name?

Pindar's unnavigable Song

Like a swoln Flood from some steep Mountain pours along,
The Ocean meets with such a Voice
From his enlarged Mouth, as drowns the Oceans noise

2

So Pindar does new Words and Figures roul

Down his impetuous Dithyrambique Tide,

Which in no Channel deigns t'abide,

Which neither Banks nor Dikes controul

Whether th' Immortal Gods he sings In a no less Immortal strain, 3 Or the great Acts of God-descended Kings, Who in his Numbers still survive and Reign Each rich embroidered Line. Which their triumphant Brows around, By his sacred Hand is bound, 4 Does all their starry Diadems outshine

Whether at Pisa's race he please I To carve in polisht Verse the Conque'rors Images, 2 Whether the Swift, the Skilful, or the Strong, Be crowned in his Nimble, Artful, Vigorous Song 3 Whether some brave young man's untimely fate In words worth Dying for he celebrate, Such mournful, and such pleasing words, As 10y to'his Mothers and his Mistress grief affords He bids him Live and Grow in fame, Among the Stars he sticks his Name The Grave can but the Dross of him devour, So small is Deaths, so great the Poets power

4

Lo, how th'obsequious Wind, and swelling Ayr The Theban Swan does upwards bear [1] Into the walks of Clouds, where he does play, And with extended Wings opens his liquid way Whilst, alas, my tim'erous Muse Unambitious tracks pursues, Does with weak unballast wings, About the mossy Brooks and Springs, About the Trees new-blossom'ed Heads, About the Gardens painted Beds, About the Fields and flowry Meads, And all inferior beauteous things Like the laborious Bee, For little drops of Honey flee, And there with Humble Sweets contents her Industrie

179

#### NOTES

т

Pladar was incredibly admired and honoured among the Ancients, even to that degree that we may believe, they saw more in him than we do now Insomuch, that long after his death, when Thebes was quite buint and destroyed (by the Lacedemonians and by Alexander the Great) both times the House wherein he had lived was alone pieserved by publick Authority, as a place sacred and inviolable. Among the very many Elogies of him, I will only cite that of Quinctilian (than whom no man perhaps ever living was a better Judge) L to C I Novem Lyricorum longe Pindarus princeps, spiritus magnificentia, sententus, figuris beatissimus, rerum verborumq, copit & velut quodam eloquentia flumine, propter qua Horatius nemini credit eum imitabilem. Where he applys Horace his similitudes of a River to his Wit, but it is such a River, as when Poetual Fury,

Tanquam fera diluvies quietum Irritat amnem Hoi

And like the rest of that description of the River,

Nunc pace delabentis Hetruscum
In mare, nunc lapides adesos

Stirpesq, raptas & pecus & domos

Volventis una non sine montium

Clanios e vicinaq, silvae

For which leason, I term his Song *Unnavigable*, for it is able to drown any *Head* that is not strong built and well *ballasted Horace* in another place calls it a *Fountain*, from the unexhausted abundance of his Invention

2

There are none of Pindans Dithyrambiques extant Dithyrambiques were Hymns made in honour of Bacchus, who did, δis els θυραν αναβαίνειν, c[o]me into the world through two Doors, his Mother Semeles Womb, and his Father Jupiters Thigh Others think, that Dithyrambus was the name of a Theban Poet, who invented that kind of Verse, which others also attribute to Arion Pindar himself in the 13 Olymp seems to give the Invention to the Corinthians Tal Διονύσου πόθεν έξεφάναν συν βοηλάτα χαρίτες Διθυράμβφ Unde Bacchi exoi tæ sunt venusiates cum Boves agente Dithyrambo For it seems an Ox was given in reward to the Poet, but others interpret βοηλάτην παρά την βοην, from the loud repeating or singing of them It was a bold, free, enthusiastical kind of Poetry, as of men inspired by Bacchus, that is, Half Drunk, from whence came the Greek Proverb

Διθυραμβοποιών νοῦν ἔχεις ελάττονα You are as mad as a Duthyrambique Poet

And another,

Ουκ ἐστὶ Διθυραμβος ἃν υδωρ πίνη
There are no Dithyrambiques made by drinking water
Something like this kind (but I believe with less Liberty) is Horace his 19 Ode
of the 2 B

Bacchum in remotis carmina supibus Vidi docentem, &c

And neerer yet to it comes his 25 Ode of the 4 B Quo me Bacche rapis tin plenum? qua nemora, aut quos agor in specus, Velox mente novâ? Foi he is presently half mad, and promises I know not what,

Dicam insigne recens,
Indictum ore also And,
Nil parvum aut humilt modo,
Nil mortale loquar

And then he ends like a man ranting in his diink, that falls suddenly asleep
[2] Banks, natural, Dikes, artificial It will neither be bounded and cir

cumscribed by Nature, nor by Art

3 Almost all the ancient Kings to make themselves more venerable to their subjects, derived their pedigree from some God, but at last that would not content them, and they made themselves Gods, as some of the Roman Emberours

4 Diadems (which were used by the ancient Kings, is Crowns are now, for the Mark of Royally, and were much more convenient) were bindings of white Ribban about the head, set and adorned with precious stones, which is the reason I call them Starry Diadems The word comes απὸ τοῦ διαδεῖν, Το

band about

3

r The Conquerous s in the Olympique Games, were not only Crowned with a Garland of Wild Olive, but also had a Statue elected to them

2 The chief Exercises there were Running, Leaping, Wrestling, the Discus, which was the casting of a great round Stone, on Ball, made of Iron or Brass, The Cestus, or Whork bats, Horse Races and Chariot Races

3 For he wrote Thieni, or Funeral Elegies but they are all lost, as well

as his Hymns, Tragedies, Encomia, and several other works

4 So Hor 1 4 Od 25

Stellis inserere, & concilio Jours

4

I From the Fabulous, but universally received Tradition of Swans singing most sweetly before their Death (though the truth is Geese and They are alike melodious) the Poets have assumed to themselves the title of Swans, Hor 1 2 Od 20 would be believed to be Metamorphosed into one, Jam, jam, resident crurious a per Pelles, & album mutor in alitem Supeni (or Superia) nascunturq, leves Per digitos humerosq, plume The Anthologie gives the same name to Pindan, Θήβης ωγυγίης ελικωνίος Ιστατο κίκινος, Πίνδαρος lipeφό φωνος Sweet tongued Pindar the Heliconian Swan of Thebes So Virgi is called, Mantuanus olon, The Swan of Mantua, Theocritis terms the Poets, Movo ων δριίθες, The Birds of the Muses, which the Commentators say, is in allusion to Swans, to which Callimachus gives the name of Movo ων οριίθες, and in another place calls them, Απόλλωνος παρέδροι A bold word, which I know not how to render but they were consecuted to Apollo, and consequently beloved by the Muses and Poets

### The Resurrection

T

I Ot Winds to Voyagers at Sea,
Nor Showers to Earth more necessary be,
(Heav'ens vital seed cast on the womb of Earth
To give the fruitful Year a Birth)
Then Verse to Virtue, which can do
The Midwifes Office, and the Nurses too,
It feeds it strongly, and it cloathes it gay,
And when it dyes, with comely pride

Embalms it, and erects a Pyramide
That never will decay

Till Heaven it self shall melt away, And nought behind it stay

2

Begin the Song, and strike the Living Lyre,
Lo how the Years to come, a numerous and well-fitted Quire,
All hand in hand do decently advance,
And to my Song with smooth and equal measures dance
[I] Whilst the dance lasts, how long so e're it be,
My Musicks voyce shall bear it companie
Till all gentle Notes be drown'd
In the last Trumpets dreadful sound

[2] That to the Spheres themselves shall silence bring,
Untune the Universal String
Then all the wide extended Sky,
And all th'harmonious Worlds on high,
And Virgils sacred work shall dy

3 And he himself shall see in one Fire shine Rich Natures ancient Troy, though built by Hands Divine

Whom Thunders dismal noise,
And all that Prophets and Apostles louder spake,
And all the Creatures plain conspiring voyce,
Could not whilst they liv'ed, awake,
This mightier sound shall make
When Dead t'arise,
And open Tombs, and open Eyes

2 To the long Sluggards of five thousand years This mightier Sound shall make its Hearers Ears Then shall the scatter'ed Atomes crowding come

Back to their Ancient Home,
Some from Birds, from Fishes some,
Some from Earth, and some from Seas,
Some from Beasts, and some from Trees
Some descend from Clouds on high,
Some from Metals upwards fly,

And where th'attending Soul naked, and shivering stands, Meet, salute, and joyn their hands

As disperst Souldiers at the Trumpets call,

Hast to their Colours all Unhappy most, like Tortur'ed Men,

Their Joynts new set, to be new rackt agen
To Mountains they for shelter pray,

The Mountains shake, and run about no less confus'd then They

4

Stop, stop, my Muse, allay thy vig'orous heat, Kindled at a Hint so Great

Hold thy Pindarique Pegasus closely in,

Which does to rage begin,

And this steep Hill would gallop up with violent course, 'Tis an unruly, and a hard-Mouth'd Horse,

Fierce, and unbroken yet, Impatient of the Spur or Bit

Now praunces stately, and anon fires o're the place, Disdains the servile Law of any settled pace, Conscious and proud of his own natural force

'Twill no unskilful Touch endure, But flings Writer and Reader too that sits not sure

# NOTES

Τ His Ode is truly *Pindarical*, falling from one thing into another, after his *Enthusiastical manner*, and he gives a *Hint* for the beginning of it in his 14 *Olymp* Εστιν ανθρωποις ανέμων ότε πλείστα χρήσις, έστι δ' ουρανίων υδατων Ομβρίων παίδων νεφέλας Εί δὲ συν πονο τις εδ πράσσοι μελιγάρυες ύμνοι υστέρων αρχαι λόγων τέλλεται καὶ πιστὸν δρκιον

μεγαλαις αρεταίς Est aliquando hominibus ventorum usus, aliquando aqua rum cœlestium, filiarum nubis, sed siquis cum labore recte faciat dulces Hymni illi pincipium sunt futuiα gloriα, & fadus fidele faciunt cum magnis vii tutibus

I Whilst the *Motion* of *Time* lasts, which is compared to a *Dance*, from the regular measures of it

2 According to the uncient opinion of the Pythagoreans, which does

much better befit Poets y, than it did Philosophy

3 Shall see the whole world burnt to ashes like Troy, the destruction of which was so excellently written by him, though it was built like Troy too, by Divine hands The walls of Troy were still to be built by Apollo and Neptune

3

r No natural effect gives such impressions of Divine fear, as Thunder, as we may see by the examples of some wicked Emperours, who though they were Atheists, and made themselves Gods, yet confest a greater divine power when they heard it, by trembling and hiding themselves

Hoiat Calo Tonantem Credidimus Jovem

And Lucret speaks it of Epicurus, as a thing extiaoidinary and peculiar of him, that the very sound of Thunder did not make him superstitious,

Quem neg, fama Deûm, neg, fulmına, nec minitantı Mısımısı e compressit calum, &c

Yet the *Prophets* and Apostles voyce is truly term'd *Louder*, for as S *Paul* says, the voyce of the Gospel was heard over all the hibitable world, Eis  $\pi \hat{a} \sigma a \nu$ 

οίκουμένην ὁ φθόγγος αυτών

2 The ordinary Traditional opinion is, that the world is to last six thousand years (Ekry èν γενέη καταπαυσεται κόσμος) and that the seventh Thousand is to be the Rest or Sabbath of Thousands but I could not say, Suggar ds of Six thousand years, because some then would be found alive, who had not so much as slept at all The next Perfect Number (and Verse will admit of no Broken ones) was Five Thousand

#### The Muse

I

O, the rich Chariot instantly prepare,
The Queen, my Muse, will take the air,
Unruly Phansie with strong Judgment trace,
Put in nimble-footed Wit,
Smooth-pac'ed Eloquence joyn with it,
Sound Memory with young Invention place,
Harness all the winged race
Let the Postillion Nature mount, and let
The Coachman Art be set

And let the airy Footmen running all beside,
Make a long row of goodly pride
Figures, Conceits, Raptures, and Sentences
In a well-worded dress

And innocent Loves, and pleasant Truths, and useful Lies,
In all their gaudy Liveries
Mount, glorious Queen, thy travelling Throne,

And bid it to put on,

For long, though cheerful, is the way, And Life, alas, allows but one ill winters Day

2

Where never Foot of Man, or Hoof of Beast, The passage prest,

Where never Fish did fly,

And with short silver wings cut the low liquid Sky
Where Bird with painted Oars did nere
Row through the trackless Ocean of the Air

Where never yet did pry The busie Mornings curious Ey

The Wheels of thy bold Coach pass quick and fiee,
And all's an open Road to Thee

Whatever God did Say,

Is all thy plain and smooth, uninterrupted way
Nay ev'n beyond his works thy Voyages are known,
Thou 'hast thousand worlds too of thine own
Thou speakst, great Queen, in the same stile as He,
And a New world leaps forth when Thou say'st, Let it Be

3

I Thou fadom'est the deep Gulf of Ages past,
And canst pluck up with ease
The years which Thou dost please,
Like shipwrackt Treasures by rude Tempests cast
Long since into the Sea,
Brought up again to light and publique Use by Thee
Nor dost thou only Dive so low,
But Fly

With an unwearied Wing the other way on high,
Where Fates among the Stars do grow,

There into the close Nests of Time do'st peep,

And there with piercing Eye,

Through the firm shell, and the thick White do'st spie,

Years to come a forming lie,

[3] Close in their sacred Secondine asleep,

Till hatcht by the Suns vital heat

Which o're them yet does brooding set

They Life and Motion get,

And ripe at last with vigorous might Break through the Shell, and take their everlasting Flight

4

And sure we may
The same too of the Present say,
If Past, and Future Times do thee obey
Thou stopst this Current, and dost make
This running River settle like a Lake,
I Thy certain hand holds fast this slippery Snake
The Fruit which does so quickly wast,
Men scarce can see it, much less tast,
Thou Comfitest in Sweets to make it last
This shining piece of Ice

[2] Which melts so soon away
With the Suns ray,

Thy Verse does solidate and Chrystallize,
Till it a lasting Mirror be
Nay thy Immortal Rhyme
Makes this one short Point of Time,
To fill up half the Orb of Round Eternity

#### NOTES

I

I Indar in the 6 Olymp has a Phansie somewhat of this kind, where he says, Ω φίντις ἀλλὰ ζεθξον ηδη μοι σθένος ημιόνων Α τάχος δφρα κελευθω τ' εν καθαρᾶ βασωμεν οκχον Sed, δ Phinty, junge jam mili robur Mularum quibus celeritas est, ut viâ pur â ducamus currum Where by the Name of Phintis he speaks to his own Soul O, my Soul, join me the strong and swift Mules together, that I may drive the Chariot in this fair way Some make φίντις to be a Dialect foi φίλτις as if he should say, Oh my friend

Others (whom I rather believe) take it for the proper Name of some famous Charrot driver The Aurea Carm use the same Metaphor, Hνίοχον γνόμην στήσας καθυπερθεν άριστην Aurigá supernè constitutá optima ratione, Making right Reason the Charvot driver of the Soul Porphyrus calls the Spirits, "Όχημα τῆς ψυχῆς, The Charvot of the Soul

1

I For Fins do the same Office to Fish, that Wings do to Birds, and the Scripture it self gives authority to my calling the Sea the Low Sky, where it says, Gen I 6 Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters

2 This Metaphor was used by the ancient Poets, Virg Æn 1 Volat ille per aera magnum Remigio alarum

And elsewhere Lucret before him, L 6

Remigii oblitæ pennarum

Ovid in his Epistle applies the same to Mens Arms Remis ego corporis utar

I'll use the Bodies Oars

[3] Whatsoever God made, for his saying, Let it be, made all things The meaning is, that Poetry treats not only of all things that are, or can be, but makes Creatures of her own, as Centaurs, Satyrs, Faires, &c makes persons and actions of her own, as in Fables and Romances, makes Beasts, Trees, Waters, and other irrational and insensible things to act above the possibility of their natures, as to understand and speak, nay makes what Gods it pleases too without Idolatry, and varies all these into innumeiable Systemes, or Worlds of Invention

3

I That is The subject of *Poetry* is all *Past*, *Future* and *Present Times*, and for the *Past*, it makes what choice it pleases out of the *wrack* of *Time* of things that it will save from *Oblivion* 

2 According to the vulgar (but false) opinion of the *Influence* of the *Stars* over mens actions and *Fortunes* There is no difficulty, I think, in the *Metaphor* of making a year to come like an Egg that is not yet hatcht, but a

brooding

3 The thin Film with which an Infant is covered in the womb, so called, because it follows the Child In Latine Secundae, as in the 9 Epistle of Seneca, where he says most admirably Sed ut ex barba capillos detonsos negligimus, ita divinus ille animus egressurus hominem quo receptaculum suum referatur, ignis illud exurat, an ferra distrahant, an terra contegat non magis ad se pertinere judicat quam Secundas ad editum infantem

4

- I A Snake with the Tail in the mouth of it, was the ancient Hieroglyphick of the year
- 2 Because the course of the Sun seems to consume Time, as the Beams of it do Ice
- 3 There are two sorts of Eternity, from the Present backwards to Eternity, and from the Present forwards, called by the Schoolmen Æternitas à parte ante, and Æternitas à parte post These two make up the whole Circle of Eternity, which the Present Time cuts like a Diameter, but Poetry makes it extend to all Eternity to come, which is the Half Circle

### To Mr Hobs

T

Ast Bodies of Philosophie

I oft have seen, and read,
But all are Bodies Dead,
Or Bodies by Art fashioned,
I never yet the Living Soul could see,
But in thy Books and Thee
'Tis onely God can know
Whether the fair Idea thou dost show
Agree intirely with his own or no
This I dare boldly tell,
'Tis so like Truth' 'twill serve our turn as well
Just, as in Nature thy Proportions be,
As full of Concord their Varietie,
As firm the parts upon their Center rest,
And all so Solid are that they at least

2

I Long did the mighty Stagirite retain The universal Intellectual reign,

As much as Nature, Emptiness detest

2 Saw his own Countreys short-liv'ed Leopard slain,

3 The stronger Roman-Eagle did out-fly, Oftner renewed his Age, and saw that Dy

4 Mecha it self, in spite of Mahumet possest, And chas'ed by a wild Deluge from the East, His Monarchy new planted in the West But as in time each great imperial race Degenerates, and gives some new one place

So did this noble *Empire* wast, Sunk by degrees from glories past,

And in the School-mens hands it perisht quite at last
Then nought but Words it grew,

And those all Barb'arous too

It perisht, and it vanisht there,
The Life and Soul breath'd out, became but empty Air

3

The Fields which answer'd well the Ancients Plow, Spent and out-worn return no Harvest now, In barren Age wild and unglorious lie,

And boast of past Fertilitie,

The poor relief of Present Povertie

Food and Fruit we now must want

Unless new Lands we plant

We break up Tombs with Sacrilegious hands, Old Rubbish we remove,

To walk in Ruines, like vain Ghosts, we love,

And with fond Divining Wands
We search among the Dead

For Treasures Burned,
Whilst still the Liberal Earth does hold

So many Virgin Mines of undiscover'ed Gold

4

[1] The Baltique, Euxin, and the Caspian, And slender-limb'ed Mediterrean, Seem narrow Creeks to Thee, and only fit For the poor wretched Fisher-boats of Wit Thy nobler Vessel the vast Ocean tries,

And nothing sees but Seas and Skies, Till unknown Regions it descries,

Thou great Columbus of the Golden Lands of new Philosophies

Thy task was harder much then his,

For thy learn'd America is Not onely found out first by Thee,

And rudely left to Future Industrie,
But thy Eloquence and thy Wit,

Has planted, peopled, built, and civiliz'd it

5

[1] I little thought before,

(Nor being my own self so poor

Could comprehend so vast a store)

That all the Wardrobe of rich Eloquence,

Could have afforded half enuff,

Of bright, of new, and lasting stuff,

To cloath the mighty Limbs of thy Gigantique Sence

[2] Thy solid Reason like the shield from heaven To the Trojan Heroe given,

Too strong to take a mark from any mortal dart, Yet shines with Gold and Gems in every part,

And Wonders on it grave'd by the learn'd hand of Art,

A shield that gives delight Even to the enemies sight,

Then when they're sure to lose the Combat by't

6

Nor can the *Snow* which now cold *Age* does shed Upon thy reverend Head,

Quench or allay the noble Fires within,

But all which thou hast bin,

And all that Youth can be thou'rt yet,

So fully still dost Thou

Enjoy the Manhood, and the Bloom of Wit, And all the Natural Heat, but not the Feaver too

[1] So Contraries on Ætna's top conspire,

Here hoary Frosts, and by them breaks out Fire A secure peace the faithful Neighbors keep,

Thembolded Saga pert to the Flowe does sleep

Th'emboldned Snow next to the Flame does sleep

And if we weigh, like Thee, Nature, and Causes, we shall see That thus it needs must be,

To things Immortal Time can do no wrong, And that which never is to Dye, for ever must be Young

#### NOTES

A Ristoile, So called from the Town of Stagira, where he was born, scituated near the Bay of Strimon in Macedonia

2 Outlasted the *Gracian Empire*, which in the Visions of *Daniel*, is represented by a *Leopard*, with four wings upon the back, and four heads, *Chap* 7 w 6

3 Was received even beyond the bounds of the Roman Empire, and

4 For Aristotles Philosophy was in great esteem among the Arabians or Saracens, witness those many excellent Books upon him, or according to his spinciples, written by Averroes, Avicenna, Avempace, and divers others. In spight of Mahinnet because his Law, being adapted to the barbarous humour of those people he had first to deal withall, and aiming only at greatness of

Empire by the Sword, forbids all the studies of Learning, which (neverthe less) flourished admirably under the Saracen Monarchy, and continued so, till it was extinguisht with that Empire, by the Inundation of the Turks, and other Nations Mecha, is the Town in Arabia where Mahumet was born

3

- I Virgula Divina, or a Divining Wand is a two forked branch of an Hazel tree, which is used for the finding out either of Veius, or hidden Treasures of Gold or Silver and being carryed about, bends downwards (or rather is said to do so) when it comes to the place where they lye
- I All the *Navigation* of the Ancients was in these *Seas* they seldom ventured into the *Ocean*, and when they did, did only *Littus legere*, coast about near the shore

5

- I The meaning is, that his *Notions* are so *New*, and so *Great*, that I did not think it had been possible to have found out *words* to express them clearly, as no *Wardrobe* can furnish *Cloaths* to fit a *Body* taller and bigger than even any was before, for the *Cloaths* were made according to some *Measure* that then was
- 2 See the excellent description of this Shield, made by Vulcan at the request of Venus, for her Son Æneas, at the end of the 8 Book of Æn Et clype non enarrabile textum,

Whereon was graven all the *Roman History*, and withal, it was so strong, that in the 12 B when *Turnus* strook with all his force (which was not small you may be sure in a *Poetical Hero*)

-----Corpore toto

Altè sublatum consurgit Turnus in ensem

Insomuch, that it frighted all Æneas his friends

(Exclamant Troes trepidia, Latini)

Instead of piercing through these arms,

Per fidus ensis

Frangitur, in mediog, ardentem deserit ictu,

Ne fuga subsidio subeat

Which is just the case of mens arguing against Solid, and that is, Divine Reason, for when their argumentation is broken, they are forced to save them selves by flight, that is by evasions, and seeking still new ground, and this Sword did Turnus good service upon the rest of the Trojans

Isq, dru, dum tenga dabant palantra Teucri Suffectt, postquam arma Dei ad Vulcania ventum est, Mortalis Mucro glacies ceu futilis ultu

Dissiluit

It broke like a piece of Ice, when it met with the Arms of Vulcan

<

I The Description of the Neighbourhood of Fire and Snow upon Ætna (but not the application of it) is imitated out of Claud L I de Raptu Pros

Sed quamvis nimio fervens exuberet æstu, Scit nivibus servare fidem, pariterg, favillis Durescit glacies, tanti secura vaporis Arcano defensa gelu, fumoq, fideh Lambit contiguas innoxia fiamma pruinas

Let all her gifts the portion be
Of Folly, Lust, and Flattery,
Fraud, Extortion, Calumnie,
Murder, Infidelitie,
Rebellion and Hypocrisie
Do Thou nor grieve nor blush to be,
As all th'inspired tuneful Men,
And all thy great Forefathers were from Homer down to Ben

#### NOTES

ľ

THIS Ode is written upon an extravagant supposition of two Angels playing a Game at Chess, which if they did, the spectators would have reason as much to believe, that the pieces moved themselves, as we can have for thinking the same of Manima, when we see them exercises so many, and so different actions It was of old said by Plautus, Dir nos quasi Pilas homnies habent. We are but Tremis Balls for the Gods to play withal, which they strike away at last, and still call for new ones And S Paul says, We are but the Clay in the hands of the Potter

2 For a Pawn being the least of the pieces, if it can get up to such a degree, grows the greatest, and then has both another name, and other Motions and Powers, for it becomes a Queen, which it could never have done, if it had

not been removed, and carried to such an height

3 Manum injucentibus fatis (says Amm Marcellin) hebetantur sensus hominum & obtunduntur When the Fates lay hold on a Man, when they arrest him, he's confounded, and loses his wits And Vell Patere speaking of the defeat of Quinctil Varus Pravalebani jam fata consilis omnéma, animi vim perstrinxerant, quippe ità se res habet, ut qui fortunam rutaturus sit, etam consilia corrumpat Fatality grew too stiong for Humane Counsels, and dazled the sight of his judgment, for so it also happens, that the designs and counsels are corrupted of the Man that is to perish

3

I Alel γάρ eð πίπτουσον οἱ θεῶν κυβοι The Dice of the Gods never fling out Thucydid says, with admirable shortness and weight, Δειναί γαρ ευπρα ξίαι συγκρυψαι καὶ συσκιάσαι τὰ ἐκάστων αμαρτήματα Which Sallust imitating, renders yet shorter, and beats him, as Seneca says, at his own weapon Ressecunda mirè vitus sunt obtentui Faults are not visible through Prosperity and therefore the old Greek Verse is not much imistaken, that says,

Θέλω τυχης σταλαγμὸν, ἢ φρειῶν πίθον

I had rather have a Drop of Good Fortune, than a whole Tun of Wisdom

#### Brutus

ĭ

E Xcellent Brutus, of all humane race,
The best till Nature was improved by Grace,
Till men above themselves Faith raised more
Then Reason above Beasts before
Virtue was thy Lifes Center, and from thence
Did silently and constantly dispense

The gentle vigorous Influence
To all the wide and fair Circumference
And all the parts upon it lean'd so easilie,
Obey'd the mighty force so willinghe
That none could discord or disorder see

In all their Contrarietie

Each had his motion natural and free,

And the Whole no more mov'ed then the whole World could be.

2

From thy strict rule some think that thou didst swerve (Mistaken Honest men) in Cæsars blood,
What Mercy could the Tyrants Life deserve,
From him who kill'd Himself rather then serve?
Th'Heroick Exaltations of Good

•Are so far from Understood,
We count them Vice alas our Sight's so ill,
That things which swiftest Move seem to stand still
We look not upon Virtue in her height,
On her supreme Idea, brave and bright,
In the Original Light

But as her *Beams* reflected pass
Through our own *Nature* or ill *Customs Glass*And 'tis no wonder so,

If with dejected Ey
In standing Pools we seek the sky,
That Stars so high above should seem to us below

3

Can we stand by and see
Our Mother robb'ed, and bound, and ravisht be,
Yet not to her assistance stir,
Pleas'd with the Strength and Beauty of the Ravisher?
Or shall we fear to kill him, if before

The cancell'd Name of Friend he bore?

Ingrateful Brutus do they call?
Ingrateful Cæsar who could Rome enthrall!
An act more barbarous and unnatural
(In th'exact ballance of true Virtue try'de)
Then his Successor Nero's Parricide!

There's none but Brutus could deserve
That all men else should wish to serve,
And Cæsars usurpt place to him should proffer,
None can deserve't but he who would refuse the offer

4

Ill Fate assum'ed a Body thee t'affright, And wrapt itself i'th' terrors of the night, I'll meet thee at Philippi, said the Spright,

I'll meet thee there, saidst Thou,
With such a voyce, and such a brow,
As put the trembling Ghost to sudden flight,

It vanisht as a Tapers light

Goes out when Spirits appear in sight One would have thought t'had heard the morning crow,

Or seen her well-appointed Star Come marching up the Eastern Hill afar Nor durst it in Philippi's field appear,

But unseen attaqu'ed thee there Had it presum'ed in any shape thee to oppose, Thou wouldst have forc'ed it back upon thy foes

Or slain't like Cæsar, though it be A Conqu'eror and a Monarch mightier far then He

5

What joy can humane things to us afford,
When we see perish thus by odde events,
Ill men, and wretched Accidents,
The best Cause and best Man that ever drew a Sword?

When we see

The false Octavius, and wild Antonie,
God-like Brutus, conquer Thee?

What can we say but thine own Tragick Word,
That Virtue, which had worshipt been by thee
As the most solid Good, and greatest Deitie,

By this fatal proof became An *Idol* only, and a *Name*, Hold noble *Brutus* and restrain

The bold voyce of thy generous Disdain
These mighty Gulphs are yet

Too deep for all thy Judgment and thy Wit The Time's set forth already which shall quell Stiff Reason, when it offers to Rebell

Which these great Secrets shall unseal, And new Philosophies reveal

A few years more, so soon hadst thou not dy'ed, Would have confounded *Humane Virtues* pride, And shew'd thee a *God crucifi'ed* 

# To Dr Scarborough

Ι

Ow long, alas! has our mad Nation been Of Epidemik War the Tragick Scene, When Slaughter all the while Seem'd like its Sea, embracing round the Isle, With Tempests, and red waves, Noise, and Affright? Albion no more, nor to be nam'ed from white! What Province, or what City did it spare? It, like a Plague, infected all the Aire Sure the unpeopled Land Would now untill'd, desert, and naked stand, Had Gods All-mighty hand At the same time let loose Diseases rage Their Civil Wars in Man to wage But Thou by Heaven wert sent This Desolation to prevent, A Medi'cine and a Counter-poyson to the Age,

Scarce could the Sword dispatch more to the Grave, Then Thou didst save, By wondrous Art, and by successful care The Ruines of a Civil War thou dost alone repair

I The Inundations of all Liquid pain, And Deluge Dropsie thou do'est drain Feavers so hot that one would say Thou mightst as soon Hell-fires allay (The Damn'd scarce more incurable then They)

Thou dost so temper, that we find Like Gold the Body but refin'd, No unhealthful dross behind

The subtle Ague, that for sureness sake Takes its own times th' assault to make, And at each battery the whole Fort does shake,

When thy strong Guards, and works it spies, Trembles for it self, and flies

The cruel Stone that restless pain That's sometimes roll'd away in vain,

3 But still, like Sisyphus his stone, returns again, Thou break'st and meltest by learn'd Juyces force, (A greater work, though short the way appear,

Then Hannibals by Vinegar) Oppressed Natures necessary course It stops in vain, like Moses, Thou

Strik'st but the Rock, and straight the Water's freely flow

The Indian Son of Lust, (that foul Disease Which did on this his new-found World, but lately seise, Yet since a Tyrannie has planted here, As wide and Cruel as the Spaniard there)

Is so quite rooted out by Thee, That thy Patients seem to be Restor'ed not to Health onely, but Virginitie The Plague it self, that proud Imperial Ill Which destroys Towns, and does whole Armies kill,

If thou but succour the besieged Heart,
Calls all its poysons forth, and does depart,
As if it fear'd no less thy Art,
Then Aarons Incense, or then Phineas dart
What need there here repeated be by me

The vast and barbarous Lexicon
Of Mans Infirmitie?

At thy strong charms it must be gon Though a Disease, as well as Devil, were called Leaguon

4

From creeping Moss to soaring Cedar thou Dost all the powers and several Portions know, Which Father-Sun, Mother-Earth below

On their green Infants here bestow

Can'st all those Magick Virtues from them draw, That keep Disease, and Death in aw

Who whilst thy wondrous skill in *Plants* they see, Fear lest the *Tree of Life* should be found out by Thee And Thy well-travell'd knowledge too does give

No less account of th' Empire Sensitive,

Chiefly of Man, whose Body is That active Souls Metropolis

I As the great Artist in his Sphere of Glass
Saw the whole Scene of Heav'enly Motions pass,
So thou know'st all so well that's done within,
As if some living Chrystal Man thou'dst seen

5

Nor aces this Science make thy Crown alone,
But whole Apollo is thine owne
His gentler Arts, belov'ed in vain by Mee,
Are wedded and enjoy'd by Thee
Thou'rt by this noble Mixture free

From the Physitians frequent Maladie, Fantastick Incivilitie,

There are who all their Patients chagrin have, As if they took each morn worse potions then they gave And this great race of Learning thou hast runne,

E're that of Life be half yet done

Thou see'st thy self still fresh and strong,
And like t'enjoy thy Conquests long

The first fam'd Aphorism thy great Master spoke,
Did he live now he would revoke,
And better things of Man report,
For thou do'est make Life long, and Art but short

6

Ah, learned friend, it grieves me, when I think
That Thou with all thy Art must dy
As certainly as I

I And all thy noble Reparations sink
Into the sure-wrought Mine of treacherous Mortality
Like Archimedes, hon'orably in vain,

2 Thou holdst out Towns that must at last be ta'ne, And Thou thy self their great Defender slain Let's ev'en compound, and for the Present Live, 'Tis all the Ready Money Fate can give,

Unbend sometimes thy restless care,
And let thy Friends so happy be
T'enjoy at once their Health and Thee
Some hours at least to thine own pleasures spare
Since the whole stock may soon exhausted be,
Bestow't not all in Charitte

Let Nature, and let Art do what they please, When all's done, Life is an Incurable Disease

#### NOTES

2

Owts, and such kind of Diseases proceeding from moysture, and affecting one or some parts of the Body, whereas the Dropse swells the whole Inundation signifies a less overflowing than Deluge

2 Find, Refind These kind of Rhymes the French delight in, and call Rich Rhymes, but I do not allow of them in English, nor would use them at all in any other but this free kind of Poetry, and here too very sparingly, hardly at all without a third Rhyme to answer to both, as in the ninth staffe of the Nemezan Ode, Delight, Light, Affright In the third staffe to Mr Hobs, Ly, Fertility, Poverty They are very fiequent in Chaucer, and our old Poets, but that is not good authority for us now There can be no Musick with only one Note

3 The Fable of S[184]phus is so known, that it deserves not to be repeated He was in his life a most famous Comener and Robber Ovid Metam 13

Quid sanguine cretus

Sisiphio, furtis ac fraude simillimus illi?

For which he was slain by *Theseus*, and condemned in Hell eternally to thrust a great rolling stone up an hill, which still fell down again upon him, alluding perhaps to the ill success of all his subtilties and wicked enterprizes, in which

he laboured incessantly to no purpose

4 Hannibal not being able to march with his Army over some Rocks in his passage on the Alps, made fires upon them, and when the Stone was very hot, poured a great quantity of Vinegar upon it, by which it being softned and putrified, the Souldiers by that means were enabled to cut a way through it See Livy the I Book of the 3 Decade Juven

Lt montem rupit aceto

4

I Archinedes of which Sphere see Claudians Epigram The like Sphere of Glass one of the Kings of Persia is said to have had, and sitting in the middle of it, as upon the Earth, to have seen found about him all the Revolutions and motions of the heavenly Bodies

5

I For Apollo is not only the God of Physick, but of Poetry, and all kind of Florid Learning

2 The first Aphorism in Hypocrates, 41s longa, vita brevis Known to all men

6

I For whilst we are repairing the outward seeming Breaches, Nature is undermining the very foundations of life, and draining the Radical moisture,

which is the Well that the Town lives by

The great City of Syracuse (which Tully calls in his fourth against Verres, Urbem omnium pulcherimam atq, ornatissimam) sustained a Siege of three years against Marcellus and the Roman Forces, almost only by the art and industry of the wonderful Mathematician Archimedes, but at last, by the treason of some Commanders, it was entired and taken by the Romans, and in the confusion of the Sack, Archimedes, the Honourable Defender of it so long, being found in his Study drawing Mathematical Lines for the making of some new Engines to preserve the Town, was slain by a common Souldier, who knew him not, for there had been particular order given by the Roman General to save him See this at large in Plut the life of Marcellus, and Livy 5 B of the 3 Dec

# Life and Fame

1

I OH Life, thou Nothings younger Brother!

So like, that one might take One for the other!

What's Some Body, or No Body?

In all the Cobwebs of the Schoolmens trade,

We no such nice Distinction woven see,
As 'tis To be, or Not to Be

4 Dream of a Shadow! a Reflection made
From the false glories of the gay reflected Bow,
Is a more solid thing then Thou

5 Vain weak-built Isthmus, which dost proudly rise
Up betwirt two Eternities,
Yet canst nor Wave nor Wind sustain,
But broken and orewhelm'd, the endless Oceans meet again

2

And with what rare Inventions do we strive, Our selves then to survive? Wise, subtle Arts, and such as well befit That Nothing Mans no Wit Some with vast costly Tombs would purchase it. And by the proofs of Death pretend to Live Here hes the Great—False Marble, where? Nothing but small, and sordid Dust lies there Some build enormous Mountain-Palaces, The Fools and Architects to please A lasting Life in well-hew'en Stone they rear So he who on th' Egyptian shore, Was slain so many hundred years before, Lives still (Oh Life most happy and most dear! 2 Oh Life that Epicures envy to hear!) Lives in the dropping Ruines of his Ampitheater

3

I His Father in Law an higher place does claim
2 In the Seraphique Entity of Fame

He since that Toy his Death,

Does fill all Mouths, and breathes in all mens Breath
'Tis true, the two Immortal Syllables remain,

But, Oh ye learned men, explain,

What Essence, what Existence this,

What Substance, what Subsistence, what Hypostasis

In Six poor Letters is?

In those alone does the Great Cæsar live,

'Tis all the Conquered World could give

We Poets madder yet then all, With a refin'ed Phantastick Vanitie, Think we not onely Have, but Give Eternitie Fain would I see that Prodigal, Who his To-morrow would bestow, For all old Homers Life e're since he Dy'ed till now

#### NOTES

 ${
m B}^{
m Ecause}$  Nothing preceded it, as Privation does all Bang, which perhaps is the sense of the Distinction of Days in the story of the Creation, Night signifying the Privation, and Day, the subsequent Being, from Whence the Evening is placed first, Gen 1 5 And the Evening and the Morning were the first day
2 Τι δὲ τἰς, τὶ δ' οὕτις Σκιᾶς ὅναρ ὅνθρωπος Pındar, Quid est Aliquis, aut quid est Nemo? Somnium Umbra Homo est

3 The Distinctions of the Schoolmen may be likened to Cobwebs (I mean many of them, for some are better woven) either because of the too much fine ness of the work which makes it slight, and able to catch only little Creatures, or because they take not the materials from Nature, but spin it out of Them selves

The Rainbow is in it self of No Colour, those that appear are but Reflections of the Suns light received differently

Mille trahit varios adverso Sole Colores

As is evident by artificial Rainbows, And yet this shadore, this almost Nothing makes sometimes another Rainbow (but not so distinct or beautiful) by Reflection

5 Isthmus is a neck of Land that divides a Peninsula from the Continent, and is betwirt two Seas, Γη αμφιθαλασσα In which manner this narrow passage of Life divides the Past Time from the Future, and is at last swallowed up into Eternity

Pompey the Great 2 An Irony, that is, Oh Life which Epuures laugh at and contemn

3

- Casar, whose Daughter Julia was married to Pompey, an Alliance fatal to the Commonwealth, which as Tully says, ought never to have been made, or never ended
  - [2] Supernatural, Intellectual, Unintelligible Being

#### The Extasse

T

I Leave Mortality, and things below,
I have no time in Complements to wast,
Farewel to'ye all in hast,
For I am call'd to go
A Whirlwind bears up my dull Feet,
Th'officious Clouds beneath them meet
And (Lo!) I mount, and (Lo!)
How small the biggest Parts of Earths proud Tittle show!

,

Where shall I find the noble British Land?

Lo, I at last a Northern Spec espie,

Which in the Sea does lie,

And seems a Grain o'th' Sand!

For this will any sin, or Bleed?

Of Civil Wars is this the Meed?

And is it this, alas, which we

(Oh Irony of Words!) do call Great Britanie?

3

I pass by th'arched Magazins, which hold
Th' eternal stores of Frost, and Rain, and Snow,
Dry, and secure I go,
Nor shake with Fear, or Cold
Without affright or wonder
I meet Clouds charg'd with Thunder,
And Lightnings in my way
Like harmless Lambent Fiers about my Temples play

4.

Now into'a gentle Sea of rowling Flame
I'm plung'ed, and still mount higher there,
As Flames mount up through aire
So perfect, yet so tame,
So great, so pure, so bright a fire
Was that unfortunate desire,
My faithful Breast did cover,
Then, when I was of late a wretched Mortal Lover
204

5

Through several Orbs which one fair Planet bear, Where I behold distinctly as I pass

The Hints of Galileos Glass,
I touch at last the spangled Sphære
Here all th'extended Skie
Is but one Galaxie,

'Tis all so bright and gay,
And the joynt Eyes of Night make up a perfect Day

6

Where am I now? Angels and God is here, An unexhausted Ocean of delight

An unexhausted Ocean of delight

Swallows my senses quite,

And drowns all What, or How, or Where

Not Paul, who first did thither pass,

And this great Worlds Columbus was,

The tyrannous pleasure could express

Oh 'tis too much for Man! but let it ne're be less

7

The mighty' Elijah mounted so on high,

That second Man, who leapt the Ditch where all

The rest of Mankind fall,

And went not downwards to the skie

With much of pomp and show

(As Conquering Kings in Triumph go)

Did he to Heav'en approach,

And wondrous was his Way, and wondrous was his Coach

8

'Twas gawdy all, and rich in every part,
Of Essences of Gems, and Spirit of Gold
Was its substantial mold,
Drawn forth by Chymique Angels art
Here with Moon-beams 'twas silver'd bright,
There double-gilt with the Suns light
And mystique Shapes cut round in it,
Figure that did transcend a Vulgar Angels wit

9

The Horses were of temper'd Lightning made,
Of all that in Heav'ens beauteous Pastures feed,
The noblest, sprightfulst breed,
And flaming Mains their Necks array'd
They all were shod with Diamond,
Not such as here are found,
But such light solid ones as shine
On the Transparent Rocks o'th' Heaven Chrystalline

10

Thus mounted the great Prophet to the skies,
Astonisht Men who oft had seen Stars fall,
Or that which so they call,
Wondred from hence to see one rise
The soft Clouds melted him a way,
The Snow and Frosts which in it lay
A while the sacred footsteps bore,
The Wheels and Horses Hoofs hizz'd as they past them ore

11

He past by th' Moon and Planets, and did fright
All the Worlds there which at this Meteor gaz'ed,
And their Astrologers amaz'd
With th'unexampled sight
But where he stopt will ne're be known,
Till Phænix Nature aged grown
To'a better Being do aspire,
And mount berself, like Him, to' Eternitie in Fire

# To the New Year

T

Reat Janus, who dost sure my Mistris view
With all thine eyes, yet think'st them all too few
If thy Fore-face do see
No better things prepar'ed for me,
Then did thy Face behind,
If still her Breast must shut against me be

2 (For 'tis not Peace that Temples Gate does bind)
Oh let my Life, if thou so many deaths a coming find,
With thine old year its voyage take
Born down, that stream of Time which no return can make

2

Alas, what need I thus to pray? Th'old avaritious year
Whether I would or no, will bear
At least a part of Me away

His well-horst Troops, the Months, and Days, and Hours, Though never any where they stay, Make in their passage all their Prey

The Months, Days, Hours that march 1'th' Rear can find Nought of Value left behind

All the good Wine of Life our drunken youth devours, Sourreness and Lees, which to the bottom sink,

Remain for latter years to Drink

Until some one offended with the taste

The Vessel breaks, and out the wretched Reliques run at last

3

If then, young year, thou needs must come,

(For in Times fruitful womb

The Birth beyond its Time can never tarry,

Nor ever can miscarry)

Choose thy Attendants well, for 'tis not Thee

We fear, but 'tis thy Companie,

Let neither Loss of Friends, or Fame, or Libertie,

Nor pining Sickness, nor tormenting Pain,

Nor Sadness, nor uncleanly Povertie, Be seen among thy Train,

Nor let thy Livery be

Either black Sin, or gawdy vanitie,

Nay, if thou lov'st me, gentle Year, Let not so much as Love be there

Vain fruitless Love, I mean, for, gentle Year, Although I feare,

There's of this Caution little need, Yet, gentle Year, take heed

How thou dost make Such a *Mistake* Such *Love* I mean alone

As by thy cruel *Predecessors* has been shown,

For though I'have too much cause to doubt it,

I fain would try for once if Life can Live without it

4

Into the Future Times why do we pry, And seek to Antedate our Misery? Like Jealous men why are we longing still

Like *featous men* why are we longing still

To See the thing which onely seeing makes ar

To See the thing which onely seeing makes an Ill? "Tis well the Face is vail'd, for 'twere a Sight

That would even Happiest men affright,

And something still they'd spy that would destroy

The past and Present Joy In whatsoever Character, The Book of Fate is writ,

'Tis well we understand not it,

We should grow Mad with little Learning there Upon the Brink of every Ill we did Foresee,

Undecently and foolishlie

We should stand shivering, and but slowly venter

The Fatal Flood to enter,
Since willing, or unwilling we must do it,

They feel least cold and pain who plunge at once into it

#### NOTES

ĭ

I Anus was the God to whom the Year was dedicated, and therefore it began with his Festival, and the first Month was denominated from him, for which cause he was represented with two Faces, to shew that he looked both Backward upon the time past, and Forward upon the time to come, and sometimes with four Faces, to signific (perhaps, for I know other Reasons are given) the four Scasons of the year,

Anno um nitidiq, sator pulcherrime Mundi,

Publica quem primum vota precisq, canunt Mart

2 This alludes to that most notorious custom of shutting up Janus his
Temple in time of an universal peace, as was thrice done from Numa to
Augustus's Reign and when any War began it was opened again with great
Ceremony by the chief Magistrate, from which opening and shutting of his
Temple Gates, Janus is called Clusius and Patulcius, and esteemed, Deus
belli ac paces arbiter

# Life

#### Nascentes Morimur Manıl

We are abus'd by Words, grosly abus'd, From the Maternal Tomb, To the Graves fruitful Womb, We call here Life, but Life's a name That nothing here can truly claim This wretched Inn, where we scarce stay to bait We call our Dwelling-place, We call one Step a Race But Angels in their full enlightned state, Angels who Live, and know what 'tis to Be, 2 Who all the nonsense of our Language see, Who speak Things, and our Words, their ill-drawn Pictures scorn, When we by'a foolish Figure say, Behold an old man Dead then they Speak properly, and cry, Behold a man-child born

My Eyes are opened, and I see Through the Transparent Fallacie Because we seem wisely to talk Like men of business, and for business walk From place to place, . And mighty voyages we take, And mighty Journeys seem to make, I O're Sea and Land, the little Point that has no space Because we fight, and Battels gain, Some Captives call, and say, the rest are slain Because we heap up yellow Earth, and so, Rich, valiant, wise, and vertuous seem to grow, Because we draw a long Nobilitie 2 From Hieroglyphick proofs of Herauldiie, And impudently talk of a Posteritie, And, like Egyptian Chroniclers,

3

With Maravedies make the account,
That single Time might to a sum amount,
We grow at last by Custom to believe,
That really we Live
Whilst all these Shadows that for Things we take,
Ale but the empty Dreams which in Deaths sleep we make

3

But these fantastique errors of our Dream,

Lead us to solid wrong,

We pray God, our Friends torments to prolong,

And wish unchantably for them,

To be as long a Dying as Methusalem

The ripened Soul longs from his pris'on to come,
But we would seal, and sow up, if we could, the Womb

We seek to close and plaster up by Art

The cracks and breaches of the' extended Shell,

And in that narrow Cell

Would rudely force to dwell,

The noble vigorous Bird already wing'd to part

#### NOTES

r

I Lato in Timæus makes this distinction That which Is, but is not generated, and That which is generated, but Is not Or δε ονδέ ποτε This he took from Tisimezistus, whose Sentence of God was written in the Egyptian Temples, Εγω εἰμὶ πᾶν τὸ γεγονὸς και ον καὶ εσόμενον, I am all that Was, Is, or shall be And he diew this from the very fountain where he calls himself, Fxod 3 12 O &ν, I am that I am, or, That which is This doctrine of Plato, that nothing truly Is but God, is approved by all the Fathers Simblicius explains it thus, That which has more degrees of Privation, or Not Being then of Being (which is the case of all Creatures) is not properly said to Be, and again, That which is in a perpetual Fieri or Making, never is quite Made, and therefore never properly Is Now because this per petual Flux of Being is not in Angels, or Separated Spirits, I allow them the Title of Being and Living, and carry not the Figure (for in truth it is no other) so far as Plato

2 That the Gods call things by other names than we do, was the fancy of Homer

Ον Ζανθον καλέουσι θεοί, ανδρες δε Σκάμανδρον, Ον Βριάρευν καλέουσι θεοι, θνητοί δ άνθρωποι Αίγαίωνα

And the like in several other places, as also in other Authors, Athenœus, 1 7 c 9 Ovid Metam &c and this is likewise drawn from Scripture, for Isauah (Chap 40 v 36) makes it a Property of God, that he calls the Stars by their Names

3 So Europid

The σίδεν ει το ζην μεν εστι κατθανείν Το κατθανειν δε ζην Who knows whether to Live, be not to Dye, and to Dye to Live?

2

I Isa 40 26 Behold the Nations are as the drop of a Bucket, and are counted as the small Dust of the Ballance, &c

2 Because Heraldry consists in the Figures of Beasts, Stars, Flowers, and

such like, as the Hierogly phicks did of the ancient Egyptians

3 An uncertain Number for a Certain The Egyptian Kingdom, ac coiding to Manethon, had 31 Dynasties before Alexanders time, 5355 years, others content not themselves with so small a Number, for Diod says, the 1 from Osyris to Alexander, they recl on above ten thousand years, or as others will have it, little less than 23 thousand See the Egyptian Priests discourse to Solon in Plato's Timeus But these vast accounts arose from the æquivocal term of a year among them, which sometimes they made Solar, sometimes of Three, nay, Two, or One month Xenoph de Tempor Aquin Solin c 7 Plin 1 7 c 11 Macrob in Somm Scipton &c

4 A Spanish Coyn, one of the least that is

# The 34 Chapter of the Prophet Isaiah

1

Thou drowsie World, for it concerns thee near,
Awake, I say, and listen well,
To what from God, I, his loud Prophet, tell
Bid both the Poles suppress their stormy noise,
And bid the roaring Sea contain its voyce
Be still thou Sea, be still thou Air and Earth,
Still, as old Chaos, before Motions birth,
A dreadful Host of Judgments is gone out,
In strength and number more
Then e're was rais'd by God before,
To scourge the Rebel World, and march it round about

02

2

[1] I see the Sword of God brandisht above. And from it streams a dismal ray, I see the Scabbard cast away How red anon with Slaughter will it prove! How will it sweat and reek in blood! 2 How will the Scarlet-glutton be o'regorged with his food! And devour all the mighty Feast Nothing soon but Bones will rest God does a solemn Sacrifice prepare, But not of Oxen, nor of Rams, Not of Kids, nor of their Dams, Not of Heifers, nor of Lams The Altar all the Land, and all Men in't the Victims are, Since wicked Mens more guilty blood to spare, The Beasts so long have sacrificed bin, Since Men their Birth-right forfeit still by Sin,

3

5 'Tis fit at last Beasts their Revenge should have, And Sacreficed Men their better Brethren save

So will they fall, so will they flee,
Such will the Creatures wild distraction be,
When at the final Doom,
Nature and Time shall both be Slain,
Shall struggle with Deaths pangs in vain,
And the whole world their Funeral Pile become
The wide-stretcht Scrowl of Heaven, which we
Immortal as the Deity think,
With all the beauteous Characters that in it
With such deep Sense by Gods own Hand were writ,
Whose Eloquence though we understand not, we admire,
Shall crackle, and the parts together shrink
Like Parchment in a fire
Th'exhausted Sun to th' Moon no more shall lend,

But truly then headlong into the Sea descend The glittering Host, now in such fair array, So proud, so well appointed, and so gay,

212

Like fearful Troops in some strong Ambush ta'ne,
5 Shall some fly routed, and some fall slaine,
6 Thick as ripe Fruit, or yellow Leaves in Autumn fall,
With such a violent Storm as blows down Tree and all

4

And Thou, O cursed Land,

Which wilt not see the Præcipice where thou dost stand,
Though thou standst just upon the brink,
Thou of this poysoned Bowl the bitter Dregs shalt drink
Thy Rivers and thy Lakes shall so
With humane blood oreflow,
That they shall fetch the slaughter'd corps away,
Which in the fields around unburied lay,
And rob the Beasts and Birds to give the Fish their prey
The rotting corps shall so infect the aire,
Beget such Plagues, and putrid Venomes there,

That by thine own Dead shall be slain,
All thy few Living that remain
As one who buys, Surveys a ground,
So the Destroying Angel measures it around
So careful and so strict he is,

Lest any Nook or Corner he should miss

He walks about the perishing Nation,
Ruine behind him stalks and empty Desolation

5

I Then shall the Market and the Pleading-place
Be choakt with Brambles and oregrown with grass
The Serpents through thy Streets shall rowl,
And in thy lower rooms the Wolves shall howl,
2 And thy gilt Chambers lodge the Raven and the Owl,
And all the wing'd Ill-Omens of the aire,
Though no new-Ills can be fore-boded there
The Lyon then shall to the Leopard say,
[3] Brother Leopard come away,
Behold a Land which God has giv'en us in prey!
Behold a Land from whence we see
Mankind expulst, His and Our common Enemie!
The Brother Leopard shakes himself, and does not stay

6

New Armies to be slain

Shall find at last the business done,

Leave their consumed Quarters, and be gone

Th'unburied Ghosts shall sadly moan,

The Satyrs laugh to hear them groan

The Evil Spirits that delight

To dance and revel in the Mask of Night,

The Moon and Stars, their sole Spectators shall affright

And if of lost Mankind

Ought happen to be left behind,

If any Reliques but remain,

They in the Dens shall lurk, Beasts in the Palaces shall raign

#### NOTES

1

[I ] Come near ye Nations to hear, and hearken ye people, let the Earth hear\*, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it 2 For the Indignation of the Lord is upon all their Armies, he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter

\* Terra & plenitudo ejus

The manner of the Prophets writing, especially of Isauah, seems to me very like that of Pindar, they pass from one thing to another with almost Invisible connexions, and are full of words and expressions of the highest and boldest flights of Poetry, as may be seen in this Chapter, where there are as extia ordinary Figures as can be found in any Poet whatsoever, and the connexion is so difficult, that I am forced to adde a little, and leave out a great deal to make it seem Sense to us, who are not used to that elevated way of expression The Commentators differ, and some would have it to be a Prediction of the destruction of Judaa, as Hugo, Lyran, and others, the rest understand it as a Prophesie of the Day of Judgment The design of it to me seems to be this, first to denounce great desolations and ruines to all Countrys, and then to do it more particularly to Judaa, as which was to suffer a greater measure of them than the rest of the world, as it has done, I think, much more than any other Land under the Sun, and to illustrate these confusions by the similitude of them to those of the last Day, though in the Text there be no Transition from the subject to the similatude, for the old fashion of writing, was like Disputing in Enthymemes, where half is left out to be supplied by the Hearer ours is like Syllogisms, where all that is meant is exprest

2 For as soon as Motion began, it ceased to be Chaos, this being all Confusion, but Natural Motion is rigular I think I have read it somewhere called ακίνητον χάος The Scripture says, And darkness was upon the face of

the Easth, and the spirit of God moved upon the waters. So that the first Motion, was that of the Sprint of God upon Chaos, to which succeeded the Motion in Chaos And God said (that is, the motion of the Spirit of God, for it is a Procession of his will to an outward Effect) let there be light, and there was hight (that is, the first Motion of Chaos)

[1] For my sword\* shall be bathed in Heaven, behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to Judgment
6 The sword of God is filled with blood, \*it is made fat with

fatness, and with the blood of Lambs, and Goats, with the fat of the Kidneys of Rams, for the Lord has a Sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the Land of Idumaa \* Quoniam inebriatus est in coelo gladius meus, & sup

populum interfectiones mere ad judicium— \* Incrassatus est adipe

I have left out the seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth Verses, in which, where the Prophet says Unicorns and Bulls, I take that to be a Metaphor only of Great Tyrants, and men of the mightiest power, the Horn signifying that in Hebrew, and other Languages too, as Horace,

Addet cornua pauperi, &c

And the year of recompences for the controversie of Sion, Annus retributionis judicii Sion This makes Vatabl Montan Sanchez, and divers others interpret, Judicium Sionis, the Judgement which God shall exercise against the Idunaans in revenge of Sion, but I take it rather to be, This is the year when Sion shall be judged for her judgment, that is, for the condemnation and execu tion of her Messas, who likewise foretels the same things as Isaiah, con cerning the destruction of *Jerusalem*, and even in the same manner, part of the threatnings seeming to belong particularly to *Jerusalem*, and part being only applicable to the Day of *Judgment* Observe this remarkable con formity in the 24 of Matthew

As not intending to put it up again, or to be ever reconciled, in which sense it was said, as I take it, to the great Duke of Gusse, that he who draws his

sword against his Prince, should fling away the Scabbard

For the Text says, it is made drunk with bloud, and made fat with flesh Like the rich Glutton in the Gospel, who is described to be cloath'd with

Purple The Text seems to say quite contrary to this, It shall be made fat with fatness and with the bloud of Lambs and Goats, and kidneys of Rams, &c But the names of Beasts in that place must necessarily be understood, as put for Men, all sorts of Men Cornel à Lap says, that by Lambs are signified the Common People, by Goats, the Captains and Princes by Rams, the But these two last interpretations of Goats and Rams, seem very Magrstrates slight and forced the meaning is, that all sorts of men shall be sacrificed to Gods justice, as Lambs, Goats, and Rams were wont to be It may be askt, why Idumaa and Bozra (the Metropolis of it) are here particularly mentioned? Is it not with allusion to the Names? for Idumaa (or Edom) signifies Red, a Countrey that shall be red with bloodshed, and Bozia signifies a Strong fortified So that in the Psalm 108 v 10 where we read, Who will bring me into the strong City? the Hebrew is, Who will bring me into Bozra? From which word too by a Metathesis of the Letters, some derive Byrsa, the strong Castle of Carthage, which was founded by the Phanicians, and therefore it is more likely the Castle should have a Phanician (which Language is said to have been little different from the Hebrew) than a Gracian name, to wit, from Bυρσα, an Hide, because Dido is reported to have bought of Iarbas as much

ground as could be compast with an Oaes hide, which cut into very narrow thongs, took up the whole space where she built the Castle Virg

Mercatiq, solum facti de nomine Byrsam, Taurino quanto possent circumdare tergo

Wherefore under the name of Bozra, the Prophet threatens all strong Places, and more especially of Judaa, which God will make an Edom, or red, or bloody Countrey

5 Though Beasts were first created in time, yet because Man was first and chiefly designed, and they only in order to him, the right of Primogeniture belongs to him, and therefore all Beasts at first obeyed and feared him. We need not be angry, or ashamed to have them called our Brethen, for they are literally so, having the same Creator or Father, and the Scripture gives us a much worse kindred, I have said to Corruption, thou art my Father, and to the worm, thou art my mother and my sister, Job 17 v 14

3

And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, \* and the heavens shall be 1 olled together as a scroll, and all their Host shall fall down as the leaf falleth from the vine, and as a falling fig from the Fig tree

- \* Et complicabinitur sicut Libei cceli, &c D Thomas Hug and divers others, interpret this to be an Hyperbolical expression of the calamities of those times, which shall be so great, that men shall think the world at an end, and shall be so distracted, that the heavens shall seem to be rolled together, and the stars to fall But methinks, it is more naturally taken for a real description of the end of the world, but by way of a Similatude, to illustrate the confusions that are foretold
- I The vulgar opinion, and that of Aristotle, and most Philosophers, has always been, that the Heavens are Immutable and Incorruptible, nay, even Immaterial, in which, though experience it self of visible Mutations in them (as the production and extinction two years after of the New star in Cassiopad, 1572) might sufficiently by natural reason convince them, yet some men are so given up even to the most reproduct senses of Aristotle, that not so much as the Drivine Authority can draw them from it, as in this point Suarez, and many others, are so far from the opinion of the Heavens being now Corruptible and Mutable, that they will allow them to be changed only Accidentally (as they call it) and not Substantially at the last Day Of which Maldon upon S Matth says well, That he had rather believe Christ who affirms it, thaneAristotle who denies it
- The Stars may well be termed Characters or Letters, where the Heavens are called a Scroul, or Book, in which perhaps Mens fortunes, Gods Glory is certainly written, and in this sense the Psalmist speaks, The heavens shall declare his righteousness Origen cites a Book of great authority in his days, called Narratio Joseph, in which Jacob says to his Sons, Legi in tabulis call quactung, contingent volves & filus vestris
- 3 The Text is inclied up like a Scroul, or rather Book, for the ancient Books were not like ours, divided into leaves, but made of sheets, of skins, or parchment, and rolled upon a cilinder, after the fashion of our Maps. So that when they had read them, they rolled them up again, as God will the Heavens, when he has done with them. But I thought that this comparison of Parch ment that shrivels up in the Fire does more represent the violence of their destruction, which is to be by burning
- 4 He supplies now the \*Moon and Stars that shine by reflection from him, but then shall want light for himself In those days the Sun shall be darlened,

and the Moon shall not give her light Mat 74 Where I take Her to have an Emphasis, even her own little Light for I believe the Moon and Stars not

to be totally opaque and dark bodies

Truly is Emphatical, for according to the Fables, whensoever he sets, he descends into the Sea, but now he really does so, that is, he will be mingled with the Sea and Earth, and all other things that must then be dissolved. And the Heathens had both this opinion of the end of the world, and fell almost into the same expressions. As Lucan

Mistis Sidera sideribus concurrent, Ignea pontum

Astra pitent-

St Matthew and Mark, And the stars of heaven shall fall, and here, Their host shall fall down & Sen ad Maic Sidera sideribus incurrent, & omni flagrante materia, uno igni, quicquid nunc ex disposito lucet, ardebit And one might cast up a pedantical heap of authorities to the same purpose

5 It is, I hope, needless to admonish any tolerable Reader, that it was not negligence or ignorance of Number, that produced this Stumbling Verse, no more than the other before, And truly then headlong into the Sea descend And

several others in my book of the like kind

6 That of the wind is added to the Text here, but taken out of another just like it in the Revelations, Chap 6 v 13 And the Stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree easteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind And there follows too the similitude of the Scroll

4

I Verse II And he shall stretch out upon it the Line of confusion, and the stones of Emptiness The Latine very differently, Et extendetur super eam mensura, ut redigatur ad nihil, & perpendiculum in desolationem The Metaphor is, that as a Carpenter draws a Line to mark exactly the space that

he is to build, so God does here, to mark that which he is to destroy

Our Translation follows Vatabl Extendet super eam regulam inanitatis. & lapides vacuitatis Which stones of Emptiness may have two interpretations, either making the Stones, Termini that is Bound stones of Desolation, as if he should say, This is the Land of Desolation, and I have set these bounds and limits to circumscribe it Or else he says, the Stones of Emptiness, as an effect of Desolation, for when a ground is uncultivated and abandoned, it grows stony. According to the vulgar Latine Translation it is very like another Text of Isaiah, Ch 28 v 17 Judgment also will I lay to the Line, and righteousness to the Plummet Which is no more in plain language, than, I will be exact in Judgment and Righteousness There is a much harder Text with the same Metaphor in 2 Sam Ch 8 Verse 2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a Line, casting thim down to the ground, even with two lines measured he to put to Death, and with one full Line to keep alive, And so the Moalites became Dairds servants and brought gifts, Which some interpret, that he put two parts of them to the Sword, and saved the third, who became his servants. And that he did this, not by a just account, or polling of them (for the number was too great) but by measuring out the Land into three parts, and destroying two of them, 2 King 21 13 I will stretch over Jerusalem the Line of Samaria, and the Plummet of the House of Ahab, and I will with Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping and turning it upside down Latine, Pondus domus Achab and instead of a dish uses a more noble Metaphor of a Table book Delebo Jerusalem sicut deleri solent Tabula, & delens vertam, & ducam crebrius stilum super faciem ejus

5

I Verse II The Cosmorant and the Bittern shall possess it, the Owl and the Raven shall dwell in it V [13] And thosis shall come up in her Palaces, and Brambles in the Fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation for Dragons,

and a Court for Owls

Et possidebunt illam Onocrotalus & Ericius, Ibis & Corvus habitabunt in eâ, V 13 Et orientur in domibus ejus spinæ & urticæ, & paliurus in muni tionibus ejus & erit cubile Draconum & pascua Struthionum The Cormorant is called Onocrotalus, from "Ovos an Ass, and κρόταλος, Noise because it makes a noise like the braying of an Ass I know not whether we are in the right, who translate it a Bittern, or the Latin, which calls it Ericius, an Hedge Hog Ericius among the Classick Authors, signifies an Instrument of War, made with iron Pikes, like Palissadoes sticking out of it Some think a Percullis, from the similitude of which, Echinius was in the time of corrupted Latine, called Ericius Tois is a Bild like a Stork most known in Egypt, and worshipt there, because it kills multitudes of Serpents, which would else infest the Countrey We erroneously translate it Owl, for mention of Owls is made afterwards I do not use the same names of Beasts and Bilds exactly which the Prophet does nor is that material, for the meaning only is, that the Land shall be possest by Beasts instead of Men

2 Of Birds from which the Ancients took Auguries Some were called Oscines, from whose voyces they diew their Divinations, and other Prapties, from their manner of flight, Crows, Swallows, Kites, Owls and such like, were counted mauspicious Birds, and others (as Vultures) in some cases portended

good, and in others evil

3 Though the Lion might call any Beast Brother, yet it may more properly the Leopard, for the Leopard is begot of a Lyoness, and a he Panther, which is called Pardus

6

Verse 14 The wild beasts of the Desart shall also meet with the wild beasts of the Islands, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the Skrich Oul shall also rest there, and find for her self a place of rest V 15 There shall the great Oul make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow, There shall the Vultures also be gathered every one with her Mate V 14 Et occurrent Dæmona Onocentaurs, & Pilosus clamabit alter ad alterum, Ibi cubavit Lamia & invenit sibi requiem V 15 Ibi habuit forgam Execus, & enutrivit catulos, & circumfodit, & fovit in umbra ejus, illuc congregati sunt

Milvi, alter ad alterum

Here is a great difference between the two Translations, and it appears, methinks, that none perfectly understood the Hebrew, neither in this nor many other places. From whence they give the fabulous Greek names, as those of Satyrs, Lamae, Onocentaurs, Unicorns, Dragons, Or ion, Pleuades, and the like, to several Hebrew words, whose true signification was lost, which is no wonder, for even in the Greek and Latin we have much ado to translate all the names of Birds, Beasts, Fishes, and Herbs, Θτ and I am afrad we are often mistaken in them. So the Septiag in 70b 42 v 14 tanslate the name of Jobs third Daughter, The Horn of Amalthæa, alluding to a Gracian fable born long after Jobs time. Képas Aμαλθείαs, which the Latin Cornu stibin the Horn of Antimony, perhaps because Antimony is accounted by some the Mother of Metals. We (I know not why) name her Kerenhappuch, not according to the signification, but the word of the Hebrew. It seems by the Greek, that Jobs three Daughters names signified Sweetness, Light, or Beauty,

Plenty, or Fruitfulness So in the 15 of Judith it is translated, Nec film Titan percusserunt eum when the meaning is, They were not the Sons of Gyants that slew him, but, &-c Not great strong men, but a weak woman

The Latin says Milw which Translation is best I know not, nor does

it import The Vultures from their devouring of dead Bodies, were called τάφοι ξμψυχοι, Living Tombs They are said to assemble themselves together by a natural Divinatory Institut in the places where any great slaughters are to be made, which Tradition arises, because they use to follow Armies, not as fore seeing the day of Battel, but because even in the marches of Armies there are always a great many men, horses, and other beasts, that fall here and there by Fob has the like description of the Eagle, Ch 30 v 30 And where the slain are, there is she

The English mentions only Satyrs, the Latin besides that (for Pilosi, are the same) Damonia, and Lamia, Hobsoblings The Hebrew is said to signifie Nocturnum spectrum, An appearance of something in the Night From whence the Chald Transl it, An Owl, the English a Skrich Owl Whether there be any such creatures in Nature as Satyrs, &c I will not determine S Antony sceking S Paul the Hermite is reported by Athanasius to have met with a Monster half Man, and Beast, which he drove away with the sign of the Cross, and S Hierom in the Life of the Hermite, says that such a kind of Monster was in his time brought to Alexandria Phny testifies, that he himself saw an Hippocentaur, the body of which was preserved in honey, and brought to Claud Cusar, but I am sorry he does not describe the form of it, Lib 7 Cap 3

## The Plagues of Egypt

I

I S this thy Brav'ery Man, is this thy Pride?
Rebel to God, and Slave to all beside! Captiv'ed by everything! and onely Free

To fly from thine own Liber tie!

All Creatures the Creator said Were Thine , No Creature but might since, say, Man is Mine! In black Egyptian Slavery we lie,

And sweat and toil in the vile Drudgerie

Of Tyrant Sin,

To which we Trophees raise, and wear out all our Breath, In building up the Monuments of Death. We, the choice Race, to God and Angels Kin! In vain the Prophets and Apostles come

To call us home,

Home to the promis'ed *Ganaan* above, Which does with nourishing *Milk*, and pleasant *Honey* flow, And ev'en i'th'way to which we should be fed

With Angels tasteful Bread
But, we, alas, the Flesh-pots love,
We love the very Leeks and soided roots below

2

In vain we Judgments feel, and Wonders see, In vain did God to descend hither dain, He was his own Ambassador in vain, Our Moses and our Guid himself to be

We will not let our selves to go, And with worse hardned hearts do our own Pharaohs grow,

Ah, lest at last we perish so!
Think, stubborn Man, think of th' Egyptian Prince,
(Hard of Belief and Will, but not so hard as Thou)
Think with what dreadful proofs God did convince
The feeble arguments that humane pow'er could show,

Think what Plagues attend on Thee, Who Moses God dost now refuse, more oft then Moses He

3

If from some God you come (said the proud King)
With half a smile and half a Frown,

2 (But what God can to Egypt be unknown?)

3 What Sign, what Powers, what Credence do you bring? Behold his Seal, behold his Hand,

Cryes Moses, and casts down th'Almighty Wand
Th'Almighty Wand scarce toucht the Earth,
When with an undiscerned birth

Th'Almighty Wand a Serpent grew

And his long half in painted folds behind him drew
Upwards his threatning Tail he threw,
Upwards he cast his threatning Head,
He gap'ed and hist aloud,

With flaming Eyes survey'd the trembling croud, And like a Basilisk almost lookt the Assembly dead, 5 Swift fled th'Amazed King, the Guards before him fled

4

I Jannes and Jambres stopt their flight,
And with proud words allay'd th'affright
The God of Slaves (said they) how can he be
More powerful then their Masters Deitie?
And down they cast their Rods,

2 And mutter'ed secret sounds that charm the servile Gods
The evil Spirits their charms obey,

And in a subtle cloud they snatch the Rods away, 3 And Serpents in their place the airy Juglers lay

Serpents in Egypts monstrous land, Were ready still at hand,

And all at the Old Serpents first command

And they too gap'ed, and they too hist, And they their threatning Tails did twist,

But strait on both the *Hebrew-Serpent* flew, Broke both their active *Backs*, and both it slew,

And both almost at once devour'ed, So much was over-power'ed

By Gods miraculous Creation

His Servants Natures slightly-wrought, and feeble Generation

5

On the fame'd bank the *Prophets* stood,

Toucht with their *Rod*, and *wounded* all the *Flood*,

Flood now no more, but a long Vein of putrid Blood

The helpless Fish were found

In their strange Current drownd,

The Herbs and Trees washt by the mortal Tide
About it blusht and dyed

Th'amazed Crocodiles made haste to ground,

From their vast trunks the dropping gore they spied, Thought it their Own, and dreadfully aloud they cried

Nor all thy Priests, nor Thou

Oh King, couldst ever show

From whence thy wandring Nile begins his course, Of this new Nile thou seest the sacred Sourse,

And as thy Land that does oreflow,

Take heed lest this do so

3 What Plague more just could on thy Waters fall?

The Hebrew Infants Murder stains them all The kind, instructing Punishment enjoy, Whom the Red River cannot Mend, the Red-sea shall Destroy

6

The River yet gave one Instruction more,

1 And from the rotting Fish and unconcocted Gore,

Which was but Water just before,

A loathsome Host was quickly made,

That scale'd the Banks, & with loud noise did all the Country

As Nilus when he quits his sacred Bed

2 (But like a Friend he visits all the Land

With welcome presents in his hand)

So did this Living Tide the Fields orespread

In vain th'alarmed Countrey tries
To kill their noisome Enemies,

From th'unexhausted Sourse still new Recruits arise Nor does the Earth these greedy Troops suffice,

The Towns and Houses they possess, The Temples and the Palaces, Nor Pharaoh, nor his Gods they fear, Both their importune croakings hear

Unsatiate yet they mount up higher, Where never Sun-born Frog durst to aspire, And in the silken Beds their slimy Members place, A Luxurie unknown before to all the Watry Race

7

The Water thus her Wonders did produce,
But both were to no use

As yet the Sorcerers mimick power serv'ed for excuse Try what the Earth will do (said God) and, Lo!

They stroke the Earth a fertile blow And all the Dust did strait to stir begin, One would have thought some sudden Wind t'had bin,

But, Lo, 'twas nimble Life was got within!

And all the little Springs did move,

I And every Dust did an arm'ed Vermine prove, Of an unknown and new-created kind, Such as the Magick-Gods could neither make nor find

The wretched shameful Foe allow'ed no rest

Either to Man or Beast

Not Phan [ao]b from th'unquiet Plague could be,

With all his change of Rayments free,

The Devils themselves confest

This was Gods Hand, and 'twas but just

To punish thus mans pride, to punish Dust with Dust

8

Lo the third Element does his Plagues prepare, And swarming Clouds of Insects fill the Air With sullen noise they take their flight, And march in Bodies infinite, In vain 'tis Day above, 'tis still beneath them Night I Of haimful Flies the Nations numberless, Compos'ed this mighty Armies spacious boast, Of different Manners, different Languages, And different Habits too they wore, And different Arms they bore And some, like Scythians, liv'ed on Blood, And some on Green, and some on Flowing Food, 2 And Accaron, the Arry Prince, led on this various Host Houses secure not Men, the populous ill Did all the Houses fill The Country, all around, 3 Did with the cryes of tortured Cattel sound, About the fields enrag'ed they flew,

9

I From poysonous Stars a mortal Influence came
(The mingled Malice of their Flame)
A skilful Angel did th'Ingredients take,
And with just hands the sad Composure make,
And over all the Land did the full viol shake
Thirst, Giddiness, Faintness, and putrid Heats,
And pining Pains, and Shivering Sweats,
On all the Cattle, all the Beasts did fall,
With deform'ed Death the Countrey's covered all

And wisht the Plague that was t'ensue

The labouring Ox drops down before the Plow,
The crowned Victims to the Altar led
Sink, and prevent the lifted blow
The generous Horse from the full Manger turns his Head,
Does his Lov'ed Floods and Pastures scorn,
Hates the shrill Trumpet and the Horn,
Nor can his lifeless Nostril please,
With the once-ravishing smell of all his dappled Mistresses
The starving Sheep refuse to feed,
They bleat their innocent Souls out into air,
The faithful Dogs lie gasping by them there,

Th'astonisht Shepherd weeps, and breaks his tuneful Reed

Thus did the Beasts for Mans Rebellion dy, God did on Man a Gentler Medicine try, And a Disease for Physick did apply Warm ashes from the Furnace Moses took, The Sorcerers did with wonder on him look, And smil'ed at th'unaccustom'ed Spell

Which no Egyptian Rituals tell
He flings the pregnant Ashes through the Air,
And speaks a mighty Pray'er,

Both which the Ministring Winds around all Egypt bear As gentle western Blasts with downy wings

Hatching the tender Springs

To the unborn Buds with vital whispers say, Ye living Buds why do ye stay?

The passionate Buds break through the Bark their way

So wheresoere this tainted Wind but blew, Swelling Pains and Ulcers grew,

It from the body call'ed all sleeping Poysons out,
And to them added new,

2 A noysome Spring of Soies, as thick as Leaves did sprout

11

Heaven it self is angry next,
Wo to Man, when Heaven is vext
With sullen brow it frown'd,
And murmur'ed first in an imperfect sound

Till Moses lifting up his hand, Waves the expected Signal of his Wand, And all the full-charg'ed clouds in ranged Squadrons move, And fill the spacious Plains above Through which the rowling Thunder first does play, And opens wide the Tempests noisy way And straight a stony shower Of monstrous Hail does downwards pour, Such as nere Winter yet brought forth From all her stormy Magazins of the North It all the Beasts and Men abroad did slav, I O're the defaced corps, like Monuments, lay, The houses and strong-body'ed Trees it broke, Nor askt aid from the Thunders stroke The Thunder but for Terror through it flew, The Harl alone the work could do The dismal Lightnings all around. Some flying through the Air, some running on the ground, Some swimming o're the waters face, Fill'd with bright Horror every place One would have thought their dreadful Day to have seen, The very Hail, and Rain it self had kindled been

12

I The Infant Corn, which yet did scarce appear, Escap'ed this general Massacer Of every thing that grew, And the well-stored Egyptian year Began to cloath her Fields and Trees anew 2 When, Lo 1 a scorching wind from the burnt Countrys blew, And endless Legions with it drew Of greedy Locusts, who where e're 3 With sounding wings they flew, Left all the Earth depopulate and bare, As if Winter it self had marcht by there What e're the Sun and Nile Gave with large Bounty to the thankful soil, The wretched Pillagers bore away, And the whole Summer was their Prey,

Till Moses with a prayer
Breath'd forth a violent Western wind,
Which all these living clouds did headlong bear
(No Stragglers left behind)
4 Into the purple Sea, and there bestow
On the luxurious Fish a Feast they ne're did know
With untaught joy, Pharaoh the News does hear,
And little thinks their Fate attends on Him, and His so near

13

What blindness or what Darkness did there e're
Like this undocil King's appear?
What e're but that which now does represent
And paint the Crime out in the Punishment?
I From the deep, baleful Caves of Hell below,
Where the old Mother Night does grow,
Substantial Night, that does disclaime,
Privation's empty Name,

Through secret conduits monstrous shapes arose, Such as the Suns whole force could not oppose,

They with a Solid Cloud

All Heavens Eclypsed Face did shrowd Seem'd with large Wings spred o're the Sea and Earth To brood up a new Chaos his deformed birth

And every Lamp, and every Fire

Did at the dreadful sight wink and expire,

To th' Empyrean Sourse all streams of Light seem'd to retire

The living Men were in their standing-houses buried,

But the long Night no slumber knows,

But the short Death finds no repose

[3] Ten thousand terrors through the darkness fled,
And Ghosts complain'd, and Spirits murmured
And Fancies multiplying sight
View'd all the Scenes Invisible of Night

14

Of Gods dreadful anger these
Were but the first light Skirmishes,
The Shock and bloody battel now begins,
The plenteous Harvest of full-ripened Sins

It was the time, when the still Moon Was mounted softly to her Noon, And dewy sleep, which from Nights secret springs arose, Gently as Nile the land oreflows 2 When (Lo 1) from the high Countreys of refined Day, The Golden Heaven without allay, Whose dross in the Creation purg'ed away, Made up the Suns adulterate ray, 3 Michael, the warlike Prince, does downwards fly Swift as the journeys of the Sight, Swift as the race of Light, And with his Winged Will cuts through the yielding sky He past throw many a Star, and as he past, Shone (like a star in them) more brightly there, Then they did in their Sphere On a tall Pyramids pointed Head he stopt at last, And a mild look of sacred Pity cast Down on the sinful Land where he was sent, T'inflict the tardy punishment Ah vet (said Hc) yet stubborn King repent. Whilst thus unarm'ed I stand, Ere the keen Sword of God fill my commanded Hand, Suffer but yet Thy self, and Thine to live, Who would, alas! believe That it for Man (said He) So hard to be Forgiven should be,

15

And yet for God so easie to Forgive!

He spoke, and downwards flew,

And ore his shining Form a well-cut cloud he threw
Made of the blackest Fleece of Night,

And close-wrought to keep in the powerful Light,

Yet wrought so fine it hindred not his Flight

But through the Key-holes and the chinks of dores,

And through the narrow'est Walks of crooked Pores,

He past more swift and free,

Then in wide air the wanton Swallows flee

I He took a pointed Pestilence in his hand, The Spirits of thousand mortal poysons made The strongly temper'd Blade, The sharpest Sword that e're was laid

Up in the Magazins of God to scourge a wicked Land Through Egypts wicked Land his march he took 2 And as he marcht the sacred First-born strook

Of every womb, none did he spare.

3 None from the meanest Beast to Cenchres purple Herre

16

The swift approach of endless Night, Breaks ope the wounded Sleepers rowling Eyes, They'awake the rest with dying cries,

And Darkness doubles the affright The mixed sounds of scatter'd Deaths they hear, And lose their parted Souls 'twixt Grief and Fear Louder then all the shrieking Womens voice Pierces this Chaos of confused noise

> As brighter Lightning cuts a way Clear, and distinguish through the Day

I With less complaints the Zoan Temples sound, When the adored Hesfer's drownd.

And no true markt Successor to be found Whilst Health, and Strength, and Gladness does possess

The festal Hebrew Cottages, The blest Destroyer comes not there To interrupt the sacred cheare

3 That new begins their well-reformed Year Upon their doors he read and understood, Gods Protection writ in Blood,

Well was he skild i'th' Character Divine, And though he past by it in haste, He bow'd and worshipt as he past, The mighty Mysterie through its humble Signe

The Sword strikes now too deep and near, Longer with it's edge to play, No Diligence or Cost they spare To haste the Hebrews now away,

Pharaoh himself chides their delay, So kinde and bountiful is Fear! But, oh, the Bounty which to Fear we ow, Is but like Fire struck out of stone So hardly got, and quickly gone, That it scarce out-lives the Blow Sorrow and fear soon quit the Tyrants brest, Rage and Revenge their place possest With a vast Host of Chariots and of Horse, And all his powerful Kingdoms ready force The travelling Nation he pursues. Ten times orecome, he still th'unequal war renewes Fill'd with proud hopes, At least (said he) Th' Egyptian Gods from Syrian Magick free Will now revenge Themselves and Me, Behold what passless Rocks on either hand Like Prison walls about them stand! Whilst the Sea bounds their Flight before, And in our injur'ed justice they must find A far worse stop then Rocks and Seas behind Which shall with crimson gore I New paint the Waters Name, and double dye the shore

18

He spoke, and all his Host
Approv'ed with shouts th'unbappy boast,

A bidden wind bore his vain words away,
And drown'd them in the neighb'ring Sea

No means t'escape the faithless Travellers spie,
And with degenerous fear to die,
Curse their new-gotten Libertie

But the great Guid well knew he led them right,
And saw a Path hid yet from humane sight
He strikes the raging waves, the waves on either side
Unloose their close Embraces, and divide,
And backwards press, as in some solemn show
The crowding People do
(Though just before no space was seen)
To let the admired Triumph pass between

The wondring Army saw on either hand
The no less wondring Waves, like Rocks of Crystal stand
They marcht betwixt, and boldly trod
The secret paths of God
And here and there all scatter'd in their way
The Seas old spoils, and gaping Fishes lay
Deserted on the sandy plain,
The Sun did with astonishment behold
The inmost Chambers of the opened Main,
For whatsoere of old
By his own Priests the Poets has been said,
He never sunk till then into the Oceans Bed

Led chearfully by a bright Captain Flame, To th'other shore at Morning Dawn they came, And saw behind th'unguided Foe March disorderly and slow The Prophet straight from th'Idumæan strand Shakes his Imperious Wand The upper waves, that highest crowded lie, The beckning Wand espie Straight their first right-hand files begin to move, And with a murmuring wind Give the word March to all behind The left-hand Squadrons no less ready prove, But with a joyful louder noise Answer their distant fellows voice, And haste to meet them make, As several Troops do all at once a common Signal take What tongue th'amazement and th'affright can tell Which on the Chamian Army fell, When on both sides they saw the roaring Main Broke loose from his Invisible Chain? They saw the monstrous Death and watry War Come rowling down loud Ruine from afar In vain some backward, and some forwards fly With helpless haste, in vain they cry To their Cælestial Beasts for aid, In vain their guilty King they'upbraid,

In vain on Moses he, and Moses God does call,

With a Repentance true too late,

They're compast round with a devouring Fate
That draws, like a strong Net, the mighty Sea upon them All

#### NOTES

I Ike that of Virgil,
Subridens mista Mezentius ira

And Mezentius was like Pharaoh in his contempt of the Deity, Contemptora,
Deum Mezentius Exod - 2 And (Pharaoh) answered, Who is the Lord, that

Had Meaning was like Pharaon in his contempt of the Deity, Contemporg, Deum Meenitus Exod 5 And (Pharaoh) answered, Who is the Lord, that I should hear his voice, and let Israel go I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go

2 For no Nation under the Sun worshipt so many Gods as Egypt so that probably *Pharaoh* would have known the name of any God but the true one, *Jehovah* 

3 That Pharaoh asl t a sign, appears by Exod 7 9 And when Pharaoh shall say to 1011, Shew me a sign, &c

4 Almighty, as it was the Instrument of the Almighty in doing wonders, for which it is called the Rod of the Lord, as well as of Moses and Aaron, and in this sense Fortune is rightly called by Virgil Omnipotens

5 We may well suppose that the King and his Guards fled for fear at the sight, since Moses himself did so at first, Exod 4 2 And it was turned into a Serpent, so that Moses fled from it

4

- I So the Apostle calls the chief of Pharaohs Magicians 2 Tim 3 8 but S. Hieron translates their names Johan nes and Vambres and they say there is a Tradition in the Taimud, that Juhani and Mamre, chief of Pharaohs Magicians, said to Vio es, Thou bringest straw into Epraim which was where abundance of Corn grew as if they should have said, to bring your Magical Arts hither, is to as much purpose, as to bring water to Λilus Jannes was famous even among Heathen Authors. Plin lib 3 c 1 Est & alia Magices factio, à Mose, & Janne & Jotape Judeis pendens. And Numenius the Pythagorean names him in Euseb 1 9 Preparat Exang. They here are called by several names, in several Translations, by the Septinag Φapianol, Venefici, Poisoners and Emaciool, Incantaiores Inchanters, by Sulpticus Severus, Chaldeans that is, Astrologies, by others, Sapientes & Malefice, Wissemin (that is, Men esteemed so among the Egyptians) Philosophers and Witches.
- 2 Fecerunt etian ipsi per incantationes Agyptiacas & arcana quædam similiter. Their Gods may well be called Servile, for in all Enchantments we find them threatned by the Conjurers, and forced whether they will or no, by the power of Spells to do what they are commanded. Tiresias in the 4 Theb because they did not obev him at first word, speaks to them like a School master, with a rod in his hand,

-Et nobis sævire facultas

-An Scythicis quoties armata venenis

Colchis aget trepido pallebunt Tartara motu, Nostri cura minor? &-c

And Lucan says of Erichtho,

Omne nefas superi primà jam voce precantis Concedunt, carmeng, timent audire secundum

And the Witches used alwaies some obscure murmurings in their charms So of Erichtho,

Tun vox Lethwos cunctrs pollentior herbis Excantare Deos, confundit murmura primum Dissona. & humanæ multum discoi dia Lingue

3 There are four opinions concerning this action of the Magicians, the first that their Rods appeared Serpents by an Illusion of the sight This was Josephus his opinion, for he says Βακτηρίαι οι δράκοντες ἐδόκουν, and Tertullian, Hierom, Gregory Nyssen, are cited for it too Sedulus in lib 4 Carm
——Sed imagine falsů

Visibus humanis magicas tribuere figuras

This I like not, by no means, for if the appearance of the Serpents was an Illusion, so was the devouring of them too by Moses his Serpent Therefore the second opinion to salve this difficulty, says, that the Devil for the Magicians, did really on the sudden make up some bodies that looked lil e true Serpents, but were not so, and those bodies were truly devoured by Moses his true Serpent But it does not fully answer the objection, and besides by this Deceipt, they might as well have imitated the other miracles. The third is Thom Aguinas, and Capitans, and Delius, and divers others, That they were true Serpents, not Created in an instant by the Devil (for that is granted by all to exceed his power) but Generated in a moment of Time by application of all things required to the generation of Serpents, which is Spontaneous sometimes. The fourth is of Pererus Abulensis, and many more, that the Devil snatcht away the Rods, and had true Serpents there in readiness to put in their place, and this agrees better with the swiftness of the action, for which, and some other reasons, I follow it

5

The Bank of Nilus, which is incomparably the most famous River in the world, whether we consider the greatness and length of it (for it runs about 900 German miles) or the things that it produces, or the miraculous flowing and ebbing of it. It is therefore called absolutely in the Scripture, Machal Missaim, The River of Egypt From whence the word Nile is not unnaturally derived Nahal, Naal, Neel, Neel, as Bahal, Baal, Beel, Bel, Bŷlos and Pompon Mela reports, l 5 c 10 That the fountain of Nilus is called Nachul by the Ethiopians. Now whereas God says to Moses, Go to Pharaoh in the morning, when he shall go forth to the Water I believe, as the Persians worshipt every morning the rising Sun, so the Egyptians did Nile, and that this going forth of the King to the River, was a constant act of Devotion, Theodoret μέγα ἐφρόνουν ἐπὶ τῷ ποταμῷ καὶ τὸν θεὸν τοῦτον ἐνόμιζον. Nay I doubt whether Osyris (their great Deity) be not worshipped for Nilus. Seld de Diss Syris.

2 The Fountain of Nilus is now known to be in the mountains called Luna montes, and one of the Titles of Prester Fohn is, King of Goyome, where Nile begins, but the Ancients were totally ignorant of it, insomuch that this was reckoned among the famous proprieties of Nilus, that it concealed its

Spring, Fontium qui celat origines, of which see Lucan in the 10 Book, where among other things, he says most admirably of Nilus,

–Ubicung, videris, Quæreris, & nulli contingit gloria genti Ut Nilo sit læta suo

Theodoret upon Exodus, says thus of this change of Nilus, μεταβληθείς els το αίμα της γεγενημένης κατηγορεί παιδοκτονίας Being changed into Blood it accused the Egyptians of the Infants Murder, and the Book of Wisdom in Chap II makes the same observation

6

Computruit flu ius, and before the Septuag υποζωσει δ ποταμός where the vulgar Edition says, Computrescent aqua, that is, fervebit, vel effervescet fluvius, relating perhaps to Blood, which when it corrupts, Boils and burns as it were in the Veins when the water had been corrupted in this manner, it is no wonder if it produced a great number of Frogs, but the wonder consists in that the number was so infinite, in that it was so suddenly produced upon the action of Aaron, and that contrary to their nature they came to molest the Egyptians in their very houses. The like judgment with this we find in projane Histories, and to be attributed to the same hand of God, though the Rod was In usible Athenaus in his 8 Book, Ch 2 reports, that in Paonia and Dardanium (now called Bulgary) there rained down so many Frogs from Heaven (that is, perhaps they were suddenly produced after great showers) that they filled all the publick ways, and even private houses, that their domestical furniture was covered with them, that they found them in the very Pots where they boiled their meat, and that what with the trouble of the Living, and the smell of the Dead ones, they were forced at last to forsake their Country And Plany reports in his 8 B Ch 20 That a whole City in Gallia hath been driven away by Frogs, and another in Afrique by Locusts, and many examples of this kind might be collected

2 Sen l 4 Quæst Natur c 11 Nilus brings both Water and Earth too to the thirsty and sandy soil, for flowing thick and troubled, he leaves all his Lees, as it were, in the clefts of the parched ground, and covers the dry places with the fatness which he brought with him, so that he does good to the Country two ways, both by overflowing and by manuring it So that Herod calls it Εργατικον The Husbandman Tibul Te propter nullos Tellus tua po tulat imbies, Arida nic pluvio supplicat herba Jovi, for which reason Lucan says, that Egypt hath no need of Jupiter,

--- Nihil indiga mercis

Aut Jo.is, in solo tanta est fiducia Nilo And one in Atheneus bolder, yet calls Nilus excellently well, Αίγυπτιε Ζεῦ Neile O Nilus thou Egyptian Jupiter nay, it was termed by the Egyptians themselves, Αντίμιμος τοῦ ουρανου The River that emulates and contends with Heaven

What kind of Creature this was no man can tell certainly Sept translate it both here, and in the Psalm 105 Expires And so Philo, and the vulgar edition retains the word, Sciniphes, Ciniphes, or Kniphes, seem to come from the word, kvifew, which signifies to Prick, and they were a kind of Gnat and Pliny renders them Culices muliones, and sometimes simply Culices, as likewise Columella Dioscorid cap 112 terms them. Onola κωνωποειδή And Hesych Κυλψ ζώου πτηνου, όμοιου κωνωπι So Isidor I 12

Origin and Oros 7, 8 and so Origen Yet Junius and Tremel and the French and the English, and divers other Translations, render it by Lice, and Lice too might have wings, for Diod Sicil 1 3 c 3 speaking of the Acri dophagi, or eaters of Locusts, says, that when they grow old, their bodies breed a kind of winged Lice, by which they are devoured. It seems to me most probable, that it was some new kind of Creature, called analogically by an old known name, which is Pererius his conjecture, and is approved by Rivet And this I take to be the reason why the Magicians could not counterfeit this muracle, as it was easie for them to do those of the Ser pents, the Blood, and the Frogs, which were things to be had every where This I think may pass for a more probable cause than the pleasant fancy of the Hebrews, who say, that the Denis power is bounded to the producing of no Creature less than a grain of Barley or than S Augustines allegorical reason, and too poetical even for Poetry, who affirms, that the Magicians failed in the third Plague, to shew the defect of humane Philosophy, when it comes to the mystery of the Trinty, but such pitiful allusions do more hurt than good in Divinity

1

I A grievous Swarm of Flies—So our English Translation, St Hier Omne genus muscarum All sorts of Flies The Septuag Kuvόμυμαν, Canna Musca, a particular kind of Fly, called a Dog Fly, from his biting If it be not to be read Kuvόμυμαν, which may signific Aquilas, Παμμυίαν Some translate this place, A mixture of Beasts The French, une meslée de bestes Jun and Tremel Colluviem and it should seem that Fosephus understood it of several sorts of wild Beasts that infested the Country For he says, θηρίων παυτοίων και πολυτρόπων and Pagninus, Omne genus ferarum, which is not very probable, for the punishments yet were rather troublesome than mortal, and even this punishment of infinite numbers of small Tormentors, is so great a one, that God calls them his Army, Joel, 2 25 nay, his Great Army, The Locust, the Canker worm, and the Caterphilar, and the Palmer worm, my great

Army, which I sent among you

2 The God of Flies, Belzebub, a Deity worshipped at Accaron, Jupiter, άπόμυιος, either from bringing or driving away of Swaims of Flies, Plin lib 10 c 28 Those of Cyrene worship the God Achor, great multitudes of Flues causing there a Pestilence which presently dy upon the sacrificing to this God, where Achor, I conceive to be the same with Accaron, most of the Sea Coasts of Afrique, being ancient Colonies of the Phanicians Clemens reports, that in Acar at the Temple of Actian Apollo they sacrificed an Ox to Flies And Ælian, l II de Animal c 8 θυουσι Βοῦν ται̂s μυίαις Both, as I suppose, meaning that they sacrificed the Ox, not to the flies themselves, but to Apollo or Jupiter, απομυίω, Pausan I 5 Ηλείους θυειν τῷ Απομυίω Δι, έξελαυνοντι της Ηλείας Ολυμπίας τας μυίας The Eleans sacrifice to Jupiter (the Driver away of flus) for the driving away of Flies, from the Country of Elea The Romans called this God not Fupiter, but Hercules Apomysus, though we read not of the killing of Flies among his Labour s, Plin 1 20 c 6 No living creature has less of understanding, or is less docile (than Flies) which makes it the more wonderful, that at the Olympique Games, upon the sacrificing of an Ox to the God whom they call Myzodes whole clouds of them fly out of the Territory And among the *Irachimans*, we read of *Hercules*, κορνωπίων, the Driver away of Gnats, with the Erythraans of Hercules Inortovos, the killer of Worms, that hurt the Vines and many more Deities of the like honourable imployment are to be found among the ancients

3 Many sorts of Flies molest the Cattle, none so as the Asilus or Oestrum (the Gad Fly) Virg Georg 3

Oestrum Graci vertire vocantes.

Asper acerba sonans, quo tota exterrita silvis

Diffugiunt as menta-

Wisht the Plague that was to ensue, that is, not in the sense that Claudian speaks of Pluto's Hor es,

Crastina venturæ exspectantes gaudia prædæ

For how (as Scaliger says) could they know it, but simply, Wisht for death

(1) Poisoning The conjunction of which produce Poisons (1) In fectious diseases according to the received opinion of Astrologers Virgil says By the si k, or Diseased Heaven, that is, which causes diseases, but Heaven is there perhaps taken for the An

Hic quondam Morbo cali miseranda coorta est

Tempesta totog Autumni incanduit æstu, co Where see his most incomparable description of a Pestilence

- I No Books or Writings of the Rites of Magick amongst the Egyptians
- 2 It is called by Moses Chap 9 10 Ulcus inflationum Germinans in homine, &c Spiouting out with blains, &c which Jun and Tremel Erumpens multis pustuits This in Deuter onomy is one of the curses with which the disobedience to God is threatned Chap 18 27 The Lord shall smate thee with the botch of E, pt, coc From hence, I believe, came the calumny, that Trog Pompeius, Diod Siculus, Tacitus, and other Heathens cast upon the Hebrews, to wit, that they were expelled out of Egypt for being scabbed and leprous which mistake was easie, instead of being dismist for having brought those diseases upon the Egyptians

II

Not each one like a Monument for that Metaphor would be too big. but many of them together like a *Monument*, and the most ancient Monuments, we know, were neaps of stones, not great fomb stones

(1) The Wheat and Rye See Chap 9 v 32
Ch 10 v 13 Our Translation has East wind And the Lord brought an Eatwind upon the Land all that day, and all the night, &c The vulgar has ventum urentem The Septuagint a South wind And Eugub says There is no doubt but it was a South wind which opinion I follow (though the Jews unanimously will have it to be an East wind) because the Southern paits of Afrique were most infested with Locusts, where they are in some places the chief food of the inhabitants so that from thence they might easily be fetcht, for I cannot agree with some, who imagine, that the hot wind blowing all day and night produced them

Wonderful are the things which Authors report of these kind of Aimies of Locusts and of the order and regularity of their marches Aldro vandus and Fincelius (as I find them cited) say thus, That in the year 8.2 they were seen to fly over twenty miles in Germany in a day, in manner of a formed Army divided into several squadrons, and having their quarters apart when they rested That the Captains, with some few, marcht a days journey before

the rest, to chuse the most opportune places for their Camb That they never removed till Sun rising, and just then went away in as much order as an Armi That at last having done great mischief wheresoever they of men could do past, after prayers made to God, they were driven by a violent wind into the Belgick Ocean, and there drown'd, but being cast again by the Sea upon the shore, caused a great Pestilence in the Country Some adde that they covered an hundred and forty Acres at a time St Hier upon Foel, speaks thus. When the Armies of Locusts came lately into these parts, and filled all the air they flew in so great order, that slates in a payement cannot be laid more regularly, neither did they ever stir one inch out of their ranks and files There are reckoned thirty several sorts of Locusts, some in India (if we dare believe Plany) three foot long The same Author adds, of Locusts (Lib 11 cap 20) That they pass in troops over great Seas enduring hunger for many days together in the search of forreign food. They are believed to be brought by the anger of the Gods, for they are seen sometimes very great, and make such a noise with their wings in flying, that they might be taken for Birds They overcast the Sun, whilst people stand gazing with terrour, lest they should fall upon their lands out of Afrique chiefly they infest Italy, and the people are forced to have recourse to the Sybils Books, to enquire for a remedy. In the Country of Cyrene, there is a Law to make war against them thrice a year. first by breaking their eggs, then by killing the young ones, and lastly, the old ones &c

4 The Red Sea, which, methinks, I may better be allowed to call Purple, than Homer and Virgil to term any Sea so,

Els αλα πορφυρέην

Virg In Mare purpureum violention influit amnis Pliny says, Purpuram viati maris faciem refere e And Theophr Πορφυρούται  $\eta$  θάλασσα, όταν τα κυματα μετεωρίζομενα σκιασθ $\hat{\eta}$ 

τo

I Chap v 21 Even darkness that may be felt The Vulgar, Tam densa (tenebra) ut palpari queant Whether this darkness was really in the air, or only in their eyes, which might be blinded for the time. Or whether a suspension of Light from the act of Illumination in that Country or whether it were by some black, thick and damp vapour which possest all the air, it is impossible to determine. I fancy that the darkness of Hell below, which is called Utter Darkness, arose and overshadowed the Land, and I am authorized by the Wisdom of Solom Chap 17 v 14 where be calls it a night that came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable Hell, and therefore was the more proper to be (as he says after) An Image of that darkness which should afterwards receive them

2 That all Fires and Lights went out, is to be plainly collected from the Text, for else how could it be truly said, that they could not see one another? and is confirmed by the Wisdom of Solom Chap 17 2 No power of the fire

might give them light

3 See the above cited, Chap 17

14

I Midnight, called also by the Latines Meridies Noctis

2 It is very much disputed what that Light was that was created the first day It seems to me to be the most probable opinion, that it was the Empyrean heaven, out of which the Sun, Moon, and Stars were made the fourth day and therefore before I say, that all Light seemed to be returned to the Empyrean or highest heaven from whence it came at first

Some think that God inflicted this Plague upon the Egyptians imme diately himself, because he says, Chap II v 4 About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt And to the same effect, Chap 12 12 but it is an ordinary manner of speech to attribute that to God, which is done by one of his Angels, and that this was an Angel appears out of Chap 12 23 The Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the Destroyer to come into your houses to smite you From which place, and Psalm 78 v 49 where it is said (of the Egyptians) He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble by sending evil Angels among them, Some collect, that God used here the ministry of an Evil or Evil Angels, but I cannot believe, that God and the Magicians had the same Agents and that Text of the Psalm is perhaps ill translated Jun and Tremel understand by it Moses and Aaron, as Auntios Malorum, and if we interpret it (as others) of Angels, it were better rendred in English, Destroying or Pumshing Angels, Inflicters of Evil upon them I attribute this infliction to the Archangel Michael first. because it was he (by name) who fought with the Dragon, and smote him and his Angels, Revel 12 7 Secondly because in Daniel too he is mentioned as an Angel of War Chap 10 v 13 And lastly, because the very name is said to signifie Percussio Der The Smit ng of God The Wisdom of Solomon, Chap 18 v 14, 15, 16 gives a little hint of the fancy of this Stanza For whilst all things were in quiet silence, and that the night was in the midst of her swift course, Thine Almighty Word leapt down from heaven out of thy royal Throne, as a fierce man of war into the midst of a Land of destruction And brought thine unfergned command as a sharp sword, and standing up, filled all things with death, &c

15

r That this Plague was a Pestilence is the opinion of Josephus, and most Interpreters

2 The Law of consecrating all first borns to God, seems Exod the 13 to be grounded upon this slaughter of the Egyptian First born. But that was rather the addition of a new cause why the Hebrews should exactly observe it, than that it was the whole reason of it for even by natural right, the First born, and First Fruits of all things are Sacred to God, and therefore anciently, not only among the Jews but also other Nations, the Priesthood belonged to the Eldest Sons

3 The Name of that *Pharaoh* who was drowned in the *Red Sea* There is great confusion in the succession of the *Egyptian Kings*, and divers named by some *Chronologers*, that are quite omitted by others, as *Amenophis*, whom *Mercator*, and some others, will have to be the King drowned in the Red Sea, but that it was *Cenchres*, is the most probable, and most received opinion

7 /

- I That Zoan, or Tzoan, was the place where Moses did his miracles, and consequently the City where Pharaoh Cenchres lived, we have the Authority of Psalm 78 12 It was likewise called Tanis (by the Gracians) and from it that mouth of the Aile near which it stood, Oskum Tanzticum So that they are mistaken, who make Noph, or Moph that is Memphis, the place where Pharaoh kept his Court, for that was built afterwards, and lies more Southward
- 2 The Adored Hesser Apss, and Serapss, and Osyris (who was Misraim) I conceive to have been the same Desty among the Egyptians, known by other Nations by the names of Mithra, Baal, Tamuz, Adonis, & and signifying

the Sun, the great lamentations for the disappearing or loss of Osyris, Tamus, and Adonis, and rejoycing for their return, signifying nothing but the Elonga tion by Winter, and re approach of the Sun by Summer The Egyptians under Apis, or Osyris, did likewise worship Nilus and their Apavajos and Edypross signified the overflowing of Nilus, and return of it to the Channel Now owing all their sustenance to the Sun and Nilus, for that reason they figured both under the shape of an Ox, and not, I believe, as Vossius, and some other learned men imagine, to represent Joseph, who fed them in the time of the Famine Besides, the Images of this Ox (like that which Aaron made for the Children of Israel, in the imitation of the Expirian Idolatry) they kept a living one, and worshipped it with great reverence, and made infinite lamentations at the death of it, till another was found with the like marks, and then they thought that the old one was only returned from the bottom of Nilus, whither they fancied it to retreat at the death or disappearing,

—Ouo se gurgite Nilu

Condat adoratus trepidis pastoribus Apis Stat

The Marks were these It was to be a black Bull, with a white streak along the back, a white mark like an Half moon on his right shoulder, two hairs only growing on his tail, with a square blaze in his forehead, and a bunch, called Cantharus, under his tongue By what art the Presis made these marks, is hard to guess It is indifferently named Ox, Calf, or Heifer, both by the Hebrews, Greeks, and Latines So that which Exodus terms a Calf, Psalm 106 renders an Ox

3 See Chap 12 2 From this time the Hebrews had two computations of the beginning of the year, the one Common, the other Sacred The Common began in Tirn, which answers to our September, at the Autumnal Equinottial, and all civil matters were regulated according to this, which was the old account of the year The Sacred, to which all Festivals, and all Religious matters had relation, began at the Vernal Equinoctial, and was instituted in commemoration of this deliverance

17

- I Give a new occasion for it to be called the *Red Sea* Concerning the name of which, the opinions are very different, that which seems to me most probable is, that it is denominated from *Idumæa*, and that signifies *Red*, and the *Kring Errithra*, or *Erythrus*, from whence the Græcians derive it was *Escu*, and *Erythraa* his Country, *Idumæa*, both signifying the same thing in *Hebrew* and in *Greek*, but because that opinion of the *Redness* of the shore in some places has bin most received, and is confirmed even to this day by some Travellers, and sounds most poetically, I allude to it here, whether it be true or not
- I Plutarch de Is & Osyr testifies, that Xημία was an ancient name of Egypt, and that it was called so long after by the most skilful of the Egyptian Priests, that is, the Country of Cham As also, the Scripture terms it, Psalm 105 Et Jacob pergrinus fuit in terra Cham From whose son it was after wards named Misraim, and by the Arabians Mesre to this day

2 Beasts that were defined by the Egyptians, who chose at first the figures of Beasts for the Symbols or Hieroglyphical signs of their Gods, perhaps no otherwise than as the Poets make them of Constellations, but in time the

worship came even to be terminated in them

# Davideis,

Α

# SACRED POEM

OF THE

TROUBLES

OF

# DAVID

### In FOUR BOOKS

#### VIRG GEORG 2

Me verò primum dulces ante omnia Musæ, Quarum sacra fero ingenti percussus amore, Accipiant, Cæliq, vias ac Sidera monstrent

#### LONDON

Printed for Henry Herringman, at the Sign of the Blew Anchor in the Lower Walk of the New Exchange. 1668

# THE CONTENTS.

The Proposition The Invocation The entrance into the History from a new agreement betwixt Saul and David The entrance into the A Description of Hell The Devils Speech Envys reply to him Her appearing to Saul in the shape of Benjamin, her Speech and Sauls to himself after she was vanisht A Description of Heaven Gods Speech he sends an Angel to David, the Angels Message to him David sent for to play before Saul A Digression concerning Musick Davids Psalm Saul attempts to kill him His escape to his own house, from whence being pursued by the Kings Guard, by the artifice of his Wife Michol he escapes, and flies to Naioh, the Prophets Colledge at Ramah Sauls speech, and rage at his escape A long Digression describing the Prophets Colledge, and their manner of life there, and the ordinary subjects of their Poetry Sauls Guards pursue David thither, and prophesie Saul among the Prophets He is compared to Balaam, whose Song concludes the Book

## DAVIDEIS.

## The first Book

In that right hand which held the Crook before, Who from best Poet, best of Kings did grow, The two chief gifts Heav'n could on Man bestow Much danger first, much toil did he sustain, Whilst Saul and Hell crost his strong fate in vain Nor did his Crown less painful work afford, Less exercise his Patience, or his Sword, So long her Conque'ror Fortunes spight pursu'd, Till with unwearied Virtue he subdu'd All homebred Malice, and all forreign boasts, Their strength was Armies, his the Lord of Hosts Thou, who didst Davids royal stem adorn, And gav'st him birth from whom thy self was't born

And gav'st him birth from whom thy self was't born Who didst in Triumph at Deaths Court appear, And slew'st him with thy Nails, thy Cross and Spear, Whilst Hells black Tyrant trembled to behold; The glorious light he forfeited of old, Who Heav'ns glad burden now, and justest pride, Sit'st high enthron'd next thy great Fathers side, (Where hallowed Flames help to adorn that Head Which once the blushing Thorns environed, Till crimson drops of precious blood hung down Like Rubies to enrich thine humble Crown) Ev'en Thou my breast with such blest rage inspire, As mov'd the tuneful strings of Davids Lyre, Guid my bold steps with thine old trav'elling Flame, In these untrodden paths to Sacred Fame,

#### DAVIDEIS BOOK I

Lo, with pure hands thy heav'enly Fires to take, My well-chang'd Muse I a chast Vestal make! From earths vain joys, and loves soft witchcraft free, I consecrate my Magdalene to Thee! Lo, this great work, a Temple to thy praise, On polisht Pillars of strong Verse I raise! A Temple, where if Thou vouchsafe to dwell,

4 It Solomons, and Herods shall excel
Too long the Muses-Land have Heathen bin,
Their Gods too long were Dev'ils, and Vertues Sin,
But Thou, Eternal Word, hast call'd forth Me

5 Th' Apostle, to convert that World to Thee, T' unbind the charms that in slight Fables lie, And teach that Truth is truest Poesie

The malice now of jealous Saul grew less, O'recome by constant Virtue, and Success,

6 He grew at last more weary to command
New dangers, than young David to withstand
Or Conquer them, he fear'd his mastring Fate,
And envy'd him a Kings unpowerful Hate
Well did he know how Palms by 'oppression speed,

7 Victorious, and the Victors sacred Meed!

The Burden lifts them higher Well did he know,
How a tame stream does wild and dangerous grow
By unjust force, he now with wanton play,
Kisses the smiling Banks, and glides away,
But his known Channel stopt, begins to roare,

8 And swell with rage, and buffet the dull shore
His mutinous waters hurry to the War,
And Troops of Waves come rolling from afar
Then scorns he such weak stops to his free source,
And overruns the neighboring fields with violent course

This knew the Tyrant, and this useful thought His wounded mind to health and temper brought He old kind vows to David did renew, Swore constancy, and meant his oath for true A general joy at this glad news appear'd, For David all men lov'd, and Saul they fear'd Angels and Men did Peace, and David love, But Hell did neither Him, nor That approve,

Q2

From mans agreement fierce Alarms they take, And Quiet here, does there new Business make Beneath the silent chambers of the earth, Where the Suns fruitful beams give metals birth, Where he the growth of fatal Gold does see, Gold which above more Influence has than He 9 Beneath the dens where unfletcht Tempests lve. And infant Winds their tender Voyces try, Beneath the mighty Oceans wealthy Caves, 10 Beneath th' eternal Fountain of all Waves, Where their vast Court the Mother-waters keep, And undisturb'd by Moons in silence sleep, There is a place deep, wondrous deep below, Which genuine Night and Horrour does o'reflow, II No bound controls th' unwearied space, but Hell Endless as those dire pains that in it dwell Here no dear glimpse of the Suns lovely face, Strikes through the Solid darkness of the place, No dawning Morn does her kind reds display. One slight weak beam would here be thought the Day No gentle stars with their fair Gems of Light Offend the tyr'anous and unquestion'd Night Here Lucifer the mighty Captive reigns, Proud, 'midst his Woes, and Tyrant in his Chains Once General of a guilded Host of Sprights, Like Hesper, leading forth the spangled Nights But down like Lightning, which him struck, he came, And roar'd at his first plunge into the Flame Myriads of Spirits fell wounded round him there, With dropping Lights thick shone the singed Air Since when the dismal Solace of their wo, Has only been weak Mankind to undo, Themselves at first against themselves they 'excite, (Their dearest Conquest, and most proud delight) And if those Mines of secret Treason fail, With open force mans Vertue they assail, Unable to corrupt, seek to destroy, And where their Poysons miss, the Sword employ Thus sought the Tyrant Frend young Davids fall, And 'gainst him arm'd the pow'erful rage of Saul

#### DAVIDEIS BOOK I

He saw the beauties of his shape and face, z Sam zt His female sweetness, and his manly grace, He saw the nobler wonders of his Mind. Great Gifts, which for Great Works he knew design'd He saw (t' 1shame the strength of Man and Hell) r Sam 17 How by's young hands their Gathite Champion fell He saw the reverend Prophet boldly shed 12 The Royal Drops round his Enlarged Head r Sam 16 13 And well he knew what Legacy did place, Gen 49 10 The sacred Scepter in blest Judahs race, From which th' Eternal Shilo was to spring, A Knowledge which new Hells to Hell did bring! And though no less he knew himself too weak The smallest Link of strong-wrought Fate to break, Yet would he rage, and struggle with the Chain, Lov'd to Rebel though sure that 'twas in vain And now it broke his form'd design, to find The gentle change of Sauls recovicing Mind He trusted much in Saul, and rag'ed, and griev'd (The great Deceiver) to be Himself Deceiv'd Thrice did he knock his Iion teeth, thrice howl, And into frowns his wrathful forehead rowl His eyes dart forth red flames which scare the Night, And with worse Fires the trembling Ghosts affright A Troop of gastly Fiends compass him round, And greedily catch at his lips fear'd sound Are we such Nothings then (said He) Our will Crost by a Shepherds Boy? and you yet still Play with your idle Serpents here dares none Attempt what becomes Furies? are ye grown Benum'd with Fear, or Vertues sprightless cold, You, who were once (I'm sure) so brave and bold? Oh my ill-chang'd condition oh my fate! 14 Did I lose Heav'en for this r With that, with his long tail he lasht his breast, And horribly spoke out in Looks the rest The quaking Pow'ers of Night stood in amaze, And at each other first could only gaze A dreadful Silence fill'd the hollow place.

Doubling the native terrour of Hells face,

Rivers of flaming Brimstone, which before So loudly rag'd, crept softly by the shore, No hiss of *Snakes*, no clanck of *Chains* was known, The *Souls* amidst their *Tortures* durst not groan

Envy at last crawls forth from that dire throng, Of all the direful'st, her black locks hung long, Attır'd with curling Serpents, her pale skin Was almost dropt from the sharp bones within, And at her breast stuck Vipers which did prey Upon her panting heart, both night and day Sucking black bloud from thence, which to repair Both night and day they left fresh poysons there Her garments were deep stain'd in humane gore, And torn by her own hands, in which she bore A knotted whip, and bowl, that to the brim Did with green gall, and juice of wormwood swim With which when she was drunk, she furious grew And lasht herself, thus from th' accursed crew, Envy, the worst of Frends, herself presents, Envy, good only when she herself torments

Spend not, great King, thy precious rage (said she) Upon so poor a cause, shall Mighty We The glory of our wrath to him afford? Are We not Furies still? and you our Lord? At thy dread anger the fixt World shall shake, And frighted Nature her own Laws forsake Do Thou but threat, loud storms shall make reply, And Thunder eccho't to the trembling Sky, Whilst raging Seas swell to so bold an height, As shall the Fires proud Element affright Th' old drudging Sun from his long-beaten way, Shall at thy Voice start, and misguide the day The jocond Orbs shall break their measur'd pace, And stubborn Poles change their allotted place Heav'ens guilded Troops shall flutter here and there, Leaving their boasting Songs tun'd to a Sphere,

Took noble Arms against his Tyrannie,
So noble Arms, and in a Cause so great,
That Triumphs they deserve for their Defeat

#### DAVIDEIS BOOK I

There was a Day! oh might I see't again Though he had fiercer Flames to thrust us in! And can such pow'rs be by a Child withstood? Will Slings, alas, or Pebles do him good? What th' untam'd Lyon, whet with hunger too, And Gyants could not, that my Word shall do I'll soon dissolve this Peace, were Sauls new Love (But Saul we know) great as my Hate shall prove. Before their Sun twice be gone about, I, and my faithful Snakes would drive it out 16 By Me Cain offer'd up his Brothers gore, Gen 48 A Sacrifice far worse than that before, I saw him fling the stone, as if he meant, At once his Murder and his Monument, And laught to see (for 'twas a goodly show) Ib v 2 Exod 14 23 The Earth by her first Tiller fatned so I drove proud Pharash to the parted Sea, He, and his Host drank up cold death by Me, By Me rebellious Arms herce Corah took, And Moses (curse upon that Name!) forsook, Num 16 1 17 Hither (ye know) almost alive he came Ib зг Through the cleft Earth, Ouis was his Fun'eral Flame By Me—but I lose time, methinks, and should Perform new acts whilst I relate the old. David's the next our fury must enjoy. 'Tis not thy God himself shall save thee, Boy, No, if he do, may the whole World have Peace, May all ill Actions, all ill Fortune cease, And banisht from this potent Court below, May I a ragged, contemn'd Vertue grow She spoke, all star'ed at first, and made a pause, But strait the general murmur of applause Ran through Deaths Courts, she frown'd still, and begun To envy at the praise herself had won 18 Great Belzebub starts from his burning Throne To' embrace the Fiend, but she now furious grown To act her part, thrice bow'd, and thence she fled, The Snakes all hist, the Frends all murmured It was the time when silent night began T'enchain with sleep the busie spirits of Man,

And Saul himself, though in his troubled breast
The weight of Empire lay, took gentle rest
So did not Envy, but with haste arose,
And as through Israels stately Towns she goes,
She frowns and shakes her head, shine on (says she)
Ruines e're long shall your sole Mon'uments be
The silver Moon with terrour paler grew,
And neighbring Hermon sweated flowry dew,
Swift Jordan started, and straight backward fled,
Hiding among thick reeds his aged head,
19 Lo, at her entrance Sauls strong Palace shook,
And nimbly there the reverend shape she took
Of Father Benjamin, so long her beard

Of Father Benjamin, so long her beard, So large her limbs, so grave her looks appear'd 20 Just like his statue which bestrid Sauls gate, And seem'd to guard the race it did create

And seem'd to guard the race it did create. In this known form she approacht the Tyrants side, And thus her words the sacred Form bely'd

Arise, lost King of Israel, can'st thou lie Dead in this sleep, and yet thy Last so nigh? If King thou be'est, if Jesses race as yit Sit not on Israels Throne! and shall he sit? Did ye for this from fruitful Egypt fly? From the mild Brickhils nobler slavery? For this did Seas your pow'erful Rod obey? Did Wonders guid, and feed you on your way? Could ye not there great Pharaohs bondage beare, You who can serve a Boy, and Minstrel here? Forbid it God, if thou be'st just, this shame Cast not on Sauls, on mine, and Israels Name Why was I else from Canaans Famine lead? Happy, thrice happy had I there been dead E're my full Loyns discharg'ed this num'erous race, This luckless Tribe, ev'en Crown'd to their Disgrace! Ah Saul, thy Servants Vassal must thou live? Place to his Harp must thy dread Scepter give? What wants he now but that? can'st thou forget (If thou be'st man thou can'st not) how they met The Youth with Songs? Alas, poor Monarch! you Your thousand onely, he ten thousand slew!

Gen 43.

z Sam z

Him Isra'el loves, him neighbring Countreys fear. You but the Name, and empty Title bear, And yet the Traytor lives, lives in thy Court, The Court that must be his, where he shall sport Himself with all thy Concubines, thy Gold, Thy costly robes, thy Crown, Wert thou not told This by proud Samuel, when at Gilgal he With bold false threats from God affronted Thee? The dotard ly'd, God said it not I know, Not Baal or Moloch would have us'd thee so, Was not the choice his own did not thy worth Exact the royal Lot, and call it forth? Hast thou not since (my best and greatest Sonne) To Him, and to his per'ishing Nation done Such lasting ben'efits as may justly claime A Scepter as eternal as thy Fame? Poor Prime, whom Madmen, Priests, and Boys invade! By thine own Flesh thy ingrateful Son betray'd! Unnat'ural Fool, who can thus cheated be By Friendships Name against a Crown and Thee! Betray not too thy self, take courage, call 21 Thy enchanted Vertues forth, and be Whole Saul Lo, this great cause makes thy dead Fathers rise, Breaks the firm Seals of their clos'd Tombs and Eyes Nor can their jealous Ashes, whilst this Boy Survives, the Priv'iledge of their Graves enjoy Rise quickly Saul, and take that Rebels breath Which troubles thus thy Life, and ev'en our Death Kill him, and thou'rt secure, 'tis only He That's boldly interpos'd 'twixt God and Thee, As Earths low Globe robs the High Moon of Light, When this Eclipse is past, thy Fate's all bright Trust me, dear Son, and credit what I tell, I 'have seen thy royal Stars, and know them well Hence Fears and dull Delays! Is not thy Breast (Yes, Saul it is) with noble thoughts possest? May they beget like Acts With that she takes One of her worst, her best beloved Snakes, Softly, dear Worm, soft and unseen (said she) Into his bosom steal, and in it be

1 Sam. 13

r Sam 19

My Vice-Roy At that word she took her flight, And her loose shape dissolv'd into the Night

The infected King leapt from his bed amaz'd, Scarce knew himself at first, but round him gaz'd, And started back at piec'd up shapes, which fear And his distracted Fancy painted there
Terror froze up his hair, and on his face
Show'rs of cold sweat roll'd trembling down apace
Then knocking with his angry hands his breast,
Earth with his feet, He crys, Oh 'tis confest,

22 I' have been a prous fool, a Woman-King, Wrong'd by a Seer, a Boy, every thing

23 Eight hundred years of Death is not so deep, So unconcern'd as my Lethargick sleep My Patience ev'en a Sacriledge becomes, Disturbs the Dead, and opes their sacred Tombs Ah Benjamin, kind Father! who for me This cursed World endur'st again to see! All thou hast said, great Vision, is so true, That all which thou command'st, and more I'll do Kill him? yes mighty Ghost the wretch shall dy, Though every Star in Heav'en should it deny, Nor mock th' assault of our just wrath again, Had he ten times his fam'd ten thousand slain Should that bold popular Madman, whose design Is to revenge his own disgrace by Mine, Should my ingrateful Son oppose th' intent, Should mine own heart grow scrup'ulous and relent Curse me just Heaven (by which this truth I swear) If I that Seer, my Son, or Self do spare No gentle Ghost, return to thy still home, Thither this day mine, and thy Foe shall come If that curst object longer vex my sight,

It must have learnt to appear as Thou to night
Whilst thus his wrath with threats the Tyrant fed,

The threatned youth slept fearless on his bed, Sleep on, rest quiet as thy Conscience take, For though Thou sleep'st thy self, thy God's awake

24 Above the subtle foldings of the Sky, Above the well-set Orbs soft Harmony,

250

ı Sam 8

Above those petty Lamps that guild the Night, There is a place o'reflown with hallowed Light, Where Heaven, as if it left it self behind, Is stretcht out far, nor its own bounds can find Here peaceful Flames swell up the sacred place,

- 25 Nor can the glory contain it self in th' endless space For there no twilight of the Suns dull ray, Glimmers upon the pure and native day

  No pale-fac'd Moon does in stoln beams appear,

  Or with dim Taper scatters darkness there

  On no smooth Sphear the restless seasons slide,

  No circling Motion doth swift Time divide,

  Nothing is there To come, and nothing Past,
- 26 But an Eternal Now does always last

  There sits th' Almighty, First of all, and End,
  Whom nothing but Himself can comprehend
  Who with his Word commanded All to Be,
  And All obey'd him, for that Word was He
  Only he spoke, and every thing that Is
  From out the womb of fertile Nothing ris
  Oh who shall tell, who shall describe thy throne,
  Thou Great Three-One;
  There Thou thy self do'st in full presence show,
  Not absent from these meaner Worlds below,
  No, if thou wert, the Elements League would cease,
  And all thy Creatures break thy Natures peace
  The Sun would stop his course, or gallop back,

The Stars drop out, the Poles themselves would crack Earths strong foundations would be torn in twain, And this vast work all ravel out again To its first Nothing, For his spirit contains

27 The well-knit Mass, from him each Creature gains Being and Motion, which he still bestows, From him th' efficit of our weak Action flows

28 Round him vast Armies of swift Angels stand, Which seven triumphant Generals command, They sing loud anthems of his endless praise, And with fixt eyes drink in immortal rayes

29 Of these he call'd out one, all Heav'en did shake, And silence kept whilst its Creator spake

Are we forgotten then so soon? can He Look on his Crown, and not remember Me That gave it? can he think we did not hear (Fond Man!) his threats? and have we made the Ear To be accounted deaf? No, Saul, we heard, And it will cost thee dear, the ills thou'st fear'd. Practis'd, or thought on, I'll all double send. Have we not spoke it, and dares Man contend! Alas, poor dust didst thou but know the day When thou must lie in blood at Gilboa. Thou, and thy Sons, thou wouldst not threaten still, Thy trembling Tongue would stop against thy will Then shall thine Head fixt in curst Temples be. And all their foolish Gods shall laugh at Thee That hand which now on Davids Life would prev. Shall then turn just, and its own Master slay, He whom thou hat'est, on thy lov'ed Throne shall sit, And explate the disgrace thou do'st to it Hast then, tell David what his King has sworn, Tell him whose blood must paint this rising Morn Yet bid him go securely when he sends,

30 'Tis Saul that is his Foe, and we his Friends
The Man who has his God no aid can lack,
And we who bid him Go, will bring him back

He spoke, the Heavens seem'd decently to bow, With all their bright Inhabitants, and now The jocond Sphaeres began again to play, Again each Spirit sung Halleluia Only that Angel was strait gon, Ev'en so (But not so swift) the morning Glories flow At once from the bright Sun, and strike the ground, So winged Lightning the soft air does wound Slow Time admires, and knows not what to call The Motion, having no Account so small So flew this Angel, till to Davids bed He came, and thus his sacred Message said,

Awake, young Man, hear what thy King has sworn, He swore thy blood should paint this rising Morn Yet to him go securely when he sends, 'Tis Saul that is your Foe, and God your Friends

The Man who has his God, no aid can lack,
And he who bids thee Go, will bring thee back
Up leapt Jessides, and did round him stare,
But could see nought, for nought was left but air,
Whilst this great Vision labours in his thought,
Lo, the short Prophesie t'effect is brought
In treacherous hast he's sent for to the King,
And with him bid his charmful Lyre to bring
The King, they say, lies raging in a Fit,

1 Sam 18

32 And true it was, soft musick did appease Th'obscure fantastick rage of Sauls disease

Which does no cure but sacred tunes admit,

1 Sam. 16

Tell me, oh Muse (for Thou, or none canst tell
The mystick pow'ers that in blest Numbers dwell,
Thou their great Nature know'st, nor is it fit
This noblest Gem of thine own Crown t' omit)
Tell me from whence these heav'nly charms arise,
Teach the dull world t'admire what they despise,

As first a various unform'd *Hint* we find Rise in some god-like *Poets* fertile *Mind*, Till all the parts and words their places take, And with just marches verse and musick make,

34 Such was Gods Poem, this Worlds new Essay,
So wild and rude in its first draught it lay,
Th' ungovern'd parts no Correspondence knew,
An artless war from thwarting Motions grew,
Till they to Number and fixt Rules were brought
By the eternal Minds Poetique Thought

35 Water and Air he for the Tenor chose, Earth made the Base, the Treble Flame arose,

36 To th' active Moon a quick brisk stroke he gave,
To Saturns string a touch more soft and grave
The motions Strait, and Round, and Swift, and Slow,
And Short, and Long, were mixt and woven so,
Did in such artful Figures smoothly fall,
As made this decent measur'd Dance of All
And this is Musick, Sounds that charm our ears,
Are but one Dressing that rich Science wears
Though no man hear't, though no man it reherse,
Yet will there still be Musick in my Verse

In this Great World so much of it we see, 37 The Lesser, Man, is all o're Harmonie Storehouse of all Proportions | single Quire! Which first Gods Breath did tunefully inspire! From hence blest Musicks heav'enly charms arise, From sympathy which Them and Man allies Thus they our souls, thus they our Bodies win, Not by their Force, but Party that's within

38 Thus the strange Cure on our spilt Blood apply'd, Sympathy to the distant Wound does guid

39 Thus when two Brethren strings are set alike, To move them both, but one of them we strike, Thus Davids Lyre did Sauls wild rage controul

40 And tun'd the harsh disorders of his Soul

When Israel was from bondage led, Led by th' Almighty's hand From out a forreign land, The great Sea beheld, and fled As men pursu'd, when that fear past they find, Stop on some higher ground to look behind, So whilst through wondrous ways The sacred Army went, The Waves afar stood up to gaze, And their own Rocks did represent, Solid as Waters are above the Firmament

Old Fordans waters to their spring Start back with sudden fright, The spring amaz'd at sight, Asks what News from Sea they bring The Mountains shook, and to the Mountains side, The little Hills leapt round themselves to hide, As young affrighted Lambs When they ought dreadful spy,

Run trembling to their helpless Dams, The mighty Sea and River by, Were glad for their excuse to see the Hills to fly

What ail'd the mighty Sea to flee,

4I

Or why did Jordans tyde

Back to his Fountain glide?

Jordans Tyde, what ailed Thee?

Why leapt the Hills? why did the Mountains shake?

What ail'd them their fixt Natures to forsake?

What ail'd them their fixt Natures to forsake?

Fly where thou wilt, O Sea!

And Jordans Current cease, Jordan there is no need of thee,

For at Gods word, when e're he please,

The Rocks shall weep new Waters forth instead of these Exod 27 6

Num 20 12

Thus sung the great Musician to his Lyre, And Sauls black rage grew softly to retire, But Envys Serpent still with him remain'd, 42 And the wise Charmers healthful voice disdain'd Th' unthankful King cur'd truly of his fit, Seems to lie drown'd and buryed still in it From his past madness draws this wicked use, To sin disguis'd, and murder with excuse For whilst the fearless youth his cure pursues, And the soft Medicine with kind art renews, The barb'arous Patient casts at him his spear, (The usual Scepter that rough hand did bear) Casts it with violent strength, but into th'roome An Arm more strong and sure then his was come, An Angel whose unseen and easie might Put by the weapon, and misled it right How vain Mans pow'er is unless God command, The weapon disobeys his Masters hand! Happy was now the error of the blow, At Gilboa it will not serve him so One would have thought, Sauls sudden rage t'have seen, He had himself by David wounded been He scorn'd to leave what he did ill begin, And thought his Honor now engag'ed i'th' Sin A bloody Troop of his own Guards he sends (Slaves to his Will, and falsly call'ed his Friends) To mend his error by a surer blow, So Saul ordain'ed, but God ordain'ed not so Home flies the Prince and to his trembling Wife

Ps 58 5

1 Sam 18

Relates the new-past hazard of his life, Which she with decent passion hears him tell. For not her own fair Eyes she lov'ed so well 43 Upon their Palace top beneath a row Of Lemon Trees, which there did proudly grow, And with bright stores of golden fruit repay The Light they drank from the Suns neighb'ring ray, (A small, but artful Paradise) they walk'd, And hand in hand sad gentle things they talk'd Here Michel first an armed Troop espies (So faithful and so quick are loving Eyes) Which marcht, and often glister'd through a wood, That on right hand of her fair Palace stood, She saw them, and cry'd out, They're come to kill My dearest Lord, Sauls spear pursues thee still Behold his wicked Guards, Haste quickly, fly, For heavens sake haste, My dear Lord, do not dy Ah cruel Father, whose ill-natur'ed rage Neither thy Worth, nor Marriage can asswage! Will he part those he joyn'd so late before? Were the two-hundred Foreskins worth no more? He shall not part us, (Then she wept between) At yonder Window thou mayst scape unseen, This hand shall let thee down, stay not, but hast, Tis not my Use to send thee hence so fast

Best of all women, he replies—and this Scarce spoke, she stops his answer with a Kiss, Throw not away (said she) thy precious breath, Thou stay'st too long within the reach of death Timely he'obeys her wise advice, and streit

44 To unjust Force she'opposes just deceit

She meets the Murd'erers with a vertuous Ly,
And good dissembling Tears, May he not dy
In quiet then? (said she) will they not give
That freedom who so fear lest he should Live?

Even fate does with your cruelty conspire,
And spares your guilt, yet does what you desire
Must he not live? for that ye need not sin,
My much-wrong'd Husband speechless lies within,
And has too little left of vital breath

To know his Murderers, or to feel his Death One bour will do your work-Here her well-govern'd Tears dropt down apace, Beauty and Sorrow mingled in one face Has such resistless charms that they believe, And an us willing aptness find to grieve At what they came for, A pale Statues head In linnen wrapt appear'd on Davids bed. Two servants mournful stand and silent by, And on the table med'cinal reliques ly, In the close room a well-plac'ed Tapers light, Adds a becoming horror to the sight And for th' Impression God prepar'ed their Sence, They saw, believ'd all this, and parted thence How vain attempts Sauls unblest angei tryes, By his own bands deceiv'd, and servants Eyes! It cannot be (said he) no, can it? shall Our great ten thousand Slayer idly fall? The silly rout thinks God protects him still, But God, alas, guards not the bad from ill Oh may he guard him! may his members be In as full strength, and well-set harmonie As the fresh body of the first made Man E're Sin, or Sins just meed, Disease began He will be else too small for our vast Hate, And we must share in our revenge with fate No, let us have him IV hole, we else may seem To'have snatcht away but some few days from him, And cut that Thread which would have dropt in two, Will our great anger leain to stoop so low? I know it cannot, will not, him we prize Of our just wrath the solemn Sacrifice, 45 That must not blemisht be, let him remain Secure, and grow up to our stroke again 'Twill be some pleasure then to take his breath, When he shall strive, and wrestle with his death, Go, let him live—And yet—shall I then stay So long? good and great actions hate delay Some foolish piety perhaps, or He

That has been still mine bonors Enemie,

Samuel may change or cross my just intent, And I this Formal Pity soon repent Besides Fate gives him me, and whispers this, That he can fly no more, if we should miss, Miss? can we miss again, go bring him strait, Though gasping out his Soul, if the wisht date Of his accursed life be almost past, Some Foy 'twill be to see him breath his last The Troop return'd, of their short Virtue' asham'ed, Sauls courage prais'd, and their own weakness blam'ed, But when the prous fraud they understood, Scarce the respect due to Sauls sacred blood, Due to the sacred beauty in it reign'ed, From Michols murder their wild rage iestrain'ed She'alleag'ed the holiest chains that bind a wife, Duty and Love, she alleag'ed that her own Life, Had she refus'ed that safety to her Lord, Would have incurr'd just danger from his sword Now was Sauls wrath full grown, he takes no rest, A violent Flame iolls in his troubled brest, And in fierce Lightning from his Eye do's break, Not his own fav'orites, and best friends daie speak, Or look on him, but mute and trembling all, Fear where this Cloud will burst, and Thunder fall So when the pride and terrour of the Wood, A Lyon prickt with rage and want of food, Espies out from afar some well-fed beast, And brustles up preparing for his feast, If that by swiftness scape his gaping jaws, His bloody eyes he hurls round, his sharp paws Tear up the ground, then runs he wild about, Lashing his angry tail, and roaring out Beasts creep into their dens, and tremble there. Trees, though no wind stirring, shake with feare, Silence and borror fill the place around Eccho it self dares scarce repeat the sound 46 Midst a large Wood that joyns fair Ramabs Town (The neighbourhood fair Rama's chief renown)

47 A College stands, where at great Prophets feet The Prophets Sons with silent diligence meet,

ı Sam 19

r Sam 19

1 Sam 19

By Samuel built, and mod'erately endow'ed, Yet more to' his lib'ral Tongue then Hands they ow'ed There himself taught, and his blest voice to heare, Teachers themselves lay proud beneath him there The House was a large Square, but plain and low, Wise Natures use Art strove not to outgo An inward Square by well-rang'd Trees was made, And midst the friendly cover of their shade, A pure, well-tasted, wholsome Fountain rose, Which no vain cost of Marble did enclose, Nor through carv'd shapes did the forc'ed waters pass, Shapes gazing on themselves i'th' liquid glass Yet the chaste stream that 'mong loose peebles fell

48 For Cleanness, Thirst, Religion serv'd as well

49 The Schollars, Doctors and Companions here, Lodg'ed all apart in neat small chambers were Well-furnisht-Chambers, for in each there stood,

More is but clog where use does bound delight,
And those are rich whose Wealth's proportion'ed right
To their Lifes Form, more goods would but becom
A Burden to them, and contract their room
A second Court more sacred stood behind,
Built fairer, and to nobler use design'd
The Halls and Schools one side of it possest,
The Library and Synagogue the rest
Tables of plain-cut Firre adorn'ed the Hall,

51 And with beasts skins the beds were cov'red all

The reverend Doctors take their seats on high, Th' Elect Companions in their bosoms ly The Schollars far below upon the ground, On fresh-strew'd rushes place themselves around With more respect the wise and ancient lay, But eat not choicer Herbs or Bread then they, Nor purer Waters drank, their constant feast, But by great days, and Sacrifice encreast The Schools built round and higher, at the end With their fair circle did this side extend, To which their Synagogue on th'other side, And to the Hall their Library replide

The midst tow'ards their large Gardens open lay, To'admit the joys of Spring and early day I'th' Library a few choice Authors stood, Yet 'twas well stor'ed, for that small store was good, Writing, Mans Spir'itual Physick was not then It self, as now, grown a Disease of Men Learning (young Virgin) but few Suitors knew, The common Prostitute she lately grew, And with her spurious brood loads now the Press, Laborious effects of Idleness! Here all the various forms one might behold

How Letters sav'd themselves from Death of old,

53 Some painfully engrav'ed in thin wrought plates, Some cut in wood, some lightlier trac'ed on slates,

54 Some drawn on fair Palm leaves, with short-live'd toyl, Had not their friend the Cedar lent his Oyl

55 Some wrought in Silks, some writ in tender barks, Some the sharp Stile in waxen Tables marks,

56 Some in beasts skins, and some in Biblos reed, Both new rude arts, with age and growth did need The Schools were painted well with useful skill, Stars, Maps, and Stories the learn'd wall did fill Wise wholesome Proverbs mixt around the roome,

57 Some writ, and in Egyptian Figures some Here all the noblest Wits of men inspired, From earths slight 10ys, and worthless toils retir'ed, Whom Samuels Fame and Bounty thither lead, Each day by turns their solid knowledge read

58 The course and power of Stars great Nathan thought, And home to man those distant Wonders brought. How toward both Poles the Suns fixt journey bends, And how the Year his crooked walk attends By what just steps the wandring Lights advance, And what eternal measures guid their dance Himself a Prophet, but his Lectures shewed How little of that Art to them he ow'ed Mahol th'inferior worlds fantastick face. Though all the turns of Matters Maze did trace, Great Natures well-set Clock in pieces took, On all the Springs and smallest Wheels did look

Of Life and Motion, and with equal art Made up again the Whole of ev'ry Part The Prophet Gad in learned Dust designes Th'immortal solid rules of fanci'ed Lines Of Numbers too th' unnumbred wealth he showes, And with them far their endless journey goes 59 Numbers which still encrease more high and wide From One, the root of their turn'd Pyramide Of Men, and Ages past Seraiah read, Embalm'd in long-liv'd History the Dead Show'd the steep falls, and slow ascent of States, What Wisdom and what Follies make their Fates Samuel himself did Gods rich Law display. Taught doubting men with Judgment to obay And oft his ravisht Soul with sudden flight Soar'd above present Times, and humane sight These Arts but welcome strangers might appear, Musick and Verse seem'd born and bred up here, Scarce the blest *Heav'en* that rings with *Angels* voyce, Does more with constant Harmony rejoyce The sacred Muse does here each brest inspire, Heman, and sweet-mouth'd Asaph rule their Quire Both charming *Poets*, and all strains they plaid, By artful Breath, or nimble Fingers made The Synagogue was drest with care and cost, (The onely place where that they'esteem'd not lost) The glittering roof with gold did daze the view, 60 The sides refresh't with silks of sacred blew Here thrice each day they read their perfect Law, Thrice pray'ers from willing Heav'en a blessing draw, Thrice in glad Hymns swell'd with the Great Ones praise, 61 The plyant Voice on her sev'en steps they raise, Whilst all th' enlivened Instruments around To the just feet with various concord sound, Such things were Muses then, contemn'd low earth, Decently proud, and mindful of their birth 'Twas God himself that here tun'ed every Toung, And gratefully of him alone they sung 62 They sung how God spoke out the worlds vast ball, From Nothing, and from No where call'd forth All

No Nature vet, or place for't to possess, But an unbottom'ed Gulf of Emptiness Full of Himself, th' Almighty sat, his own 62 Palace, and without Solitude Alone But he was Goodness whole, and all things will'd. Which ere they were, his active word fulfill'd, And their astonisht heads o'th' sudden rear'ed. An unshap'ed kind of Something first appear'ed, Confessing its new Being, and undrest As if it stept in hast before the lest Yet buried in this Matters darksome womb. Lay the rich Seeds of ev'ery thing to com From hence the chearful Flame leapt up so high. Close at its heels the nimble Air did fly, Dull Earth with his own weight did downwards pierce To the fixt Navel of the Universe. And was quite lost in waters till God said To the proud Sea, shink in your ins'olent head, See how the gaping Earth has made you place. That durst not murmure, but shrunk in apace Since when his bounds are set, at which in vain He foams, and rages, and turns back again With richer stuff he bad Heav'ens fabrick shine. And from him a quick spring of Light divine Swell'd up the Sun, from whence his cher'ishing flame Fills the whole would, like Him from whom it came He smooth'd the rough-cast Moons imperfect mold, And comb'ed her beamy locks with sacred gold, Be thou (said he) Queen of the mournful night, And as he spoke, she' arose clad o're in Light, With thousand stars attending on her train, With her they rise, with her they set again Then Herbs peep'ed forth, new Trees admiring stood, And smelling Flow'ers painted the infant wood Then flocks of Birds through the glad ayr, did flee, Joyful, and safe before Mans Luxurie, Teaching their Maker in their untaught lays Nay the mute Fish witness no less his praise For those he made, and cloath'd with silver scales, From Minoes to those living Islands, Whales

Beasts too were his command what could be more? Yes, Man he could, the bond of all before, In him he all things with strange order hurl'd. In him, that full Abridgment of the World

This, and much more of Gods great works they told, His mercies, and some judgments too of old How when all earth was deeply stain'd in sin, With an impetuous noyse the waves came rushing in Where birds e're while dwelt, and securely sung, There Fish (an unknown Net) entangled hung The face of shi[pw]rackt Nature naked lay, The Sun peep'd forth, and beheld nought but Sea This men forgot, and burnt in lust again, Till show'rs, strange as their Sin, of fiery rain, And scalding brimstone, dropt on Sodoms head, Alive they felt those Flames they fry in Dead No better end rash Pharaohs pride befel When wind and Sea wag'ed war for Israel In his gilt chariots amaz'ed fishes sat, And grew with corps of wretched Princes fat The waves and rocks half-eaten bodies stain. Nor was it since call'd the Red-sea in vain Much too they told of faithful Abrams fame, Of Moses much, and the great seed of Nun, What wonders they perform'd, what lands they won

64 To whose blest passage they owe still their Name How many Kings they slew or Captive brought, They held the Swords, but God and Angels fought

Thus gain'd they the wise spending of their days, And their whole  $L_1fe$  was their dear Makers praise No minutes rest, no swiftest thought they sold To that beloved Plague of Mankind, Gold Gold for which all mankind with greater pains Labour towards Hell, then those who dig its veins Their wealth was the Contempt of it, which more They valu'd then rich fools the shining Ore The Silk-worm's pretious death they scorn'd to wear, And Tyrian Dy appear'd but sordid there Honor, which since the price of Souls became, Seem'd to these great ones a low idle Name

Instead of Down, hard beds they chose to have, Such as might bid them not forget their Grave Their Board dispeopled no full Element, Free Natures bounty thriftily they spent And spar'ed the Stock, nor could their bodies say We owe this Crudeness t'Excess yesterday Thus Souls live cleanly, and no soiling fear, But entertain their welcome Maker there The Senses perform nimbly what they're bid, And honestly, nor are by Reason chid And when the Down of sleep does softly fall, 65 Their Dreams are heavenly then, and mystical With hasty wings Time present they outfly, And tread the doubtful Maze of Destiny There walk and sport among the years to come, And with quick Eye pierce ev'ery Causes womb Thus these wise Saints enjoy'd their Little All. Free from the spight of much-mistaken Saul For if mans Life we in just ballance weigh, David deserv'd his Envy less then They Of this retreat the hunted Prince makes choice, Adds to their Quire his nobler Lyre and Voyce But long unknown even here he could not lye, So bright his Lustre, so quick Envies Eye! Th'offended Troop, whom he escap'ed before, Pursue him here, and fear mistakes no more, Belov'ed revenge fresh rage to them affords, Some part of him all promise to their Swords

They came, but a new spirit their heaits possest, Scatt'ring a sacred calm through every brest. The furrows of their brow, so rough erewhile, Sink down into the dimples of a Smile. Their cooler veins swell with a peaceful tide, And the chaste streams with even current glide. A sudden day breaks gently through their eyes, And Morning-blushes in their cheeks arise. The thoughts of war, of blood, and murther cease, In peaceful tunes they adore the God of Peace. New Messengers twice more the Tyrant sent, And was twice more mockt with the same event.

His heightned rage no longer brooks delay, It sends him there himself, but on the way His foolish Anger a wise Fury grew, And Blessings from his mouth unbidden flew His Kingly robes he laid at Naioth down, Began to understand and scorn his Crown, Employ'd his mounting thoughts on nobler things, And felt more solid joys then Empire brings Embiac'ed his wondring Son, and on his head The balm of all past wounds, kind Tears he shed

So covetous Balam with a fond intent Of cursing the blest Seed, to Moab went But as he went his fatal tongue to sell, His Ass taught him to speak, God to speak well

How comely are thy Tents, oh Israel!

(Thus he began) what conquests they foretel!

Less fair are Orchards in their autumn pride,

Adorn'd with Trees on some fair Rivers side

Less fair are Valleys their green mantles spread!

Or Mountains with tall Cedars on their head!

'Twas God himself (thy God who must not fear?)

Brought thee from Bondage to be Master here

Slaughter shall wear out these, new Weapons get,

And Death in triumph on thy darts shall sit

When Judahs Lyon staits up to his prey,

The Beasts shall hang their ears, and creep away

When he lies down, the Woods shall silence keep,

And dreadful Tygers tremble at his sleep

Thy Cursers, Jacob, shall twice cursed be,

And he shall bless bimself that blesses Thee

Ib w 23

Num 22

Ib v 28 Num 24 5

# NOTES

# UPON THE

# FIRST BOOK

The custom of beginning all Poems, with a Proposition of the whole work, and an Invocation of some God for his assistance to go through with it, is so solemnly and religiously observed by all the ancient Poets, that though I could have found out a better way, I should not (I think) have ventured upon it But there can be, I believe, none better, and that part, of the Invocation, if it became a Heathen, is no less Necessary for a Christian Poet A Jove principium, Musa, and it follows then very naturally, Jovis omnia plena The whole work may reasonably hope to be filled with a Divine Spirit, when it begins with a Prayer to be so The Grecians built this Portal with less state, and made but one part of these Two, in which, and almost all things else, I prefer the judgment of the Latins, though generally they abused the Prayer, by converting it from the Deity, to the worst of Men, their Princes as Lucan addresses it to Nero, and Status to Domitian, both im tating therein (but not equalling) Virgil, who in his Georgicks chuses Augustus for the Object of his Invocation, a God little superior to the other two

a I call it Judah's, rather than Israel's Scepter (though in the notion of distinct Kingdoms, Israel was very much the greater) First, because David himself was of that Tribe Secondly, because he was first made King of Judah, and this Poem was designed no farther than to bring him to his In auguration at Hebron Thudly, because the Monarchy of Judah lasted longer, not only in his Race, but out lasted all the several Races of the Kings of Israel And lastly, and chiefly, because our Saviour descended from him in that Tribe, which makes it infinitely more considerable than all the rest

3 I hope this kind of boast (which I have been taught by almost all the old *Poets*) will not seem immodest, for though some in other Languages have attempted the writing a *Divine Poem*, yet none, that I know of, has in English So *Virgil* says in the 3 of his *Georgicks*,

Sed me Parnassi deserta per ardua dulcis Raptat amor, juvat ire jugis, quà nulla priorum Castaliam molli divertitur orbita clivo

Because none in Latin had written of that subject So Hoface,
Libera, per vacuum posui vestigia princeps,
Non aliena meo pressi pede——

And before them both Lucretrus,

Avra Preridum peragro loca, nullius antè Trita solo, juvat integros accedese fontes Atq, haurire—

And so Nemesianus.

—Ducıtq, per avıa, quà sola nunquam

Trita rotis-

Though there he does wrong to Gratius, who treated of the same argument And so Oppran, 1 Ven
"Ερρεο, και τραχειαν επιστείβωμεν αταρπον before him

Την μερόπων ούπω τις εής έπατησεν αοιδαίς

My own allusion here is to the passage of the Israelites through the Wilderness,

in which they were guided by a Pillar of Flame

Though there have been three Temples at Ferusalem, the first built by Solomon, the second by Zorobabel, and the third by Herod (for it appears by Josephus that Herod pluckt down the old Temple, and built a new one) yet I mention only the first and last, which were very much superiour to that of Zorobabel in riches and magnificence, though that was forty six years a building, whereas Herods was but eight and Solomons seven of all three the last was the most stately, and in that, and not Zorobabels Temple, was fulfilled the prophesie of *Hagai*, that the glory of the last House should be greater than of the first

To be made an Apostle for the conversion of Poetry to Christianity, as S Paul was for the conversion of the Gentiles, which was done not only by the Word, as Christ was the Eternal Word of his Father, but by his becoming a Particular Word or Call to him This is more fully explained in the Latin

Translation

It was the same case with Hercules and therefore I am not afraid to apply to this subject that which Seneca makes Juno speak of him in Hercul Fur

> Superat, & crescit malis, Iraq, nostra fruitur, in laudes suas Mea vertit odia, dum nimis sava impero Patrem probavi, gloriæ feci locum

And a little after.

Minorg, labor est Herculi jussa exegui, Quàm mihi jubere-

In the publique Games of Greece, Palm was made the sign and reward of Victory, because it is the nature of that Tree to resist, overcome, and thrive the better for all pressures,

—Palmaq nobilis

Terrarum dominos evelut ad Deos Hor Od I From whence Palma is taken frequently by the Poets, and Orators too, for the Victory it self And the Greek Grammarians say, that vikav (to overcome) is

derived from the same sense, παρα τοῦ μη εἴκειν, à non cedendo

Shore is properly spoken of the Sea, and Banks of Rivers and the same difference is between Littus and Ripa, but yet Littus is frequently taken among the best Latin Authors for Ripa, as I do here Shore for Bank, Virgil

Littora que dulces auras diffunditis agris, Speaking of Minerus

That the Matter of winds is an Exhalation arising out of the concavities of the Earth, is the opinion of Aristotle, and almost all Philosophers since him, except some few who follow Hippocrates his doctrine, who defined the wind to be Air in Motion, or flux In those concavities, when the Exhalations (which Seneca calls Subterranean Clouds) overcharge the place, the moist ones turn into water, and the dry ones into Winds, and these are the secret Treasuries, out of which God is in the Scripture said to bring them. This was also meant

by the *Poets*, who feigned that they were kept by *Æolus*, imprisoned in deep caves,

—Hic vasto Rex Æolus antro Luctantes ventos tempestatesq, sonoras Imperio premit, ac vinclis & carcele frænat

Upon which methinks, Seneca is too critical, when he says, Non intellexit, neered quod clausum est, esse adhuc ventum, neered quod ventus est, posse claudi, nam quod in clauso est, quiescit, & aeris statio est, omnis in fugd ventus est. For though it get not yet out, it is wind as soon as it stirs within, and attempts to do so. However my Epithete of unfletcht Tempests might pass with him, for as soon as the wings are grown, it either flies away, or in case of exticam resistance (if it be very strong) causes an Earthquake Juvenal Sat 5 expresses very well the South wind, in one of these dens

——Dum se continet Auster, Dum sedet, & siccat madidas in carcere pennas

To give a probable reason of the perpetual supply of waters to Fountains and Rivers, it is necessary to establish an Abyss or deep gulph of waters, into which the Sea discharges it self, as Rivers do into the Sea, all which maintain a perpetual Circulation of water, like that of Blood in mans body I of to refer the original of all Fountains to condensation, and afterwards dissolution of vapors under the earth is one of the most unphilosophical opinions in all Aristolle And this Abyss of waters is very agreeable to the Scriptures Jacob blesses Joseph with the Blessings of the Heavens above, and with the Blessings of the Deep beneath, that is, with the dew and rain of Heaven, and with the fountains and rivers that arise from the Deep, and Esdras conformably to this, asks, What habitations are in the heurt of the Sea, and what veins in the root of the Abyss? So at the end of the Deluge, Moses says, that God stopt the windows of Heaven, and the fountains of the Abyss

And undisturb'd by Moons in silence sleep For I suppose the Moon to be the principal, if not sole cause of the Ebbing and Flowing of the Sea, but to

have no effect upon the waters that are beneath the Sea it self

This must be taken in a Poetical sense, for else, making Hell to be in the Center of the Earth, it is far from infinitely large, or deep, yet, on my conscience, where e're it be, it is not so strait, as that Cro vding and sweating should be one of the Torments of it, as is pleasantly fancied by Bellarmin Lessus in his Book de Morib Diunis, as if he had been there to survey it, determines the Diameter to be just a Dutch mile But Riber a upon (and out of the Apocalypse) allows Pluto a little more elbow room, and extends it to 1600 furlongs, that is 200 Italian miles Virgil (as good a Divine for this matter as either of them) says it is twice as deep as the distance betwirk Heaven and Earth

Bis patet in præceps tantum tenditq, sub umbras Quantus ad æthereum cæli suspectus Olympum

Hestod is more moderate

Tho σον ένερθ' υπό γης όσον ουρανός έστ' από γαίης Statrus puts it very low, but is not so punctual in the distance He finds out an Hell beneath the vulgar one,

Indespecta tenet vobis qui Tartara, quorum

Vos estis superi-

Which sure Æschylus meant too by what he calls Τάρταρος νέρθεν ἀιδου, the Scripture terms it Utter Darkness, Σκότος έξωτερον, & Ζόφον σκότους

There are two opinions concerning Samuels announting of David one (which is Josephus's) that he did it privately, and that it was kept as a secret

from Davids Father and Brethren the other, that it was done before them, which I rather follow, and therefore we use the word Boldly nay, I believe, that most of the people, and Fonathan, and Saul himself knew it, for so it seems by Sauls great jealousie of his being appointed to succeed him, and Jonathan avows his knowledge of it to David himself, and therefore makes a Covenant with him, that he should use his family kindly when he came to be King Anointing did properly belong to the Inauguration of High Priests, and was applyed to Kings (and likewise even to Prophets) as they were a kind of extra oidinary High Priests, and did often exercise the duties of their Function, which makes me believe that Saul was so severely reproved and punished, not so much for offering Sacrifice (as an usurpation of the Priests Office) as for his infidelity in not staying longer for Samuel, as he was appointed by Samuel, that is, by God himself But there is a Tradition out of the Rabbins, that the manner of anointing Priests and Kings was different, as, that the Oyl was poured in a Cross (decussation, like the figure of Ten X) upon the Priests heads. and Round in fashion of a Crown upon their Kings, which I follow here, because it sounds more poetically (The royal drops round his enlarged head) not that I have any faith in the authority of those Authors

The Prophesie of Jacob at his death concerning all his Sons, Gen 49 The Scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor the Lawgiver from between his feet, till Shilo come, and to him shall belong the assembling of Nations All Interpreters agree, that by Shilo is meant the Messias, but almost all translate it differently The Septuagent, Donec ventant, τα αποκείμενα Tertullian, and some other Fathers, Dones venat αυτώ, quæ reposita sunt ei cui repositum est The vulgar Edition, Qui mittendus est, some of the Rabbies, Filius ejus, others, Filius mulieris, others, Rex Messias, others, Sospitator, or Tranguillator, ours, and the French Translation retain the word Shilo,

which I choose to follow

Though none of the English Poets, nor indeed of the ancient Latin, have imitated Virgil in leaving sometimes half verses (where the sense seems to invite a man to that liberty) yet his authority alone is sufficient, especially in a thing that looks so naturally and gracefully and I am far from their opinion, who think that Virgil himself intended to have filled up those broken Heme stiques There are some places in him, which I dare almost swear have been made up since his death by the putid officiousness of some Grammarians, as that of Dido.

> ---Moriamur inultæ? Sed morramur, art -

Here I am confident Virgil broke off, and indeed what could be more proper for the passion she was then in, then to conclude abruptly with that resolution? nothing could there be well added, but if there were a necessity of it, yet that which follows, is of all things that could have been thought on, the most im proper, and the most false,

Sic, sic juvat ire sub umbras,

Which is contrary to her sense, for to have died revenged, would have been Sic, sic juvat ire sub umbras

Shall we dye (says she) uni evenged? That's all that can make death un pleasant to us but however it is necessary to dye I remember, when I made once this exception to a friend of mine he could not tell how to answer it, but by correcting the Print, and putting a note of Interrogation after the first Sic Sic? sic juvat ire sub umbras

Which does indeed a little mend the sense, but then the expression (to make an Interrogation of Sic alone) is lame, and not like the Latin of Virgil, or of

that age But of this enough Though the Ancients did not (as I said) imitate Virgil in the use of these broken verses yet that they approved it, appears by Ovid, who (as Seneca reports in the 16 Controversie) upon these two verses of Varro,

Desserant latrase canes, us besq, sslebant, Omnsa noctis erant placidà composta quiete,

Said they would have been much better, if the latter part of the second verse had been left out, and that it had ended,

Omnia noctis erant-

Which it is pity that Ovid saw not in some of his own verses, as most remarkably in that,

Omnia pontis erant, deirant quoq, littora ponto, All things was Sea, nor had the Sea a Shore

Where he might have ended excellently with

Omnia pontus crat---

But the addition is superfluous, even to ridiculousness

5 An Aposiopæsis, like Virgils

Quos ego-Sed motos præstat componere fluctus

This would ill befit the mouth of any thing but a Fury, but it were improper for a Devil to make a whole speech without some lies in it, such are those precedent evaluations of the Devils power, which are most of them false, but not All, for that were too much even for a Fur, nor are her boasts more false, than her threatnings vain, where she says afterwards, 'To not thy God himself——yet Seneca ventures to make a man say as much in Her Fur

Amplectere aras, nullus cripiet Deus
Te mihi-

Cain was the first and greatest example of Envy in this world, who slew his Brother, because his Sacrifice was more acceptable to God than his own, at which the Scripture says, He was sorely angred, and his countenance cast down It is hard to guess what it was in Cains Sacrifice that displeased God, the Septuagent make it to be a defect in the Quality, or Quantity of the Offering, ουκ, εαν δρθώς προσενέγκης, δρθώς δέ μη διέλης, ημαρτές If thou hast offered right, but not rightly divided, hast thou not sinned? but this Transla tion, neither the Vulgar Edition, nor ours, nor almost any follows We must therefore be content to be ignorant of the cause, since it hath pleased God not to declare it, neither is it declared in what manner he slew his Brother And therefore I had the Liberty to chuse that which I thought most probable, which is, that he knockt him on the head with some great stone, which was That this stone one of the first ordinary and most natural weapons of Anger was big enough to be the Monument or Tombstone of Abel, is not so Hyper bolical, as what Virgil says in the same kind of Tuinus,

——Saxum circumspicit ingens,
Saxum antiquum ingens, campo qui forte jacebat
Limes agro positus, litem ut discerneret agris,
Vax illud lectr bis sex cervice subirent,
Qualia nunc hominum producit corpora tellus,
Ille manu raptum trepida torquebat in hostem

Which he takes from *Homer*, but addes to the *Hyperbole*,

Ο δ ου δυο άνδρε φέροιεν, Ο δου δυο άνδρε φέροιεν, Ο του είνου βροτοί ειστιν, ο δέ μιν ρέα πάλλε δὲ ο los

Il 21

Ovid is no less bold, Metamorph 12

Codice qui misso quem vix juga bina movei ent Juncta, Phololeniden à summo vertice fregit

17 Though the Yews used to bury, and not to Burn the Dead, yet it is very probable that some Nations, even so anciently, practised Burning of them, and that is enough to make it allowable for the Fury here to allude to that custom which if we believe Statius, was received even among the Gracians before the Theban War

18 Belzebub That one evil Spirit presided over the others, was not only the received opinion of the Ancients both Jews and Gentiles, but appears out of the Scriptures, where he is called, Prime of this world, John 12 31 Prince of this age, Corinth 11 6 Prince of the power of the 4rr, Ephes 11 2 Prince of Devils Mat 12 24 by the expless name of Belzebub, which is the reason why I use it here Porphynius says his name is Serapis, Mήποτε οδτοί είσω ων αρχει ο Σαραπις, δε τουτων Συμβολον ο τρικάρηνος κύων, τοῦτ' ἐστιν ο ἐν τοῖς τρικί στοιχείοις, υσατι, γῆ, αέρι πονηρὸς δαίμων According to which Statius calls him Triplicis mundi summum, but names him not for he addes, Quem scire nefas tumest This is the Spirit to whom the two verses, cited by the same Porphyry address themselves.

Δαίμον αλιτρονόων ψυχών διαδημα λελόγχως Ήερίων υπενερθε μυχών, χθονίων τ' έφυπερθεν

O thou Spirit that hast the command of guilty souls beneath the vaults of the Air, and above those of the Earth, which I should rithe read χθονίων τ'

υπένερθε. And beneath the Vaults of the Earth too

Now for the name of belzebub, it signifies the Lord of Flies, which some think to be a name of scorn given by the Jerus to this great Jupiter of the Syrians, whom they called Beeλσαμην, id est Δία ουρανίον, because the Sacrifices in his Temple were infested with multitudes of Flies, which by a peculiar priviledge, notwithstanding the daily great number of Sacrifices, never came (for such is the Tradition) into the Temple at Jerusalem But others believe it was no mock name, but a Surname of Baal, as he was worshipt at Ehron, either from bringing or driving away swarms of Fizes, with which the Eastern Countrys were often molested, and their reason is, because Ahaziah in the time of his sickness (when it is likely he would not railly with the God from whom he hoped for relief) sends to him under the name of Belzebub

19 That even insensible things are affected with horrour at the presence of Devils, is a frequent exaggeration of stories of that kind, and could not well

be omitted at the appearance of Poetical Spirits,

Tartaream intendit vocem, qua protinus omne Contremuit nemus, & sylvæ intonuere profundæ, Audut & Trivvæ longe lacus, & c — Virg Æneid 7

And Seneca nearer to my purpose in Thyestes Sensit introitus tuos Domus, & nefando tota contactu horruit. Fam tuum mæstæ pedem Terræ grazantur, Cernis ut fontes liquor Introisus actus linquat ut regio vacent, & And after, Imo mught è fundo solum, Tonat dues serenus au totis domus ut fracta tectus crepuit, & moti Lares vertere vultum. When Statius makes the Ghost of Laius to come to Eteocles to encourage him to the war with his Brother, I cannot understand why he makes him assume the shape of Tiresias, Longeon vatis opacos Industur vicitus, vocémq, & vellera, since at his going away he discovers him to be Laius,

—Ramos, ac vellera fronti Diripuit confessus avum —

Neither do I more approve in this point of Virgils method, who in the 7 Æneid, brings Alecto to Turnus at first in the shape of a Priestess,

Fit Calybe Junonis anus,-

But at her leaving of him, makes her take upon her, her own figure of a Fury,

and so speak to him, which might have been done, methinks, as well at first. or indeed better not done at all, for no person is so improper to perswade man to any undertaking as the Devil without a disguise which is the reason why I make him here both come in, and go out too in the likeness of Benjamin. who as the first and chief of Sauls Progenitors, might the most probably seem concern'd for his welfare, and the easiliest be believed and obeyed

- 20 I fancy here that the statue of Benjamin stood in manner of a Colossus over Sauls Gate, for which perhaps I shall have some Criticks fall severely upon me, it being the common opinion, that the use of all statues, nay, even pictures, or other representations of things to the sight, was forbidden the Yews I know very well, that in latter ages, when they were most rigid in observing of the Letter of the Law (which they began to be about the time when they should have left it) even the civil use of Images was not allowed, as now among But I believe that at first it was otherwise And first, the the Mahumetans words of the Decalogue forbid the making of Images, not absolutely, but with relation to the end of bowing down, or worshipping them, and if the Command ment had implyed more, it would bind us Christians as well as the Fews, for it Secondly, we have several examples in the Bible, which shew is a Moral one that statues were in use among the Hebrews, nay, appointed by God to be so, as those of the Cherubins, and divers other Figures, for the ornament of the Tabernacle and Temple, as that likewise of the Brazen Serpent, and the Lyons upon Solomons Throne, and the statue of David, placed by Michol in his Bed. to deceive the Souldiers who came to murder him, of which more particularly Vasques says, that such Images only were unlawful, as were Erecta hereafter aut constitutæ modo accommodato adorationi, made erected, or constituted in a Manner proper for Adoration, which Modus accommodatus adorationis, he defines to be, when the Image is made or erected Per se, for its own sake, and not as an Appendix or addition for the ornament of some other thing, as for example. Statues are Idols, when Temples are made for them, when they are only made for Temples, they are but Civil Or naments
- 21 Enchanted Vertues That is, whose operation is stopt, as it were, by some Enchantment Like that Fascination called by the French, Novement d'esquillette, which hinders the natural faculty of Generation

So Homer. 'Axatbes, our et 'Axaioi

- And Virg O verè Phrygia, neq, enim Phryges!
  The number of years from Benjamin to Sauls reign, not exactly but this is the next whole number, and Poetry will not admit of broken ones and indeed, though it were in prose, in so passionate a speech it were not natural to be punctual
- In this, and some like places, I would not have the Reader judge of my opinion by what I say, no more than before in divers expressions about Hell, the Devil, and Envy It is enough that the Doctrine of the Orbs, and the Musick made by their motion had been received very anciently, and probably came from the Eastern parts, for Pythagoras (who first brought this into Greece) learnt there most of his Philosophy And to speak according to common opinion, though it be false, is so far from being a fault in Poetry, that it is the custom even of the Scripture to do so, and that not only in the Poetical pieces of it, as where it attributes the members and passions of mankind to Devils, Angels and God himself, where it calls the Sun and Moon the two Great Lights, whereas the latter is in truth one of the smallest, but is spoken of, as it seems, not as it Is, and in too many other places to be collected here Seneca upon Virgils Verse,

Tarda venit seris factura nepotibus umbram.

Says in his 86 Epistle, That the Tree will easily grow up to give shade to the Planter but that Virgil did not look upon, what might be spoken most Truly, but what most gracefully, and aimed more at Delighting his Readers, than at instructing Husbandmen Infinite are the examples of this kind among the Poets, one there is, that all have from their Master Homer, 'tis in the descrip tion of a Tempest (a common place that they all ambitiously labour in) where they make all the four winds blow at once to be sure to have enough to swell up their Verse,

> Una Eurusq, Notusq, ruunt, creberq, procellis And Statius,

Qualite hinc gelidus Boreas, hinc nubifer Eurus
And so all the rest Of this kind I take those Verses to be of Statius to Sleep in his fifth Sylva, which are much commended, even by Scaliger himself,

-Facet omne pecus, volucresq, feræque, Et simulant fessos curvata cacumina somnos

Hitherto there is no scruple, for he says only, The bowing Mountains seem to nod He addes,

> Nec trucibus fluviis idem sonus, occidit hori or Equoris, & terris maria inclinata quiescunt,

Which is false, but so well said, that it were ill changed for the Truth

25 I am sorry that it is necessary to admonish the most part of Readers, that it is not by negligence that this veise is so loose, long and as it weie, Vast, it is to paint in the number the nature of the thing which it describes, which I would have observed in divers other places of this *Poem*, that else will pass for very careless verses as before And over tuns the neighbring fields with violent course In the second Book, Down a precipice deep, down he casts them all—and, And fell adown his shoulders with loose care. In the 3 Brass was his Helmet, his Boots Brass, and ore his breast a thick Plate of strong Brass he wore In the 4 Like some fair Pine ore looking all th'ignobler Wood, and, Some from the Rocks cast themselves down headlong, and many more but it is enough to instance in a few. The thing is, that the disposition of words and numbers should be such, as that out of the order and sound of them, the things themselves may be represented This the Greeks were not so accurate as to bind themselves to, neither have our English Poets observed it for ought I can The Latins (qui Musas colunt severiores) sometimes did it, and their Prince, Virgil, always In whom the examples are innumerable, and taken notice of by all judicious men, so that it is superfluous to collect them

Eternity is defined by Boet Lib 5 de Consolat Interminabilis vitæ tota simul & perfecta possessio The whole and perfect possession, ever all at once, of a Being without beginning or ending Which Definition is followed by The Aguin and all the Schoolmen, who therefore call Eternity Nunc stans, a standing Now, to distinguish it from that Now, which is a difference of time,

and is alwaies in Fluxu

Seneca, methinks, in his 58 Epist expresses this more divinely than any of the Divines Manent enim cuncta, non quia æterna sunt, sed quia de fenduntur curà regentis Immortalia tutore non egent, hæc conservat Artifex, fragilitatem materie vi sua vincens And the Schoolmen all agree (except, I think, Durandus) that an immediate concourse of God is required as well now for the Conservation, as at first it was necessary for the Creation of the world, and that the nature of things is not left to it self to produce any action, without a concurrent act of God, which when he was pleased to omit, or suspend, the fire could not burn the three young men in the ied hot furnace

The Book of Tobias speaks of Seven Angels superior to all the rest,

and this has been constantly believed according to the Letter, by the ancient Jews and Christians Clem Alexand Stromat 6 Επτα τους την μεγίστην δυναμιν έχοντας πρωτογόνους αγγέλους The Seven that have the greatest power, the First born Angels, Tob 12 15 I am Raphael, one of the Seven holy Angels, which present the Prayers of the Saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the Holy one, and this Daniel may very well be thought to mean. when he says Chap 10 13 Lo Michael, one of the chief Princes came to held That some Angels were under the command of others, may be collected out of Zechar 2 3 where one Ang I commands another, Run, speak to this young man, &c and out of Rev 12 7 where Michael and his Angels, fought with the Dragon and his Angels The number of just seven supream Angels. Grotus conceived to be drawn from the seven chief Princes of the Persian Empire, but I doubt whether the seven there were so ancient as this Tradition Three names of these seven the Scripture affords, Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael. but for the other four, Oriphiel, Zachariel, Samael, and Anael, let the Authours of them answer, as likewise for their presiding over the Seven Planets

The Verses attributed to Orpheus have an expression very like this of the

Angels

Τώδε θρόνω πυρόεντι παρεστάσιν πολυμοχθοι Αγγελοι, οΐσι μέμηλε βρότοις ως παντα τελείται

So Gabriel is called Luke 1 19 ο παρεστηκώς ενωπιον τοῦ θεοῦ He that stands before the face of God And Daniel had his vision interpreted by one, τῶν ἐστηκότων, of the standers before God

20 The Pats are so civil to Jupiter, as to say no less when he either

Spoke, or so much as Nodded Hom

----Μέγαν δ' έλέλιζεν Ολυμπον

Virgil Annut, & totum nutu tremefect Olympum Stat ——Placido quatiens tamin omnia vultu

30 Friends in the plural, as an intimation of the Trinity, for which

cause he uses sometimes We, and sometimes I, and Me

31 I do not like *Homers* repeating of long Messages just in the same words but here I thought it necessary, the Message coming from God, from whose words no creature ought to vary, and being delivered by an Angel, who was capable of doing it punctually I o have made him say a long, eloquent, or figurative speech, like that before of Envy to Saul, would have pleased perhaps some Readers, but would have been a crime against rongle normal environment of <math>normal environment. Decency

That Timotheus by Musich enflamed and appeared Alexander to what degrees he pleased, that a Musician in Denmark by the same art enraged King Ericus, even to the striling of all his friends about him, that Pythagoras taught by the same means a woman to stop the fury of a young man, who came to set her House on fire, that his Scholar Empedocles hindred another from murdering his Father when the Sword was drawn for that purpose, that the fierceness of Achilles his nature was allayed by playing on the Harp (for which cause Homer gives him nothing else out of the spoils of Ection) that Damon by it reduced wild and drunken Youths, and Ascleptades, even seditious multi tudes to Temper and Reason, that the Corybantes and effeminate Priests of Cybele, could be animated by it to cut their own flesh (with many more examples of the like kind) is well known to all men conversant among Authors Neither is it so wonderful, that sudden passions should be raised or supprest (for which cause Pindai says to his Harp, Tor αlχματαν κεραυνον σβεννυεις Thou quenchest the raging Thunder ) But that it should cure settled Diseases in the Body, we should hardly believe, if we had not both Humane and Divine

Testimony for it Plin Lib 28 cap i Dixit Homerus profluvium sanguinis vulnerato femine Ulyssem inhibuisse carmine Theophiastus Ischiadicos sanari, Cato product luxatis membris carmen auxiliari Mar Varro Podagris Where Carmen is to be understood as joined with musical notes For the cure of the Sciatick, Theophrastus commends the Phrygian Musick upon the Pipe, and A Gell for giving ease to it, Ut memoria proditum est, as it is (says he) re ported Apollon in his Book de Mir is speaks thus It is worthy admiration, that which Theophrasius writes in his Treatise of Enthysiasm, that Musick cures many passions and diseases, both of the Mind and Body, Καθαπερ λειπο θυμίας, φόβους δε τας επί μακρον, γιγνομένας της Διανοίας έκστάσεις γαρ φησιν η καταυλησις δε Ἰσχιάδα δε Ἐπιληψίαν And the same Author witnesses, that many in his time, especially the Thebans, used the Pape for the cure of several sicknesses, which Galen calls καταυλείν τοῦ τόπου, Superloco affecto tibià canere, or, Loca dolentia decantare So Zenocrates is said to have cured Mad men, Terpander and Arion divers other Maladies But if it were not for this example of David, we should hardly be convinced of this Physick, unless it be in the particular cure of the Tarantism, the experiments of which are too notorious to be denved or eluded and afford a probable argument that other Diseases might naturally be expelled so too, but that we have either lost, or not found out yet the Art For the explication of the reason of these cures, the Magicians fly to their Colcodea, the Platoniques, to their Anima Mundi, the Rabbies to Fables and Prodigies not worth the repeating Buptista Porta in his Natural Magick, seems to attribute it to the Magical Power of the Instrument, rather than of the Musick, for he says, that Madness is to be cuied by the harmony of a Pipe made of Hellebore, because the Juice of that Plant is held good for that purpose, and the Sciatique by a Musical Instrument made of Poplar, because of the virtue of the Oyl of that Tree to mitigate those kind of pains But these, and many Sympathetical experiments are so false, that I wonder at the negligence or impudence of the Relator's Picus Mirand says, That Musick moves the Spirits to act upon the Soul, as Medicines do to operate upon the Body, and that it cures the body by the Soul, as Physick does the Soul by the Body I conceive the true natural reason to be, that in the same manner as Musical sounds move the outward air, so that does the Inward, and that the Spirits, and they the Humours (which are the seat of Diseases) by Condensation, Rarefaction, Dissipation of Expulsion of Vapours, and by Vertue of that Sympathy of Proportion which I express afterwards in For the producing of the effect desired, Athan Kercherus requires four conditions I Harmony 2 Number and Proportion 3 Efficacious and pathetical words joined with the Harmony (which (by the way) were fully and distinctly understood in the Musick of the Ancients) And 4 An adapt ing of all these to the Constitution, Disposition, and Inclinations of the Patient Of which, and all things on this subject, he is well worth the diligent reading, Liber de Arte magna Consoni & Dissoni

33 Scaliger in his Hypercrit blames Claudian for his excursion concerning the burning of Atna, and for enquiring the cause of it in his own person. If he had brought in, says he, any other person making the relation, I should endure it I think he is too Hypercritical upon so short a Digression, however, I chuse here upon this new occasion by the by to make a new short Innocation of the Muse, and that which follows, As first a various unformed, is to be understood as from the person of the Muse. For this second Innocation upon a particular matter, I have the authority of Homer and Virgil, which nevertheless I should have omitted, had the digression been upon any subject but Mussick. Hom Il 2

s 2 275

Εσπετε νῦν μοι Μοῦσαι 'Ολυμπια δωματ' ἔχουσαι Τμεις γαρ θεαί ἐστε, παρεστέ τε, ἰστε τε παντα Ημεις δὲ κλέος οΐον ακουομεν, ουδέ τι ἴδμεν

And Virgil twice in the same Book (Æn 7)

Nunc age qui Reges, Erato—— Tu Vatem tu Diva mone, &c——

And a little after,

Pandste nunc Helrcona Dea, cantusq, crete— Et meministis enim Diva, & memorare potestis, Ad nos vix tenuis fama perlabitur auras

34 I have seen an excellent saying of S Augustines, cited to this purpose. Ordinem sæiulorum tanquam pulcheirimum Caimen ex quibusdam quasi antithetis honestavit Deus-sicut contraria contrariis opposita sermonis pul chritudinem reddunt, ità quadam non verborum sed rerum eloquentia contrario rum oppositione sæculi pulchitudo componitur. And the Scripture witnesses. that the World was made in Number, Weight, and Measure, which are all qualities of a good Poem This order and proportion of things is the true Musick of the world, and not that which Pythagoras, Plato, Tully, Macrob and many of the Fathers imagined, to arise audibly from the circumvolution of the *Heavens* This is their musical and loud voice, of which David speaks. Psalm 19 The Heavens declare the glory of the Lord-There is no Speech nor Language where then voice is not heard Their sound is gone out through all the Earth, and their words to the end of the world-O1 as our Translation nearer the Hebrew (they say) renders it Then Line is gone out, Linea, vel amussis corum To shew the exactness of their proportion

35 Even this distinction of sounds in the ait of Musick, is thought by some to have been invented from the consideration of the elementary qualities. In imitation of which, *Orpheus* is said to have formed an Haip with four strings, and set them to different Tunes. The first to *Hypate*, to answer to the *Fire*. The second to *Parhypate*, for the *Water*. The third to *Paramete*, for

the Air And the fourth to Nete, for the Earth

36 Because the Moon is but 28 days, and Saturn above 29 years in

finishing his course

37 There is so much to be said of this subject, that the best way is to say nothing of it See at large Kercherus in his 10 Book de Arte Consons & Dissons

38 The Weapon Salve

39 The common Experiment of Sympathy in two Unisons, which is most easily perceived by laying a straw upon one of the strings, which will presently move upon touching the other

40 Here may seem to want connexion between this verse and the *Psalm* It is an *Ellespirs*, or leaving something to be understood by the *Reader*, to wit, *That* David sung to his Harp, before Saul, the ensuing Psalm Of this kind is that in Virgil,

Jungimus hospitio dextras, & tella subimus Templa Dei saxo venerabar structa vetusto Da propriam Thymbræe domum, &c ----

Where is understood Et venerans dixi, or some such words, which methinks, are more gracefully omitted, than they could have been supplyed by any care Though Scaliger be of another mind in the 4 Book of Poisse, where he says, that there are some places in Virgil, where the sense is discontinued and interrupted by the leaving out of some venses, through the overmuch severity of his judgment (morosissimo judicio) with an intent of putting in better in their

place, and he instances in these, where for my part I should be sorry that *Virgil* himself had filled up the gap The like *Ellerpsis* is in his 5 Book, upon the death of *Palinurus*,

Multa gemens casuq anımım percussus amıcı, O nımıum cœlo & pelago confise sereno, Nudus ın ıgnotâ Palınıre jacebis arena

And such is that in Statius, 2 Theb

Ni tu Tritonia Virgo
Consilio dignata virum — Sate gente superbi
Oeneos, absentes cui dudum vincere Thebas
Annumus—

And why do I instance in these, since the examples are so frequent in all Poets?

41 For this liberty of inserting an Ode into an Heroick Poem, I have no authority of example and therefore like men who venture npon a new coast, I must run the hazaid of it We must sometimes be bold to innovate.

Nec minimum mei uere decus vestigia Græca Ausi deserere—Hoi

42 Psal 58 5 They are like the deaf Adder that stoppeth hir ear, which will not hearken to the voice of the Charmer, chain he never so wisely So Jeiem 8 17 Behold I will send Scrpents, Cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed Scrpents Regulos quibus non est Incantatio which will produced by the Mazi k mongers for a proof of the power of Charms For the first is plainly against them, Adder being there taken for Serpent in general, not for one Species of Scrpents, which alone had a quality of resisting Incantations. And the other is no more than if the Prophet should have said, Though you practise Mazick Arts like other Nations, and think like them, that you can charm the very Scrpents, yet you shall find with all your Mazick, no remedy against those which I shall send among you, for nothing in all the whole humane, or diabolical Illusion of Mazick was somethod by being the creatures most antipathetical and terrible to humane nature

Frigidus in praiss cantando rumpitur anguis Ving
Vipereas rumpo verbis & carmine fauces Ovid
Inq, prumoso coluber distenditur arvo
Viperei coeunt abrupto corpori nodi,

Humanog cadit Sei pens afflata veneno Lucan

Nothing is more notorious (for it was accounted one of the wonders of Hortus pensilis at Babylon, which was planted on the top of prodigious buildings, made for that purpose, fifty Cubits high, foursquare, and each side containing four Acres of ground It was planted with all sorts of Trees, even the greatest, and adorned with many Banquetting Houses The particular description see in Diodor Sicul 1 11 and out of him in Qu Curt 1 5 It was built, they say, by a Syrian King (to wit, Nabuchodonosar, for so Josephus, 1 10 and Suidas expresly say) in favour of a Persian Wife of his, who as Q Curt speaks, Desideria nemorum sylvaruma in campestribus locis viium compulit naturæ genium amænitate hujus operis imitari And D Chrysostome mentions another of the like kind at Susa, in his Sei mon of Riches Oud' ar ylvouto mote άνθρωποι ευδαίμονες ανόητοι δε άφρονες ουδ άν τον έν Σουσοις παράδεισον οικοδομησωσιν, δε ήν, ως φασί, μετέωρος απας These were miracles of their kind, but the use of Gardens made upon the top of Palaces, was very frequent among the ancients, Seneca, Irag Act 3 Thyest

Nulla culminibus meis Imposita nutat sylva Sen Epist 122
Non vivunt contra naturam qui pomaria in summis turribus serunt? quorum

silva in techs domorum ac fastigus nutant, unde ortis radicibus qud improbè cacumina egissint. Plin In techa olum Roma scandebant silva, Which luxury, as all others, came out of Asia into Europe, and that it was in familiai use among the Hebiews, even in Davids time, several Texts of Scripture make me conjecture, 2 Sam 26 22 They spread for Absalom a Tint upon the Top of the House, and Absalom went unto his Fathers Concubines in the sight of all Israel, 2 Sam 11 2 And it came to pass in an evening, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the Kings house, and from the roof he saw a woman washing herielf. And I Sam 9 25 Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the House. And aguin, verse 26

I Sam 19 13 And Michol took an image, and put it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats han for his Bolster, and covered it with a cloath Image, the Hebrew is Theraphim a word much disputed of, and hardly ever used in a good sense but here The Images that Rachel stole from I aban, are so called, which there the Septuagent translate by Előwhov, in other places by  $\Theta$ epa $\phi$ ely, or  $\Theta$ epa $\phi$ ly, sometimes by  $\gamma\lambda u\pi\tau\sigma\nu$ , here by  $\kappa\epsilon\nu\sigma\tau\alpha\phi$ lov, the most improperly of all, Herse, or the representations of the Dead, had upon Herses The Latin uses Simulachium, or Statua, and Aquila, μορφωματα of Fosephus is extraordinarily Rabbinical He says that Michal put between the cloathes the Liver of a she Goat, newly cut out, and shewed the palpitation of it under the coverlet to the Souldiers saying that it was David, and that he had not slept all night. How come such men as he to have such odd dreams? Ribera upon Hosea says thus, What Statue was it that she placed in the bed? Certainly no Idol, for those were not to be found in the house of David, nor any Astronomical Image, made for the reception of celestral influences, which R Abraham believes, for those were not allowable among the Tews, but she made some figure like a man out of several cloaths which she stuffed with other things, like Scar crows, or those figures presented to wild Bulls in the Theaters, or those that are placed upon great mens Herses And she put the skin of a she Goat about his head, to represent his red hair, which last is most ndiculous, and all before only improbable. For what time had she to make up such a Puppet? I do therefore believe, that she had a statue of David in the house, and laid that in the bed, pretending that he was speechless, & even this deceit I am forced to help, with all the circumstances I could imagine, especially with that most material one, And for th'impression God prepared their sense And now concerning the Civil use of Images among the Jews, I have declared my opinion before, which whether it be true or no, is not of im portance in Poetry, as long as it hath any appearance of probability

45 It was a necessary condition required in all Sacrifices, that they should be without Blemish See Levil 1 and this was observed too among the

Heathen

46 Rama, or Ramatha and Nasoth were not several Towns, but Nasoth was a place in, or close by Rama, where these were wont to be solemn Re

ligious meetings Adricom

47 The Description of the *Prophets Colledge* at *Naroth* looks at first sight, as if I had taken the pattern of it from ours at the *Universities*, but the truth is ours (as many other *Christian* customs) were foimed after the example of the *Yews* They were not properly called *Prophets*, or foretellers of future things but Religious persons, who separated themselves from the business of the world, to employ their time in the contemplation and praise of God, their manner of praising him was by singing of Hymns, and playing upon Musical Instruments for which cause in 1 Sam 10 5 they carried with them a *Psaltery*, *Tabret*, *Pspe*, and *Harp*, These it is probable were instituted by *Samuel*, for the 19, and 20 they saw the company of Prophets prophesying (that is, saw

them together in Divine Service) and Samuel standing, as appointed over them, Stantem super eas, which the Chaldee interprets Stantem docentem eas, Preaching to them. These are the first Religious Orders heard of in Antiquity, for whom David afterward composed Psalms. They are called by the Chaldee Scribes, because they laboured in reading, writing, learning and teaching the Scriptures, and they are called Filin Prophetanum, as 2 king 2 3. The Sons of the Prophets that were at Bethel, and v 5, the Sons of the Prophets that were at Fericho out of which may be collected, that Colledges of them were founded in several Towns. They are thus named (Sons of the Prophets) either because they were taught by Samuel, Elias, Elisha, or some of the great and properly called Prophets, or in the sense that the Greeks term Physicians, 'Tarpow maidas, The Sons of the Physicians, and the Hebreus Men, the Sons of Men, but I rather believe the former, and that none but the young Scholais or Students are meant by this appellation. To this alludes S. Math. 11. 19. Wisdom is justified of her Children. And the Masters were called Fathers, as Elisha to Elizah, 2 King 2. 12. My Father, my Father, & Sc.

48 For the several Sprinklings and Purifications by water, commanded in the Law of *Moses*, and so often mentioned in the Books of *Exod Levit Numb* and *Deuteron* the omission of which, in some cases was punished with no less

than death, Exod 30 20

49 I have learned much of my Masters, or Rabbies, more of my Companions, most of my Scholars, was the speech of an ancient Rabbi, from whence we may collect this distinction, of Scholars, Companions, and Rabbies, or Doctors The chief Doctors sate in the Synagogues, or Schools, in high chairs (peihaps like Pulpits) the Companions upon Benches below them, and the Scholars on the ground at the feet of their Teachers, from whence S Paul is said to be brought up at the feet of Gamaliel, and Mary sate at Jesus his feet, and heard his word, Luke 10 39 After the Scholars had made good progress in learning, they were Elected and made, by imposition of hands, Companions to the Rabbies, like our Fellows of Colledges to the Masters, which makes me call them Th' Elect Companions

The Furniture of the Prophet Elisha's chamber, 2 Kings 4 10

51 It was the ancient custom to cover the Seats and Table Beds with Beasts skins So Eumæus places Ulysses, Odyss 14

Έστόρισεν δ έπλ δέρμα lovθαδου άγριος alybs Collocavit super pellem sellosæ selvestris capræ

So Euander Æneas, 8 Ænerd

Pracipuumą, toro & villosi pelle Leonis

Accipit Æneam-

Ovid Our poterat pelles addere, dives erat

There is a great dispute among the Learned concerning the antiquity of this custom of Lying down at meat, and most of the Critiques are against me, who make it here so ancient. That the Romans at first used sitting at table, is affirmed by Pliny, that the Gracians did so too, appears by Athenaus, 1 γ c 15. That in our Saviours time (long before which the Romans and Gracians had changed sitting into lying) the Jews lay down is plain from the several words used in the New Testament upon this occasion, as αναπίπτευ, Luke 22 ανακεῦσθαί, Matth 26 κατακεῦσθαί, Luke 14 ἀνα κλυθηναί Matth 14 so John is said to lean on Jesus bosom, Joh 13 23 that is, lay next to him at the Feast, and alluding to this custom, Christ is said to be in the bosom of his Father, and the Saints in the bosom of Abraham. Some think the Jews took this fashion from the Romans after they were subdued by them, but that is a mistake, for the Romans rather took it from the Eastern people even in the Prophets time we have testimony of this custom, Ezek 23

41 Thou satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, Amos 2, 8 They lay themselves upon cloathes laid to pledge by every Altar, that is, they used garments laid to pledge instead of Beds, when at the Altars they eat things sacrificed to Idols What was the fashion in Samuels time, is not certain, it is probable enough for my turn that Discubation was then in practice, and long before, for the plucling off their shoes when they went to Table, seems to imply it, that being done to preserve the Beds clean And why had the Jews a strict particular command to have their shoes on their feet at the eating of the Passover, but because they were wont to have their shoes off at other meals?

There is no matter capable of receiving the marks of Letters, that hath not been made use of by the Ancients for that purpose Tables of the Roman Laws were ingraven in Brass, so was the League made with the Latines, Liv Dec 1 Lib 2 and Talus among the Cretans was feigned to be a Man made of Brass by Vulcan (of whom they report many ridiculous stories) because he carried about in that Country the Laws graven in brass, and put them severely in execution Pausan in Boetic makes mention of the whole Book of Hestods "Εργων και ημερών, written in Lead, which kind of plates, Sueton in Nerone calls Chartam plumbeam, Leaden paper This fashion was in use before Jobs time, for he says, Job 19 23 24 Oh that my words were graven with an Iron pen and Lead in the Rock for ever Rock, that is, the Leaden plates should be placed upon Rocl's or Pillars They likewise anciently engraved the very pillars themselves, as those two famous ones of *Enoch*, one of which was extant even in Fosephus his days And lamblicus avows, that he took the principles of his mystical Philosophy from the Pillar's of Mercurie Plin 1 7 56 reports, that the Babylonians and Assyrians write then Laws in Costis lateribus, that is, Pillars of Brick Moses his in Stone Horace.

Non incisa notis marmora publicis

But of this kind of writing, I was not to make mention in a private Library They used also of old Plates or Leaves of Poory, from whence they were termed Libra Elephantim, not as some conceive, from their bigness Mart Nigra tith invesim littera pringat chur

As for Wood and States, we may easily believe, that they and all other capable materials were written upon Of thin shavings of wood the Longibards at their first coming into Italy, made Leaves to write on some of which Pance rollus had seen and read in his time

54 See Plin l 13 11 From whence Letters are called Phanicean, not from the Country, but from φοῦνιξ, a Palm tree But Guiland de Pappro, thinks that Phænicea in Pliny is not the same with φοῦνιξ, and has a long discourse to prove that Palm Leaves were not in use for writing, and that we should read Malvarum instead of Palmarum, which is a bold coirection upon very slight grounds It is true, they did anciently write too upon Mallows, as appears by Isidor and the Epigram of Cinna cited by him

Hae trbs Arates multum invigilata luierris Carmina quesi spies novimus athereos, Lavis in aridulo Malva descripta libello Prusiach vexi munera navicula

But this was a rarite, for Mallows are too soft to be proper for that use At Athens the names of those who were expelled the Senate, were written in some kind of Leaf, from whence this sentence was called Ἐκφυλλοφόρησις, as the names of those banisht by the people were in Shells, but at Syracuse, it was in Olive Leaves, and called Πεταλισμοί από τοῦ πεταλου ἐλαίας And in this manner wrote Virgils Sybilla,

Folus tantum ne carmina manda

Pliny testifies that the Books of Nima continued so long a time under ground unperished, by having been rubbed over with the Oyl of Cedar Horace, de Ar Po

——Speranus carmına fingi
Posse linenda Cedro, aut lævi servanda Cupiesso?
Ovid ——Nec Cedro chaita notetur and,
——Cetro digna locutus

Who speaks things worthy to be preserved always by Cedai Oyl, which was likewise used in the Embalming of dead Bodies

55 Of Linen Books Livy makes often mention They were called Libri Linter, and were Publique Records by others termed too Lintea Mappa, and Carbasina volumina, Silken Volumins, Claud de B Get

——Quid carmina poscat Fatidico custos Romani carbasus æri

And Sym 1 4 Epist Monitus Cumanos linitea texta sumpserunt And Pliny says, the Parthians used to have Letters woven in their cloaths

75 Tender Barks The thin kind of skin between the outward Bark and the body of the Tree The paper used to this day in China and some part of the Indies, seems to be made of the same kind of stuff The name of I zber, a Book, comes from hence

Some the sharp style, &c These waven Table books were very ancient, though I am not sure there were any of them in the Library at Naioth Iliad 6 Pratus sent a Letter in such Table books by Bellerophon. I he Style or Pen with which they wrote, was at first made of Iron, but afterwards that was forbid at Rome, and they used styles of Bone, it was made sharp at one end to cut the Letters, and flat at the other to deface them, from whence stylum vertere

56 Pliny says, that Paper (so called from the Name of the Reed of which it was made) or Charta (termed so of a Town of that name in the Marshes of Egypt) was not found out till after the building of Alexandria, and Parchment, not till Eunenes his time, from whose Royal City of Pergamus it was denominated Pergamena. In both which he is deceived, for Herod in Terps says, that the Iomans still call Paper skins, because formerly when they wanted Paper, they were forced to make use of skins irstead of it. See Melch Guiland de Pap upon this argument. And the Dipthera of the Gracians were nothing else but the skins of beasts, that wherein Jupiter is feigned to keep his Memorials of all things was made of the she Goat that gave him milk. And many are of opinion, that the famous Golden Fleece was nothing but a Book written in a Sheep Skin. Dood Sicul 1.2 affirms that the Persian Annals were written in the like Books, and many more Authorities, if needful, might be produced however, I call Parchment and the Paper of Egypt new Arts here, because they were later than the other

57 Hieroglyphicks The use of which it is very likely the Jews had from Egypt where they had lived so long, Lucan 1 3

Nondum flumineas Memphis contexere Biblos Noverat, & saxis tantum volucresq, feræq, Sculptaq, servabant magicas animalia linguas

58 Nathan and Gad were famous Prophets in Davids time, and therefore it is probable they might have lived with Samuel in his Colledge for their par ticular Professarships, the one of Astronomy, the other of Mathematicks, that is a voluntary gift of mine to them, and I suppose the places were very lawfully at my disposing Seraia was afterwards Scribe or Secretary to David, called I Kings 42 Sisha, and I Chron 18 16 Shausha Mahol the Reader of Natural Philosophy, is mentioned, I Kings 4 31 Heman and Asaph are often

spoken of in the Scripture, I Kings 4 I Chion 15 17, 19 and 16 5 and 37 41,

42 and 25

59 A Pyramide is a figure broad beneath, and smaller and sharper by degrees upward, till it end in a point, like our Spire Steeples. It is so called from IIOp, Fire, because Flame ascends in that Figure. Number is here called a Turn'd Pyramide, because the bottom of it is the point One (which is the beginning of Number, not properly Number, as a Point is of Magnitude) from whence it goes up still larger and larger, just contrary to the nature of Pyramidical Ascention.

60 Sacred Blew Because of the use of it in the Curtains of the Taber nacle, the Curtain for the Door, the Vail, the Priests Ephod, Breast Plate, and briefly all sacred Ornaments The reason of chusing Blew, I suppose to have been in the Tabernacle, to represent the seat of God, that is, the Heavens, of which the Tabernacle was an Emblem Numb 15 38 The Jews are commanded to make that lace or ribband of Blew wherewith their fringes are bound to their cloaths, and they have now left off the very werning of Fringes, because, they say, the air is lost of dying that kind of Blew, which was the perfectest sky colour Caruleus is derived by some, Quasi caluleus

51 Virg i 6 Æn Obloquitur numeris Septem discrimina vocum

From which Pancirollus conjectures that, as we have now six notes in Musick, Ut Re Mi Fa So La (invented by a Monk from the Hymn to S John, beginning every line with those syllables) so the ancients had seven, according to which Apollo too instituted the Lyie with seven strings, and Pindas calls it Emanomor, his Interpreter Emanuror, and the Argines forbad under a penalty,

the use of more strings

62 Porphyrius affilmed, is he is cited by Eusebius, 3 Prapar Evang that the Egyptians (that is, the Phebans in Praph') believed but om. God, whom they called Kvηφ (whom Plutarch iso names de Is & Osyr & Straho, 1 in Chuphis) and that the image of that God was made with an Egg coming out of his mouth, to shew that he Spoke out the world, that is, made it with his word, for an Egg with the Leyptians was the symbol of the world. So was it too in the mystical Ceremonies of Bacchus, instituted by Orpheus, as Plut Symfos 1 ii Quast 3 and Macrob 1 7 c 16 whence Proclus says upon Imaus, To Opphilor wor kal to toll Illatwos Or, to be the same things Voss de Idol

63 Theophil 1 2 adversus Gent Θεός ου χωρεῖται, αλλ αυτός ἐστι τόπος τῶν ολων, God is in no pluce, but is the Place of all things, and Philo, Auτός ἐαυτῷ τόπος, καὶ αυτος ἐαυτοῦ πληρης Which is the same with the ex

pression here

64 Gen 14 13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, &c which Text hath raised a great controversie among the Learned, about the derivation of the name of the Hebrews The general opinion received of old was, that it came from Eber, which is not improbable, and defended by many learned men, particularly of late by Revet upon Gen 11. The other, which is more followed by the late Critiques, as Arpennius, Grotius, and oui Selden, is, that the name came from Abrahams passage over Euphrates into Canaan (as the name of Welch is said to signifie no mofe than strangers, which they were called by the people amongst whom they came, and ever after retained it) which opinion is chiefly grounded upon the Septuagint Translation in this Text who render Abram the Hebrew, τῷ περάτη, The Passenger, and Aquala, Περαίτη

65 For even these Sons of the Prophets that were Students in Colledges did sometimes likewise foretel future things, as to Elisha the taking up of Elisah,

2 King 2 3, &c

# THE CONTENTS.

The Friendship betwixt Jonathan and David, and upon that occasion a digression concerning the nature of Love A discourse between Jonathan and David, upon which the latter absents himself from Court, and the former goes thither, to inform himself of Sauls resolution. The Feast of the New-Moon, the manner of the Celebration of it, and therein a Digression of the History of Abraham. Sauls Speech upon Davids absence from the Feast, and his anger against Jonathan. Davids resolution to fly away, he parts with Jonathan, and falls asleep under a Tree. A Description of Phansie, an Angel makes up a Vision in Davids head, the Vision it self, which is, A Prophesie of all the succession of his Race till Christs time, with their most remarkable actions. At his awaking, Gabriel assumes an humane shape, and confirms to him the truth of his Vision.

# DAVIDEIS.

## The second Book

But now the early bilds began to call.

The morning foith, up rose the Sun and Saul, Both, as men thought, lose fresh from sweet repose, But both, alas, from restless labours rose For in Sauls breast, Envy, the toilsome Sin, Had all that night active and ty'rannous bin, She'expell'd all forms of Kindness, Vertue, Grace, Of the past day no footstep left or trace The new-blown sparks of his old rage appear, Nor could his Love dwell longer with his fear So near a storm wise David would not stay, Nor trust the glittering of a futhless Day He saw the Sun call in his beams apace, And angry Clouds march up into their place The Sea it self smooths his rough brow awhile, Flattering the greedy Merchant with a smile, But he, whose ship-wrackt Barque it drank before, Sees the deceit, and knows it would have more Such is the Sea, and such was Saul But Jonathan, his Son, and Only Good, Was gentle as fair Jordans useful Flood Whose innocent stream as it in silence goes, I Fresh Honours, and a sudden spring bestows On both his banks to every flower and tree, The manner How lies hid, th'effect we see But more than all, more than Himself he lov'ed The man whose worth his Fathers Hatred mov'ed For when the noble youth at Dammin stood

Adorn'd with sweat, and painted gay with Blood, Jonathan pierce'd him through with greedy Eye And understood the future Majestie
Then destin'ed in the glories of his look, He saw, and strait was with amazement strook, To see the strength, the feature, and the grace Of his young limbs, he saw his comely face Where Love and Rev'erence so well mingled were, 2 And Head, already crown'd with golden haire He saw what Mildness his bold Sp'irit did tame, Gentler then Light, wet powerful as a Flame

He saw what Mildness his bold Spirit did tame, Gentler then Light, yet powerful as a Flame He saw his Valour by their Safety provied, He saw all this, and as he saw, he Lov'ed

What art thou, Love, thou great mysterious thing? From what hid stock does thy strange Nature spring? 'Tis thou that mov'est the world through every part And holdst the vast frame close, that nothing start From the due Place and Office first ordain'd

- 3 By Thee were all things Made, and are sustain'd Sometimes we see thee fully, and can say From hence thou took'est thy Rise, and went'st that way, But oftner the short beams of Reasons Eye, See onely, There thou art, nor How, nor Why How is the Loadstone, Natures subtle pride, By the rude Iron woo'd, and made a Bride? How was the Weapon wounded? what hid Flame The strong and conqu'ering Metal overcame?
- 4 Love (this Worlds Grace) exalts his Natural state, He feels thee, Love, and feels no more his Weight
- Ye learned Heads, whom Ivy garlands grace,
  Why does that twining plant the Oak embrace?
  The Oak for courtship most of all unfit,
  And rough as are the Winds that fight with it?
  How does the absent Pole the Needle move?
  How does his Cold and Ice beget hot Love?
  Which are the Wings of Lightness to ascend?
  Or why does Weight to th' Centre downwards bend?
  Thus Creatures void of Life obey thy Laws,
  And seldom We, they never know the Cause
  In thy large state, Life gives the next degree,

6 Where Sense, and Good Apparent places thee, But thy chief Palace is Mans Heart alone, Here are thy Triumphs, and full glories shown, 7 Handsome Desires, and Rest about thee flee, Union, Inhærence, Zeal, and Extasie Thousand with Joys cluster around thine head. O're which a gall-less Dove her wings does spread. A gentle Lamb, purer and whiter farie Then Consciences of thine own Martyrs are, Lies at thy feet, and thy right hand does hold The mystick Supper of a Cross of Gold Thus do'est thou sit (like Men e're sin had fram'ed A guilty blush) Naked, but not Asham'ed What cause then did the fab'ulous Ancients find, When first their superstition made thee blind? 'Twas They, alas, 'twas They who could not see. When they mistook that Monster, Lust, for Thee Thou art a bright, but not consuming Flame, Such in th'amazed Bush to Moses came, When that secure its new-crown'd head did rear. And chid the trembling Branches needless fear Thy Darts of healthful Gold, and downwards fall Soft as the Frathers that they're fletcht withal Such, and no other, were those secret Darts, Which sweetly toucht this noblest pair of Hearts Still to one end they both so justly drew, As courteous Doves together yok'd would do No weight of Birth did on one side prevaile, Two Twins less even lie in Natures Scale They mingled Fates, and both in each did share, They both were Servants, they both Princes were If any Joy to one of them was sent, It was most his, to whom it least was meant, And fortunes malice betwixt both was crost, For striking one, it wounded th'other most Never did Marriage such true Union find, Or mens desires with so glad violence bind, For there is still some tincture left of Sin, And still the Sex will needs be stealing in Those joys are full of dross, and thicker farre,

These, without matter, clear and liquid are Such sacred Love does he'avens bright Spirits fill, Where Love is but to Understand and Will, With swift and unseen Motions, such as We Somewhat express in heightned Charitie O ve blest One! whose Love on earth became So pure that still in Heav'en 'tis but the same! There now ye sit, and with mixt souls embrace, Gazing upon great Loves mysterious Face, And pity this base world where Friendship's made A bast for sin, or else at best a Trade Ah wondrous Prince! who a true Friend could'st be, When a Crown Flatter'ed, and Saul threatned Thee! Who held'st him dear, whose Stars thy birth did cross ! And bought'st him nobly at a Kingdoms loss! Isra'els bright Scepter far less glory brings, There have been fewer Friends on earth then Kings

To this strange pitch their high affections flew, Till Natures self scarce look'd on them as Two Hither flies David for advice and ayde, As swift as Love and Danger could perswade, As safe in Fonathans trust his thoughts remain

As safe in 'Jonathans trust his thoughts remain As when Himself but dreams them o're again

My dearest Lord, farewel (said he) farewel, He'aven bless the King, may no misfortune tell Th'injustice of his hate, when I am dead, They'are coming now, perhaps, my guiltless head Here in your sight, perhaps, must bleeding ly, And scarce your own stand safe for being nigh Think me not scar'ed with death, howere't appear, I know thou can'st not think so tis a fear From which thy Love, and Dammin speaks me free, I'have met him face to face, and ne're could see One terroui in his looks to make me fly When Vertue bids me stand, but I would dy So as becomes my Life, so as may prove Sauls Malice, and at least excuse your Love

He stopt, and spoke some passion with his eyes, Excellent *Friend* (the gallant *Prince* replyes)
Thou hast so prov'd thy Virtues, that they're known

1 Sam 20 1

To all good men, more then to each his own Who lives in Israel, that can doubtful be Of thy great actions? for he lives by Thee Such is thy Valour, and thy vast success, That all things but thy Loyalty are less And should my Father at thy ruine aim, 'Twould wound as much his Safety as his Fame Think them not coming then to slay thee here, But doubt mishaps, as little as you feare For by thy loving God who e're design Against thy Life must strike at it through Mine But I my royal Father must acquit From such base guilt, or the low thought of it Think on his softness when from death he freed The faithless King of Am'alecks cursed seed, Can he to'a Friend, to'a Son so bloudy grow, He who ev'n sin'd but now to spare a Foe? Admit he could, but with what strength or art Could he so long close, and seal up his heart? Such counsels jealous of themselves become, And dare not fix without consent of some Few men so boldly ill, great sins to do, Till licens'ed and approv'ed by others too No more (believe't) could he hide this from me, Then I, had he discover'd it, from Thee

Here they embraces join, and almost tears, Till gentle David thus new prov'd his feais. The praise you pleas'd (great Prince) on me to spend Was all out-spoken when you stil'd me Friend. That name alone does dang'erous glories bring, And gives excuse to th' Envy of a King, What did his Spear, force, and dark plots impart. But some eternal rancour in his heart? Still does he glance the fortune of that day. When drown'd in his own blood Goliah lay, And cover'd half the plain, still hears the sound. How that vast Monster fell, and strook the ground. The Dance, and, David his ten thousand slew, Still wound his sickly soul, and still are new. Great acts t'ambitious Princes Treasons grow,

So much they hate that Safety which they ow Tyrants dread all whom they raise high in place, From the Good, danger, from the Bad, disgrace They doubt the Lords, mistrust the Peoples hate, Till Blood become a Principle of State Secur'd nor by their Guards, nor by their Right, But still they Fear ev'en more then they Affright Pardon me, Sir, your Father's rough and stern His Will too strong to bend, too proud to learn Remember, Sir, the Honey's deadly sting, Think on that savage Justice of the King When the same day that saw you do before Things above Man, should see you Man no more 'Tis true th'accursed Agag mov'ed his ruth, He pitied his tall Limbs and comely youth Had seen, alas the proof of heav'ens fierce hate, And fear'd no mischief from his powerless fate Remember how th'old Seer came raging down, And taught him boldly to suspect his Crown Since then his pride quakes at th' Almighties rod, Nor dares he love the man belov'ed by God Hence his deep rage and trembling Envy springs, Nothing so wild as Jealousie of Kings Whom should he counsel ask, with whom advise, Who Reason and Gods counsel does despise? Whose head-strong will no Law or Conscience daunt, Dares he not sin, do'you think, without your grant? Yes, if the truth of our fixt love he knew, He would not doubt, believe't, to kill ev'en you

The Prince is mov'ed, and straight prepares to find The deep resolves of his griev'd Fathers mind The danger now appears, Love can soon show't, And force his Stubborn piety to know't They 'agree that David should conceal'd abide, Till his great friend had the Courts temper tryde, Till he had Sauls most secret purpose found,

And searcht the depth and rancour of his wound

'Twas the years seventh-born Moon, the solemn Feast Lev 23 24 That with most noise its sacred mirth exprest From op'ening Morn till night shuts in the day,

289

1 Sam 20

On Trumpets and shrill Horns the Levites play
9 Whether by this in mystick Type we see
The New-years-Day of great Eternitie,
When the chang'd Moon shall no more changes make
And scatter'd Deaths by Trumpets sound awake,

10 Or that the Law be kept in Mem'ory still, Giv'en with like noise on Sina's shining Hill,

From faithful Abrams righteous Sacrifice,
Who whilst the Ram on Isaac's fire did fry,
His Horn with joyful tunes stood sounding by
Obscure the Cause, but God his will declar'ed,
And all nice knowledge then with ease is spar'ed

12 At the third hour Saul to the hallowed Tent Midst a large train of Priests and Courtiers went, The sacred Herd marcht proud and softly by,

13 Too fat and gay to think their deaths so nigh Hard fate of Beasts, more innocent than We! Prey to our Lux'ury, and our Pietie! Whose guiltless blood on boards and Altars spilt, Serves both to Make, and Expiate too our guilt!

14 Three Bullocks of free neck, two guilded Rams,
Two well-washt Goats, and fourteen spotless Lambs,
With the three vital fruits, Wine, Oyl, and Bread,
(Small fees to heav'en of all by which we're fed)
Are offer'ed up, the hallowed flames arise,
And faithful pray'rs mount with them to the skies

Where heav'enly things an inspir'ed Prophet taught, And from the sacred Tent to 'his Palace gates, With glad kind shouts th'Assembly on him waites, The chearful Horns before him loudly play, And fresh-strew'd flowers paint his triumphant way Thus in slow state to th' Palace Hall they go, Rich drest for solemn Luxury and Show,

16 Ten pieces of bright Tap'estry hung the room,
The noblest work e're stretcht on Syrian loom,
For wealthy Adri'el in proud Sydon wrought
And giv'en to Saul when Sauls best gift he sought
The bright-ey'd Merab, for that mindful day

	No ornament so proper seem'd as they	
17	There all old Abrams story you might see,	
18	And still some Angel bore him companie	
	His painful, but well-guided Travels, show	
	The fate of all his Sons, the Church below	
10	Here beauteous Sara to great Phare came,	Gen 21 14
- )	He blusht with sudden passion, she with shame,	
	Troubled she seem'd, and lab'oring in the strife	
	'Twixt her own Honor, and her Husbands Life	
	Here on a conqu'ering Host that careless lay,	
	Drown'd in the joys of their new gotten prey,	Gen 14
	The Patriarch falls, well mingled might you see	•
20	The confus'd marks of Death and Luxury	
	In the next piece blest Salems mystick King	Gen 14 18
	Does sacred Presents to the Victor bring,	
	Like him whose Type he bears, his rights receives,	
	Strictly requires his Due, yet freely gives	
	Ev'en in his port, his habit, and his face,	
	The Mild, and Great, the Priest and Prince had place	
	Here all their starry host the heavens display,	Gen 15 5
	And, Lo, an heav'enly Youth, more fair then they,	
	Leads Abram forth, points upwards, such, said he,	
22	So bright and numberless thy Seed shall be	
	Here he with God a new Alliance makes,	Gen 17
	And in his flesh the marks of Homage takes,	
25	Here he the three mysterious persons feasts,	Gen 18 2
_	Well paid with joyful tidings by his Guest's	Ver 10
	Here for the wicked Town he prays, and near	Gen 18 23 Gen 19 24
	Scarce did the wicked Town through Flames appear	Gen 19 24
	And all his Fate, and all his Deeds were wrought,	
26	Since he from *Ur to *Ephrons cave was brought	*Gen 11 31 *Gen 25 9
	But none 'mongst all the forms drew then their eyes	_
	Like faithful Abrams righteous Sacrifice	Gen 22 Ver 3
27	The sad old man mounts slowly to the place,	
	With Natures power triumphant in his face	
	O're the Minds courage, for in spight of all	
_	From his swoln eyes resistless waters fall	
28	The inn'ocent Boy his cruel burthen bore	Ver 6
	With smiling looks, and sometimes walk'd before,	
	And cometimes turn'd to talk above was made	

T 2

The Altars fatal Pile, and on it laid 29 The Hope of Mankind, patiently he lay, And did his Syre, as he his God, obey The mournful Syre lifts up at last the knife, And on one moments string depends his life In whose young loyns such brooding wonders ly A thousand Spir'its peep'd from th'affrighted sky, Amaz'ed at this strange Scene, and almost fear'd, For all those joyful Prophesies they'd heard Till one leapt nimbly forth by Gods command Like Lightning from a Cloud, and stopt his hand The gentle Spirit smil'ed kindly as he spoke, New beames of joy through Abrams wonder broke The Angel points to'a tuft of bushes near, Where an entangled Ram does half appear, And struggles vainly with that fatal net, Which though but slightly wrought, was firmly set For, lo, anon, to this sad glory doom'd, The useful Beast on Isaac's Pile consum'ed, Whilst on his Horns the ransom'ed couple plaid, And the glad Boy danc'd to the tunes he made

Near this Halls end a Shittim Table stood, Yet well-wrought plate strove to conceal the wood For from the foot a golden vine did sprout, And cast his fruitful riches all about Well might that beauteous Ore the Grape express, Which does weak Man intoxicate no less Of the same wood the guilded beds were made, And on them large embroidered carpets laid, From Egypt the rich shop of Follies brought, But Arts of Pride all Nations soon are taught

30 Behold sev'en comely blooming Youths appear, And in their hands sev'en silver washpots bear,

31 Curl'd, and gay clad, the choicest Sons that be
Of Gibeons race, and Slaves of high degree
Seven beauteous Maids marcht softly in behind,
Bright scarfs their cloathes, their hair fresh Garlands bind,

32 And whilst the *Princes* wash, they on them shed Rich *Oyntments*, which their costly odours spread O're the whole room, from their small *prisons* free

With such glad haste through the wide ayr they flee
33 The King was plac'ed alone, and o're his head
A well-wrought Heav'en of silk and gold was spread
Azure the ground, the Sun in gold shone bright,
But pierc'd the wandring Clouds with silver light
The right hand bed the Kings three Sons did grace,
The third was Abners, Adriels, Davids place
And twelve large Tables more were fill'd below,
With the prime men Sauls Court and Camp could show,
The Palace did with mirth and musick sound,

34 And the crown'd goblets nimbly mov'ed around But though bright joy in every guest did shine, The plenty, state, musick, and sprightful wine Were lost on Saul, an angry care did dwell In his dark brest, and all gay forms expell Davids unusual absence from the feast, To his sick spir'it did jealous thoughts suggest Long lay he still, nor drank, nor eat, nor spoke, And thus at last his troubled silence broke

Where can he be? said he, It must be so With that he paused awhile, Too well we know His boundless pride he grieves and hates to see The solemn triumphs of my Court and Me Believe me, friends, and trust what I can show From thousand proofs, th'ambitious David now Does those vast things in his proud soul design That too much business give for Mirth or Wine He's kinding now perhaps, rebellious fire Among the Tribes, and does ev'n now conspire Against my Crown, and all our Lives, whilst we Are loth ev'en to suspect, what we might See

35 By the Great Name, 'tis true With that he strook the board, and no man there But Jonathan durst undertake to clear The blameless Prince, and scarce ten words he spoke, When thus his speech th'enraged Tyrant broke

36 Disloyal Wretch! thy gentle Mothers shame!
Whose cold pale Ghost ev'en blushes at thy name!
Who fears lest her chast bed should doubted be,
And her white fame stain'd by black deeds of thee!

r Sam 20 25

r Sam. 20

1 Sam 20 28 29

V 30 31

Can'st thou be Mine? a Crown sometimes does hire Ev'en Sons against their Parents to conspire, But ne're did story yet, or fable tell Of one so wild, who meerly to Rebel Quitted th'unquestion'd birthright of a Throne, And bought his Fathers ruine with his own Thou need'st not plead th'ambitious youths defence, Thy crime clears his, and makes that Innocence Nor can his foul Ingratitude appear, Whilst thy unnatural guilt is plac'ed so near Is this that noble Friendship you pretend? Mine, thine own Foe, and thy worst En'emies Friend? If thy low spirit can thy great birthright quit, The thing's but just, so ill deserv'est thou it I, and thy Brethren here have no such mind, Nor such prodigious worth in David find, That we to him should our just rights resign, Or think Gods choice not made so well as Thine Shame of thy House and Tribe! hence, from mine Eye, To thy false Friend, and servile Master fly, He's e're this time in aims expecting thee, Haste, for those arms are rais'ed to juine Mee Thy sin that way will nobler much appear, Then to remain his Spy and Agent here When I think this, Nature by thee forsook, Forsakes me too With that his spear he took To strike at him, the mirth and musick cease, The guests all rise this sudden storm t'appease, 37 The Prince his danger, and his duty knew, And low he bow'd, and silently withdrew To David stiait, who in a forest nigh Waits his advice, the royal Friend does fly The sole advice, now like the danger clear, Was in some foreign land this storm t'outwear All marks of comely grief in both are seen, And mournful kind discourses past between Now generous tears their hasty tongues restrain, Now they begin, and talk all o're again A reverent Oath of constant love they take, And Gods high name their dreaded witness make,

Ver 33

Ver 34

Ver 35

Ver 42

Ver 42

Not that at all their Faiths could doubtful prove, But 'twas the tedious zeal of endless Love Thus e're they part, they the short time bestow In all the pomp Friendship and Grief could show And David now with doubtful cares opprest, Beneath a shade borrows some little rest, When by command divine thick mists arise, And stop the Sense, and close the conque'red eyes 38 There is a place which Man most high doth rear, The small Worlds Heav'en, where Reason moves the Sphare Here in a robe which does all colours show, (The envy of birds, and the clouds gawdy bow) Phansie, wild Dame, with much lascivious pilde By twin-Chamehons drawn, does gaily ride Her coach there follows, and throngs round about Of shapes and airy Forms an endless rout A Sea rowls on with harmless fury here, Straight 'tis a field, and trees and herbs appeare Here in a moment are vast Armies made, And a quick Scene of war and blood displaid Here sparkling wines, and brighter Maids come in, The bawds for sense and lying baits of sin 39 Some things arise of strange and quarr'elling kind, The forepart Lyon, and a Snake behind, Here golden mountains swell the cove'tous place, 40 And Cenatures ride Themselves a painted race Of these slight wonders Nature sees the store, And onely then accounts herself but poore Hither an Angel comes in Davids trance, And finds them mingled in an antique dance, Of all the numerous forms fit choice he takes, And joyns them wisely, and this Vision makes First David there appears in Kingly state, Whilst the twelve Tribes his dread commands await, Straight to the wars with his joyn'd strength he goes, 2 Sam 5 r 1 Chro 12 Settles new friends, and frights his ancient Foes To Solima, Cana'ans old head, they came,

(Since high in note, then not unknown to Fame) 41 The Blind and Lame th'undoubted wall defend,

And no new wounds or dangers apprehend

**2**95

2 Sam 5 6

12	The busic image of great Joab there Disdains the mock, and teaches them to fear He climbs the airy walls, leaps raging down, New-minted shapes of slaughter fill the town They curse the guards their mirth and bravery chose, All of them now are slain, or made like those Far through an inward Scene an Army lay,	
4~	Which with full banners a fair Fish display	
	From Sidon plains to happy Egypts coast They seem all met, a vast and warlike Hoast Thither hasts David to his destin'ed prey, Honor, and noble Danger lead the way,	2 Sam 5 17 18, 19 20 21 22 1 Chron 14 8
43	The conscious Trees shook with a reverent fear Their unblown tops, God walkt before him there Slaughter the wearied Riphaims bosom fills, Dead corps imboss the vail with little bills	Ver 22 23 24 1 Chro 14 14
44	On th'other side Sophenes mighty King Numberless troops of the blest East does bring Twice are his men cut off, and chariots ta'ne,	2 Sam 8 3 1 Chro 18 3 Ver 5 2 Sam 10 6
45 46	Damascus and rich Adad help in vaine Heie Nabathæan troops in battel stand, With all the lusty youth of Syrian land, Undaunted Joab rushes on with speed, Gallantly mounted on his fiery steed, He hews down all, and deals his deaths around, The Syrians leave, or possess dead the ground	1 Chron 19 6 & 19 8
	On th' other wing does biave Abishai ride Reeking in blood and dust, on every side The perjur'd sons of Ammon quit the field, Some basely dye, and some more basely yield Through a thick wood the wretched Hanun flies, And far more justly then fears Hebrew Spies	Ver 10
47	Moloch, their bloody God, thrusts out his head, Grinning through a black cloud, him they'd long fed In his sev'en Chambers, and he still did eat New-roasted babes, his dear, delicious meat	2 Sam. 10 3 4 1 Chio 19 3
48	Again they arise, more ang'red then dismaid,  Euphrates, and Swift Tygris sends them aid  In vain they send it, for again they're slain,	Ver 15 1 Chro 19 16
	And feast the greedy birds on Helay plain	2 Sam 11 1 1 Chr 20
296	J	

50	Here Rabba with proud towers affronts the sky,	
J -	And round about great Joabs trenches ly	
	They force the walls, and sack the helpless town,	2 Sam 12
51	On Davids head shines Ammons massy Crown	30 1 Chro 20 2
<i>J</i> ~	Midst various torments the cuist race expires,	Ver 31 1 Chro o 3
	David himself his severe wrath admires	r King r
	Next upon Isra'els throne does bravely sit	i Chron
52	A comely Youth endow'ed with wondrous wit	r King 3
52	Far from the parched Line a royal Dame,	2 Chro 1
23	To hear his tongue and boundless wisdom came	King 10
	She carried back in her triumphant womb	Mat 12 42 Lu 11 31
	The glorious stock of thousand Kings to come	·
	Here brightest forms his pomp and wealth display,	2 Chro 19
	Here they a Temples vast foundations lay	r King 6
	A mighty work, and with fit glories fill'd	2 Chro 3 & 4 5
	For God t'enhabit, and that King to build	
	Some from the quarries hew out massy stone,	
	Some draw it up with cianes, some breathe and grone	
	In order o're the anvile, some cut down	
	Tall Cedars, the proud Mountains ancient crown,	
	Some carve the Truncks, and breathing shapes bestow,	
	Giving the Trees more life then when they grow,	
	But, oh (alas) what sudden cloud is spread	
	About this glorious Kings eclypsed head?	r King rr
	It all his fame benights, and all his store,	I King II
	Wiapping him round, and now he's seen no more	
	When straight his Son appears at Sichem crown'd	1 Km 12
	With young and heedless Council circled round,	2 Chr 10
	Unseemly object! but a falling state	
	Has always its own errours joyn'd with fate	
	Ten Tribes at once forsake the Jessian throne,	
	And bold Adoram at his Message stone,	
	Brethren of Israel   more he fain would say,	Ver 18
	But a flint stopt his mouth, and speech i'th'way	2 Chro 10 18
	Here this fond Kings disasters but begin,	
	He's destin'ed to more shame by'his Fathers sin	
	Susack comes up, and under his command	1 K1 14 25
54	A dreadful Army from scorcht Africks sand	2 Chron
J-1	As numberless as that, all is his prey,	12 2
	The Temples sacred wealth they bear away,	
	1	

	Adrazars shields and golden loss they take, Ev'n David in his dream does sweat and shake Thus fails this wretched Prince, his Loyns appear Of less weight now, then Solomons Fingers were Abijah next seeks Isra'el to regain, And wash in seas of blood his Fathers stain, Ne're saw the aged Sun so cruel fight, Scaice saw he this, but hid his bashful light Nebats curst son fled with not half his men,	1 Km 12 10 2 Chro 10 10 1 K1 15 1 2 Chro 13 1 & 13 3
	Where were his Gods of Dan and Bethel then?  Yet could not this the fatal strife decide,  God punisht one, but blest not th'other side  Asan a just and vertuous Prince succeeds,	2 Chron 13 17
57	High rais'd by fame for great and godly deeds, He cut the solemn groves where <i>Idols</i> stood, And <i>Sacrific'ed</i> the <i>Gods</i> with their own wood He vanquisht thus the proud weak powers of hell,	2 K1 15 9 2 Chr 14 1 vur 13 2 Chro 14 3
	Before him next their doating servants fell So huge an Host of Zerahs men he slew, As made ev'en that Arabia Desert too	2 Chr 14 9 2 Chron
59	Why fear'd he then the perjur'd Baasha's fight? Or bought the dangerous and of Syrian's might? Conquest Heav'ens gift, cannot by man be sold, Alas, what weakness trusts he? Man and Gold	16 2 Ver 18 2 Chron 16 8
	Next Josaphat possest the royal state, An happy Prince, well woithy of his fate, His oft Oblations on Gods Altar made, With thousand flocks, and thousand herds are paid, Arabian Tribute! what mad troops are those, Those mighty Troops that dare to be his foes?	2 K 15 25 & 22 43 2 Chr 17 2 Chron 17
	He Prays them dead, with mutual wounds they fall, One fury brought, one fury slays them all	2 Chro 20
60	Thus sits he still, and sees himself to win, Never o'recome but by's Friend Ahabs sin, On whose disguise fates then did onely look, And had almost their Gods command mistook	r King 22 30 2 Chro 18 19
61	Him from whose danger heav'en securely brings, And for his sake two ripely wicked Kings Their Armies languish, burnt with thirst at Seere, Sighs all their Cold, Tears all their Moisture there	2 King 3 14 & 3 9 & 3 8

	They fix their greedy eyes on th'empty sky,	
	And fansie clouds, and so become more dry	
	Elisha calls for waters from afarre	2 K1 3 13
	To come, Elisha calls, and here they are	
	In helmets they quaff round the welcome flood,	
	And the decrease repair with Moabs blood	2 K1 3 24
62	Jehoram next, and Ochoziah throng	2 K1 8 16
	For Judahs Scepter, both short-liv'd too long	& 8 25 2 Chr 21 1
62	A Woman too from Murther Title claims,	& 22 I 2 Km II I
,	Both with her Sins and Sex the Crown she shames	2 Chron 22
	Proud cursed Woman but her fall at last	10
	To doubting men clears heav'en for what was past	
	Joas at first does bright and glorious show,	2 King 12
	In lifes fresh morn his fame did early crow	2 Chro 24
	Fair was the promise of his dawning ray,	
	But Prophets angry blood o'recast his day	
	From thence his clouds, from thence his storms begin,	2 Chro 24 21
64	It cryes aloud, and twice let's Aram in	2 K1 12 18
65	So Amaziah lives, so ends his raign,	2 Chro 24 23
,	Both by their Trayt'erous servants justly slain	2 Kin 14 2 Chro 25
	Edom at first dreads his victorious hand,	2 K1 14 7
	Before him thousand Captives trembling stand	2 Chron 25
	Down a prec'ipice deep, down he casts them all,	11 & 25 12
66	The mimick shapes in several postures fall	
	But then (mad fool !) he does those Gods adore,	2 Chron 25
	Which when pluckt down, had worshipt him before	14 2 K 14 13
	Thus all his life to come is loss and shame,	2 Chron 25
	No help from Gods who themselves helpt not, came	23
67	All this Uzziahs strength and wit repairs,	2 K1 15 1
•	Leaving a well-built greatness to his Heirs	2 Chr 26
68	Till leprous scurff o're his whole body cast,	2 K1 15 5
	Takes him at first from Men, from Earth at last	2 Chr 26 19
69	As vertuous was his Son, and happier far,	2 K 15 32
•	Buildings his Peace, and Trophies grac'ed his War	2 Chr 27 2 Chr 27 4
	But Achaz heaps up sins, as if he meant	2 K1 16 1
	To make his worst forefathers innocent	2 Chr 28
70	He burns his Son at Hinon, whilst around	2 K1 16 3 2 Chr 28 3
•	The roaring child drums and loud Trumpets sound	•
	This to the boy a barb'arous mercy grew,	
	And snatcht him from all mis'eries to ensue	

Here Peca comes, and hundred thousands fall, Here Rezin marches up, and sweeps up all	2 K1 16 5 2 Chro 28 6
Till like a Sea the Great Belochus Son	2 K1 16 7
Breaks upon both, and both does over-run	
The last of Adads ancient stock is slain,	
Isra'el captiv'ed, and rich Damascus ta'ne	2 K1 16 9
All this wild rage to revenge Juda's wrong,	& 15 27
But wo to Kingdoms that have Friends too strong!	2 Chro 28
Thus Hezechiah the torn Empire took,	20 2 Km 18
And Assurs King with his worse Gods forsook,	2 Chr 29 2 Ki 18 7
Who to poor Juda worlds of Nations brings,	/
There rages, utters vain and Mighty things,	2 King 18
Some dream of triumphs, and exalted names,	17 2 Chr 32 Isa 36
Some of dear gold, and some of beauteous dames,	Isa 36
Whilst in the midst of their huge sleepy boast,	2 K 19 35 2 Chron 32
An Angel scatters death through all the hoast	27
Th'affrighted Tyrant back to Babel hies,	2 K 19 37 2 Chr 32 21
There meets an end far worse then that he flies	3- <b></b>
Here Hezekiahs life is almost done!	
So good, and yet, alas! so short 'tis spunne	
Th'end of the Line was ravell'd, weak and old,	
Time must go back, and afford better hold	Kin 20 2 Chr 32 24
To tye a new thread to'it, of fifteen years,	2 Ciir 32 24
'Tis done, Th'almighty power of prayer and tears!	
Backward the Sun, an unknown motion, went,	2 K 20 11 2 Chr 32
The Stars gaz'ed on, and wondred what he meant	
Manasses next (forgetful man!) begins,	2 Kin 21 2 Chr 33
Enslav'ed, and sold to Ashur by his sins	2 0 33
Till by the rod of learned mis'ery taught,	
Home to his God and Countrey both he's brought	
It taught not Ammon, nor his hardness brake,	2 K 21 19 2 Chro 33
He's made th' Example he refus'd to take	31
Yet from this root a goodly Cyon springs,	2 Km 22 2 Km 23
Josiah best of Men, as well as Kings	
Down went the Calves with all their gold and cost,	
The Pressts then truly griev'ed, Osyris lost,	
These mad Egyptian rites till now remain'd,	
Fools they their worser thraldome still retain'd	_
In his own Fires Moloch to ashes fell,	2 km 23 10 Ib v 13
And no more flames must have besides his Hell	•

80	Like end Astartes horned Image found, And Baals spired stone to dust was ground	
01	No more were Men in female habit seen, Or They in Mens by the lewd Syrian Queen	
82	No lustful Maids at Benos Temple sit,	
	And with their bodies shame their marriage get	
83	The double Dagon neither nature saves,	
	Nor flies She back to th' Erythræan waves	
84	The trav'elling Sun sees gladly from on high	2 King 23
•	His Chariots burn, and Nergal quenched ly	11
	The Kings impartial Anger lights on all,	
85	From fly-blown Acca'ron to the thundring Baal	
	Here Davids joy unruly grows and bold,	
	Nor could Sleeps silken chain its vio'lence hold,	
	Had not the Angel to seal fast his eyes	
	The humois stirr'd, and bad more mists arise	
	When straight a Chariot hurries swift away,	
	And in it good Josiah bleeding lay	
	One hand's held up, one stops the wound, in vain	
	They both are us'd, alas, he's slain, he's slain	**
	Jehoras and Jehorkim next appear,	2 King 23
	Both urge that vengeance which before was near	31 Ib v 26
96	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies,	31 Ib v 26 2 Chr 36 1
86 87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies	31 Ib v 26 2 Chr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4
86 87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain,	31 Ib v 26 2 Chr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30 2 K1 24 8
86 87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain	31 Ib v 26 2 Chr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30
86 87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state,	31 Ib v 26 2 Chr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30 2 K1 24 8
87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state, All ills are met ty'ed in one knot of Fate	31 Ib v 26 2 Chr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30 2 K1 24 8
87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state, All ills are met ty'ed in one knot of Fate Their endless slavery in this tryal lay,	31 Ib v 26 2 Chr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30 2 K1 24 8
87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state, All ills are met ty'ed in one knot of Fate Their endless slavery in this tryal lay, Great God had heapt up Ages in one Day	31 Ib v 26 2 Chr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30 2 K1 24 8
87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state, All ills are met ty'ed in one knot of Fate Their endless slavery in this tryal lay, Great God had heapt up Ages in one Day Strong works around the wall the Caldees build,	3r 1b v 26 2 Chr 36 r & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30 2 K 12 4 8 2 Chro 36
87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state, All ills are met ty'ed in one knot of Fate Their endless slavery in this tryal lay, Great God had heapt up Ages in one Day Strong works around the wall the Caldees build, The Town with grief and dreadful bus'iness fill'd	31 Ib v 26 2 Chr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30 2 K1 24 8
87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state, All ills are met ty'ed in one knot of Fate Their endless slavery in this tryal lay, Great God had heapt up Ages in one Day Strong works around the wall the Caldees build, The Town with grief and dreadful bus'iness fill'd To their carv'ed Gods the frantick women pray,	2 Lhr 26 2 Lhr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30 2 K 12 4 8 2 Chro 36
87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state, All ills are met ty'ed in one knot of Fate Their endless slavery in this tryal lay, Great God had heapt up Ages in one Day Strong works around the wall the Caldees build, The Town with grief and dreadful bus'iness fill'd To their carv'ed Gods the frantick women pray, Gods which as near their ruine were as they	2 Lhr 26 2 Lhr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30 2 K 12 4 8 2 Chro 36
87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state, All ills are met ty'ed in one knot of Fate Their endless slavery in this tryal lay, Great God had heapt up Ages in one Day Strong works around the wall the Caldees build, The Town with grief and dreadful bus'iness fill'd To their carv'ed Gods the frantick women pray, Gods which as near their ruine were as they At last in rushes the prevailing foe, Does all the mischief of proud conquest show	2 Lhr 26 2 Lhr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30 2 K 12 4 8 2 Chro 36
87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state, All ills are met ty'ed in one knot of Fate Their endless slavery in this tryal lay, Great God had heapt up Ages in one Day Strong works around the wall the Caldees build, The Town with grief and dreadful bus'iness fill'd To their carv'ed Gods the frantick women pray, Gods which as near their ruine were as they At last in rushes the prevailing foe, Does all the mischief of proud conquest show The wondring babes from mothers breasts are rent,	2 Lhr 26 2 Lhr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30 2 K 12 4 8 2 Chro 36
87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state, All ills are met ty'ed in one knot of Fate Their endless slavery in this tryal lay, Great God had heapt up Ages in one Day Strong works around the wall the Caldees build, The Town with grief and dreadful bus'iness fill'd To their carv'ed Gods the frantick women pray, Gods which as near their ruine were as they At last in rushes the prevailing foe, Does all the mischief of proud conquest show The wondring babes from mothers breasts are rent, And suffer ills they neither fear'd nor meant	2 Kin 25 r Jer 52 4
87	Both urge that vengeance which before was near He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state, All ills are met ty'ed in one knot of Fate Their endless slavery in this tryal lay, Great God had heapt up Ages in one Day Strong works around the wall the Caldees build, The Town with grief and dreadful bus'iness fill'd To their carv'ed Gods the frantick women pray, Gods which as near their ruine were as they At last in rushes the prevailing foe, Does all the mischief of proud conquest show	2 Lhr 26 2 Lhr 36 1 & 5 2 K 23 34 2 Chro 36 4 Jer 36 30 2 K 12 4 8 2 Chro 36

The glorious Temple shines in flame all o're, Yet not so bright as in its Gold before
Nothing but fire or slaughter meets the eyes,
Nothing the ear but groans and dismal cryes
The walls and towers are levi'ed with the ground,
And scarce ought now of that vast Citie's found
But shards and rubbish which weak signs might keep
Of forepast glory, and bid Trav'ellers weep
Thus did triumphant Assur homewards pass,
And thus Jerus'alem left, Jerusalem that was

Thus Zedechiah saw, and this not all, Before his face his Friends and Children fall, The sport of ins'olent victors, this he viewes, A King and Father once, ill fate could use His eyes no more to do their master spight, All to be seen she took, and next his Sight Thus a long death in prison he outwears, Bereft of griefs last solace, ev'en his Tears

Then Jeconiahs son did foremost come. And he who brought the captiv'ed nation home, A row of Worthies in long order past O're the short stage, of all old Joseph last Fair Angels past by next in seemly bands, All gilt, with gilded basquets in their hands Some as they went the blew-ey'd violets strew, Some spotless Lilies in loose order threw Some did the way with full-blown roses spread, Their smell divine and colour strangely red, Not such as our dull gardens proudly wear, Whom weathers taint, and winds rude kisses tear Such, I believe, was the first Roses hew, Which at Gods word in beauteous Eden grew Queen of the Flowers, which made that Orchard gay, The morning blushes of the Springs new Day

With sober pace an heavenly Maid walks in, Her looks all fair, no sign of Native sin Through her whole body writ, Immod'erate Grace Spoke things far more then humane in her face It casts a dusky gloom o're all the flow'rs, And with full beams their mingled Light devowrs

2 Chro 36 19 2 King 25 9

2 Kin 25 7 Jer 52 10

Mat 1 12 Luk 3

An Angel straight broke from a shining clowd, And prest his wings, and with much reve'rence bow'd Again he bow'd, and grave approach he made, And thus his sacred Message sweetly said Hail, full of Grace, thee the whole world shall call Lu 1 28 Above all blest, Thee, who shalt bless them all Thy Virgin womb in wondrous sort shall shrowd Fesus the God, (and then again he bow'd) Conception the great Spirit shall breathe on thee, 92 Hail thou, who must Gods wife, Gods mother be! With that, his seeming form to heav'n he rear'd, She low obeisance made, and disappear'd Lo a new Star three eastern Sages see, (For why should onely Earth a Gainer be?) Mat 2 x They saw this *Phosphors* infant-light, and knew It bravely usher'd in a Sun as New They hasted all this rising Sun t'adore, 93 With them rich myrrh, and early spices bore Wise men, no fitter gift your zeal could bring, You'll in a noisome Stable find your King Anon a thousand Dev'ils run roaning in, Some with a dreadful smile deform'edly grin Some stamp their cloven paws, some frown and tear The gaping Snakes from their black-knotted hair As if all grief, and all the rage of hell Were doubled now, or that just now they fell But when the dreaded Maid they entring saw, All fled with trembling fear and silent aw In her chast arms th' Eternal Infant lies, Th'Almighty voyce chang'ed into feeble cryes Heav'en contain'd Virgins oft, and will do more, Never did Virgin contain Heav'en before Angels peep round to view this mystick thing, And Hallelurah round, all Hallelurah sing No longer could good David quiet bear, The unwieldy pleasure which ore-flow'd him here It broke the fetters, and burst ope his ey Away the tim'erous Forms together fly Fixt with amaze he stood, and time must take, To learn if yet he were at last awake

Sometimes he thinks that heav'en this Vision sent, And order'ed all the Pageants as they went Sometimes, that onely 'twas wild Phancies play, The loose and scatter'd reliques of the Day When Gabriel (no blest Spirit more kind or fair)

95 Bodies and cloathes himself with thickned ayr All like a comely youth in lifes fresh bloom, Rare workmanship, and wrought by heavenly loom! He took for skin a cloud most soft and bright, That e're the midday Sun pierc'ed through with light Upon his cheeks a lively blush he spred, Washt from the morning beauties deepest red An harmless flaming Meteor shone for haire, And fell adown his shoulders with loose care He cuts out a silk Mantle from the skies, Where the most sprightly azure pleas'd the eyes This he with starry vapours spangles all, Took in their prime e're they grow ripe and fall Of a new Rainbow e're it fret or fade, The choicest piece took out, a Scarf is made Small streaming clouds he does for wings d splay, Not Vertuous Lovers sighes more soft then They These he gilds o're with the Suns richest rays, Caught gliding o're pure streams on which he plays

Thus drest the joyful Gabriel posts away,
And carries with him his own glorious day
Through the thick woods, the gloomy shades a while
Put on fresh looks, and wonder why they smile
The trembling Serpents close and silent ly,

A sudden spring waits on him as he goes, Sudden as that by which Creation rose
Thus he appears to David, at first sight
All earth-bred fears and sorrows take their flight
In rushes joy divine, and hope, and rest p
A Sacred calm shines through his peaceful brest
Hail, Man belov'ed! from highest heav'en (said he)
My mighty Master sends thee health by me
The things thou saw'est are full of truth and light,

97 Shap'd in the glass of the divine Foresight

Ev'n now old *Time* is harnessing the years
To go in order thus, hence empty fears,
Thy Fate's all white, from thy blest seed shall spring
The promis'd Shilo, the great Mystick King
Round the whole earth his dreaded name shall sound,
And reach to Worlds, that must not yet be found
The Southern Clime him her sole Lord shall stile,
98 Him all the North, ev'en Albions stubborn Isle
99 My Fellow-Servant, credit what I tell
100 Straight into shapeless air unseen he fell

# NOTES

# UPON THE

# SECOND BOOK.

H Onours, that is, Beauties, which make things Honoured, in which sense Virgil often uses the word, and delights in it

Et latos oculis afflårat Honores
And in the 2 Georg (as in this place) for Leaves

Frigidus & silvis Aquilo decussit honorem

2 Josephus calls David, IIaîs ţavêòs The yellow, that is, yellow haired Boy, or rather, Youth Cedienus says, that Valentinian the Emperor was like David, because he had beautiful Eyes, a ruddy complexion, and ied, or rather,

*yellow* hair

3 Power, Love, and Wisdom, that is, the whole Trinity (The Father, Power, the Son, Love, the Holy Ghost, Wisdom) concurred in the Creation of the world And it is not only preserved by these Three, the Power, Love, and Wisdom of God, but by the emunitions and beams of them derived to, and imprest in the Creatines. Which could not subsist without Power to Act, Wisdom to direct those Actions to Ends convenient for their Natures, and Love or Concord, by which they receive mutual necessary assistances and benefits from one another. Which Love is well termed by Cicero Cognatio Natura, The Kindred, or Consanguinity of Nature. And to Love the Creation of the world, was utilibuted even by many of the ancient Heathens, the Verse of Orph

Καὶ Μητις πρώτος γενέτωρ καὶ Ερως πολυτέρπης

Wisdom and Love were Paients of the world And therefore Henod in his mad confused Poem of the Generation of the Gods, after Chaos, the Earth, and Hell, brings in Love, as the first of all the Gods,

Ηδ' Ερος δς καλλιστος έν αθανατοισι θεοισι

Pherecides said excellently, that God transformed himself into Love, when he began to make the world,

Els Ερωτα μεταβλησθαι τον

Δία μέλλοντα δημιουργείν ure is elevated by Grace so

4. As Humane Nature is elevated by Grace, so other Agents are by Love to Operations that are above, and seem contrary to their Nature, as the ascension of heavy bodies, and the like

5 Garlands of Ivy were anciently the ornaments of Poets, and other learned men, as Laurel of Conquerors, Olive of Peace makers, and the like

Horace

Me doctarum Hideræ præmia frontium Dis miscent superis—

Me Ivy the reward of learned brows does mingle with the Gods Virg

——Atq, hanc sine tempora circum

Inter victrices hederam tibi serpere laurus

And let this humble *Ivy* creep around thy Temples with triumphant *Laurel* bound Because *Ivy* is always *green*, and requires the support of some stronger *Tree*, as *Learning* does of *Princes* and great men

6 The Object of the Sensitive Appetite is not that which is truly good, but that which Appears to be Good There is great caution to be used in English in the placing of Adjectives (as here) after their Substantives I think when they constitute specifical differences of the Substantives, they follow best, for their they are to it like Cognomina, or Surnames to Names, and we must not say the Great Pompey, or the Happy Sylla, but Pompey the Great, and Sylla the Happy, sometimes even in other cases the Epithete is put last very gracefully, of which a good ear must be the Judge for ought I know, without any Rule I chuse rather to say Light Divine, and Command Divine, than Divine Light, and Divine Command

7 These are the Effects of Love, according to Th Aquinas in Prima Sec Quast 28 the 1, 2, 3, and 4 Artic to whom I refer for the proof and explanation of them, Amor est affectus quo cum re amata aut unimur, aut perpetuamus

unionem Scal de Subt

8 I Sam 5 And David said unto Jonathan, behold to morrow is the new Moon, and I should not fail to sit with the King at meat, but let me go, &c Ecce Calendæ sunt crastino, & ego ex more sedere soleo juxta regem ad vescendum, &c The first day of every month was a Festival among the Yews for the First fruits of all things, even all distinctions of Times were Sacred to God, In it they neither bought not sold, Amos 8 4 When will the new Moon be gone, that we may sell Corn? the Vulg Quando transibit mensis (that is, Primus dies, or Festum Mensis) & venundabimus merces? They went to the Prophets to hear the word as upon Sabbaths, 2 Kings 4 23 Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither New moon nor Sabbath. which was likewise a Custom among the Romans for the day of the Calends the High Priests called together the people (from whence the name of Calends à Calando plebem) to instruct them in the divine dutys which they were to perform that month, Macro I Saturnal And lastly, there were greater Sacrifices on that, than upon other ordinary days, Num 28 11 But of all New moons, that of the seventh month was the most solemn it being also the Feast of Trumpets It is not evident that this was the New Moon spoken of in this story of David, but that it was so, may probably be conjectured, in that the Text seems to imply a greater Solemnity than that of ordinary Calends, and that the Feast lasted above one day, 1 Sam 20 27 And it came to pass, that on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, Davids place was empty Now the reason of this greater observation of the Calends of the Seventh Month (called Tisra, and answering to our September) was, because according to the Civil Computation (for the Jews had two accounts of the beginning of the year, one Civil the other Religious, this latter being instituted in memory of their passage out of Egypt in the month Abib, that is, about our March) this was the beginning of the year, from hence contracts, and the account of Sabbatical years and Jubilees bare date. It is called by some Sabbathum Sabbathorum, because it is the Sabboth of Months, for as the seventh day, and the seventh year, so the seventh month too was consecrated to God Of this New Moon it is that David speaks, Psal 81 3 Blow the Trumpet in the New Moon, in the time appointed on our solemn Feast day In insigni die solennitatis vestræ And the Psalm is inscribed, Pro Torcu

laribus which concurs just with this seventh Moon, which Philo in Decal terms, την lepomerlar ην σαλπιγξιν υποσημαίνουσι And S August reads. In unitio Mensis Tubæ See the Institution of this Festival, Levit 23 24

and Numb 29 I

The Priests were wont to blow the Trumpets upon all Festivals, the year of Jubilee was proclaimed by them with the sound of Trumpets through the whole Land, nay the Sabbath it self was begun with it, as Josephus testifies, 1 5 Bel Jud c 9 But why the Trumpets were sounded more extraordinarily on this day, is hard to find out, for which it is named Dies Clangoris Some will have it to be only as a Solemn Promulgation of the New year which opinion is likewise adoined with an allusion to the beginning (or as it were New years Day) of Eternity, which is to be proclaimed by Angels in that manner with a great sound of a Trumpet, Mat 24 31

This was Saint Basils opinion, but is not much followed, because when Festivals are instituted in memory of any past Blessing, they used to be observed

on the same day that the blessing was conferred

This third is the common opinion of the Tews, who therefore call this Festival Festum Cornu and say, that they sounded only upon Rams Horns

but that, methinks, if this be the true reason of it, is not necessary

12 The Third Hour, I Nine a clock in the morning Foi the day began
at six a clock, and contained twelve Little, or Four Great Hours, or Quarters The first Ouarter from Six to Nine, was called the Third Hour, because that closed up the Quarter

Gay, because the Beasts to be Sacrificed, used to be Crowned with

Garlands, and sometimes had then Hoins gilt, as I say afterwards

14 For on the ordinary New Moons there was offered up two Bullocks. one Ram, and seven Lambs of the first year without spot, Numb 28 II and a Kid of the Goats, v 15 and there was added on this Ne v Moon one young Bullock one Ram, seven Lambs of the first year without blemish, and one Kid, Numb 29 which joined, male up my number Bullocks of Free neck, that is, which had never been yoked, implyed in the Epithete Young Intacta cervice Juvenci

The outmost Court of the Tabernacle

The custom of having Stories wrought in Hangings, Coverlits, nay even wearing Gaiments, is made to be very ancient by the Poets Such is the history of Theseus and Arradne in the Coverlit of Thetis Pulvinar, or Marriage Bed Catull Aigonaut

Talıbus amplıficè vistis varıata figuris

Pulvinar complexa suo velabat amultu
So Æneas in 5 Æn gives a Coat to Cloanthus, in which was wrought the rape of Ganymede,

Intextusq, puer frondosâ regius Idâ

And many authorities of this kind might be alleged if it were necessary

You might see That is, It might be seen, or, Any one might see manner of speaking, which puts the second person Indefinitely, is very frequent among the Poets, as Homer,

φαίης κεν ζάκοτον τινα ξιμμεναι

Virg 4 Æn

Migrantes ceinas

Upon which Servius says, Honesta figura si rem tertiæ personæ in secundam transferas Mugire videbis, that is, Videbit aut poterit videre aliquis 8 Æn

Credas unnare revulsas Cycladas, that is, Credai quis

18 God is said to have spoken with Abraham Nine times, that is, so many times Angels brought him Messages from God An Angel is called by

Fosephus Πρόσωπον θεοῦ

19 Some make Sara to be the Daughter of Haran, Abrams Brother, others of Therah by another Wife, which marriages were then lawful but the Scripture Gen 11 calls her Terahs Daughter in Law, not Daughter, others think she was only Abrams Kinswoman, all which the Hebrews called Sisters 'Aδελφιδη non' Αδελφη Grot Beauteous were a strange Epithete for her at the Age she then had, which was above threescore years, but that the Scripture calls her so, and she proved her self to be so by striking two Kings in love, Pharaoh and Abimelech It is to be believed that people in those days bore then age better than now, and her barrenness might naturally contribute some what to it, but the chief reason I suppose to be a Blessing of God as particular, as that of her child bearing after the natural season

The Scriptule does not say particularly, that Abram surprised this Army in, or after a debauch, but it is probable enough for my turn, that this was the case Of these Confused marks of death and luxury, there is an excel lent description in the 9 Æneid, where Nisis and Eurialise fall upon the

quarter of the Enemy

Somno vinoq, sepultam

Purpuream vomit ille animam, & cum sangiune mista

Vina refert moriens, &c

But I had no leisure to expatiate in this place

- St Hierom says this Salem was a Town near Scythopolis, called Salem even to his Time, and that there were then remaining some ruines of the Palace of Melchisedec which is not very probable I rather believe him to have been King of Ferusalem, for being a Tipe of Christ, that seat was most proper for him, especially since we are sure that Ferusalem was once named Salem, Psal In Salem is his Tabernacle, and his habitation in Sion the addition of Feru to it, was from Febu the Tebusites, that is, Salem of the Jebusites, Adric The situation of Jerusalem agrees very well with this story For Abram coming to Hebron from the parts about Damascus, passes very near Jerusalem, nay nearer then to the other Salem But concerning this King of Salem, Melchisedec, the difficulties are more important Some make him to be no man but God himself, or the Holy Ghost, as the ancient Melchisedecians and Hieracites, others, to be Christ himself, others, an Angel, as Origen, others to be Sem the son of Noah, which is little more probable then the former extravagant fancies That which is most reasonable, and most received too, is, that he was a King of a little Territory among the Canaanites, and a Priest for the true God, which makes him so remarkable among those Idolatious Nations. for which cause he is termed, αγενεαλόγητος because he was not of any of the Genealogies of the Scripture, and therefore the better typified or represented Christ, as being both a King and a Priest, without being of the Tribe of Levi But this and the other controversies about him, are too copious to be handled in a Comment of this Nature
- 22 Ver 18 And Melchisedec King of Salem brought forth bread and wine, &c The Romanists maintain, that this was only a Sacrifice, and a Type of the Eucharist, as Melchisedec himself was of Christ, others, that it was only a Present for the relief of Abrams men Why may we not say that it was both? and that before the men were refresh by bread and wine, there was an offering or prelibation of them to God, by the Priest of the most High God, as he is denominated? for even this oblation of bread and wine (used also among the Hebrews) is called θυσία, Levit 2 and Philo says of Melchisedec

upon this occasion, ἐπινίκια ἔθνε I therefore name them Sacred Presents Like him whose Type he bears, that is, Christ And the Dues he received were Tenths, whether of all Abrams substance, or of the present Spoils (ἀκροθίνια) is

a great controversie

23 Gen 15 5 and Gen 22 17 I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand upon the sea shore. An ordinary Proverb in all languages for great numbers. Catul Aut quot side a multa cum tacet nox, and in another place he joyns the sand of the sea too as this Text does. Ille pulsers Erythn as Suderumq, micantium subducat numerum. It does no hurt, I thinl, to add Bright as well as Numberless to the similitude.

24 Gen 17 It is called a Covenant, and circumcision may well be termed a Mark of Homage, because it was a renouncing of the flesh, and peculiar dedication of Abram and his seed to the service of the true

God

The received opinion is, that two of these persons were Angels, and the Third, God himself for after the two Angels were gone towards Sodom, it is said, Gen 18 22 But Abraham stood yet before the Lord So Sulpit Sever Dominus qui cum duobus Angelis ad eum venerat Lyra and Tostatus report, that the Jews have a Tradition, that these Three were Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael The first of which represented God, and remained with Abraham, the second destroyed Sodom, and the third brought Lot out of it It was a very ancient opinion that these were the Three p rooms of the Trinity, from whence arose that notorious saying, Pres violit δ' unum adoravit This appearing of Gods in the manner of strangers to punish and reward men was a common tradition too among the Heathens, Hom ρ Odyrs

Καί τε θεοί ξείνοισιν έοικοτες αλλοπαδοΐσι Παντοιοι τελέθοντες έπιστρωφώσι πολήας 'Ανθρωπων ύβριν τε και ευνομίην εφορώντες

The Gods in the habits of strangers went about to several Towns to be eye witnesses of the justice and injustice of men So *Homer* makes the Gods to go once a year to feast,

\_\_\_\_μετ' αμυμονας Αlθιοπήας,

With the unblamcable Ethiopians And we find these peregrinations frequent in the Metamor phosis,

26 From Ur the place of his Buth, to Ephrons Cave, the place of his Burial Ur of the Chaldees, Gen 11 31 Some of the Jews take Ur here for Fire, and tell a ridiculous fable, that 1braham and Haran his brother were cast by the Chaldeans into a buining furnace for opposing their Idolatry, in which Haran was consumed, but Abraham was preserved Josephus and Eusebrus, lib 9 Prapar Evang say Ur was the name of a City, which Josephus calls ouppy, and Plin 1 5 c 24 makes mention of Ura, a place Usq, quem fertur Euphrates It was perhaps denominated from the worship of Fire in that County The name continued till Ammanus his time

Ammian lib 25
27 Mounts For the place was the Hill Moriah, which the Vulgar translates Montem Visionis Aquila την γῆν την καταφανῆ, which I conceive to be, not as some render it In terram lucidam, but terram apparentm, the place which appears a great way off, as being a Mountain Symmachus foi the same reason has 'Οπτασίαs, which is the same with the Latine Visionis, and the Septuag call it υψηλην, the High Country, others interpret it, The Country of Worship, by Interpation And it was not perhaps without relation

to this Sacrifice of Abrahams, that this was chosen afterwards to be the seat of Solomons Temple

28 The Boy Our English Translation, Lad, which is not a word for verse, the Latin Puer, Boy Aben Ezra is cited to make him at that time but ten or twelve years old But that is an age unfit for the carrying of such a Burden as he does here Rivet for that reason conceives that he was about 16 years of age, Josephus 25 Others 33, because at that age our Saviour (whose Type he was) was sacrificed Some of the Jews 36 none of which are contrary to the Hebrew use of the word Boy, for so all young men are termed, as Benjamin, Gen 43 8 and Joseph, Joshua, and David when he fought with Goliah The Painters commonly make him very young, and my description agrees most with that opinion, for it is more poetical and pathetical than the others

Because the Covenant and Promises were made in Isaac, Gen 17 21

Heb II 17, 18

30 The ancients (both Hebrews and other Nations) never omitted the washing at least of their hands and feet before they sat or lay down to Table Judg 19 21 it is said of the Levite and his Concubine, They washt their feet and did eat and drink So Abraham says to the three Angels, Gen 18 4 Let a little water, I pray you be fetcht, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the Tree, and I will fetch a morsel of Bread, &c So likewise Josephs Steward treats his Masters brethren So David to Uriah, 2 Sam II 8 Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet, &c and there followed him a mess of meat from the King It is in vain to adde more authorities of a thing so notorious And this custom was then very necessary, for their Legs and Thighs being bare, they could not but contract much diff, and were (of which this custom is some argument) to he down upon Beds, which without washing they would have spoiled Homes makes the Wives and Daughters even of Princes to wash the feet of their guests.

—ἀρχαῖον δε τοῦτο ἔθος Athen L 1 c 8

For this (says he) was the ancient custom, and so the daughters of Cocalus washt Minos at his arrival in Sicile But the more ordinary, was to have young and beautiful servants for this and the like ministeries Besides this, it was accounted necessary to have wash pots standing by at the Firussh feasts, to punfie themselves, if they should happen to touch any thing unclean And for these reasons six Water pots stood ready at the wedding feast of Cana in Galilee

31 Eccles 2 8 I gate men singers and women singers, the delights of the sons of men, obvoxoov kal ouvoxoas. He and she servants to fill wine, says the Septuagint Though I know the Vulgar, and our English Edition translate it otherwise, both differently And it is incredible, how curious the ancients were in the choice of Servants to wait at Table Mart

Stant pueri Dominos quos precer esse meos

32 After washing they always anointed themselves with precious oyl So Judith 10 2 So Naomi to Ruth, Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thy self So David after the death of his child, Rose up and washt, and anointed himself, &c So Hom Od 6 of Nausicaa and her maids,

Αί δε λοεσσαμεναι και χρισαμεναι λίπ ελαίω Δείπνον έπειθ είλοντο παρ οχθησιν ποταμοΐο

But this too is as notorious as the other fashion of washing Small Pissons Baxes of Oyntments, such as the woman poured upon the head of our Savious, Mat 26 7 alagaothow  $\mu\nu\rho\sigma\nu$ , that is, as we say, an Inkhorn, though it be not made of Horn, but any other matter, for this was not of Alabaster, S Mark affirming that it was broken Holace,

Nardı parvus Onyx Claudian Gemmatis alii per totum balsama tectum Effudêre cadıs-

The Roman custom was, to have three Beds to each Table (from whence the word Triclinium) and three per sons to each bed (though sometimes they exceeded in both,) and it is likely they took this from the Asiatiques as well as the very fashion of discubation, for conveniently there could be no To Saul for state I gave a whole Bed, and the other two, to his own Sons, Fonathan, Ishur and Melchisua, I Sam 14 49 to Abner his Cosin German, and Captain of his Hosts, and to his two Sons in Law, Adviel and David Neither does it convince me, that Lying down was not in use, because it is said here, t Sam 20 25 And Saul sale upon his seat as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall because the words of Session and Accubation are often confounded, both being in practice at several times, and in several Nations

At the feasts of the ancients, not only the rooms were strewed with flowers, but the Guests and the Waiters, and the very drinking Bowls were crowned with them Virg

Crateras magnos statuunt & vina coronant. and Tum pater Anchises magnum cratera coronâ

Induit, implevity, mero-

Which cannot be interpreted as some do Homers.

Κρατήρας ἐπιστεψαντο ποτοίο Which they say are said to be Crowned, when they are filled so full, that the liquor standing higher than the brims of the Bowl, looks like a Crown upon it, Athen 1 1 c 11 But why may we not construe Homer, They Crowned, sparipas notoso, Bowls of drink, as well as They Crowned Bowls with drink?

The name of God, the Tetragrammaton, that was not to be pro 35 nounced

1 Sam 20 30 Thou Son of the perverse rebellious woman, &c The Vulg Fili multeris virum ultrd rapientis, that is as much as to say, Thou Son of a Whore Upon which place Grotius Sons use to be like their Parents. and therefore Saul who would not accuse himself casts the fault of his stubbornness and ill nature upon his Mother In which I cannot abide to be of his opinion, the words are so ungracious from the mouth of a Pince I rather think that they import this, thou who art so stubborn and unnatural, that thou mayest seem to be not my son, but a Bastard, the son of a whore or rebellious woman, and that which follows in the same verse confirms this to me Thou hast chosen the Son of Jesse to three own confusion, and to the confusion of thy Mothers nakedness that 1, to her shame, who will be thought to have had thee of some other man, and not of me

I Sam 20 34 And Jonathan arose from the Table in fierce anger, In irâ furons But his passion (it seems) did not overcome his duty or discretion, for he arose without saying any thing

I omit here Jonathans shooting arrows, and sending his Page for them, from the 35 to the 40 verse, By Horace his rule,

—Et quæ

Desperes tractata nitescere posse, relinquas

And what art or industry could make that story shine? besides it was a subtlety that I cannot for my life comprehend, for since he went to David, and talked to him himself, what needed all that politique trouble of the shooting?

38 The Head, which is the seat of Fansie

39 These are called by the Schoolmen, Entra Rationis, but are rather Entra Imaginationis, on Phantastique Creatures

Inter se quorum discordia membra videmus, Lucr L 5

And afterwards.

Prima Leo, postrema Draco, media ipsa Chimæra,

Which is out of Homer,

Πρόσθε λεων δε οπισθε δρακων

40 When the Country people in *Thessaly* saw men first that came on horseback, and drove away their Cattel, they imagined the *Horse* and *Men* to be all one, and called them *Centaures* from driving away of *Oxen*, according

to which fancy, they are truly said to ride upon themselves

Unless thou take away the Lame and the Blind, thou shalt not come in hither, thinking David cannot come in hither, 2 Sam 5 6 There are some other interpretations of the place, then that which I here give, as that the Idols of the Jebusites were meant by the Lame and the Blind But this carries no probability Thinking David cannot come hither, is a plain proof that they did it in scorn of David, and confidence of the extraordinary strength of the place, which without question was very great or else it could not have held out so many hundred years since the entrance of the Israelites into the land, in the very midst of them

42 Fish, Dagon the Deity most worshipt by the Philistims

43 The English says *Mulberry* trees, the Latine, *Pear* trees, the safest is to leave it *indefinite* The sound of a going in the Tops of the Mulberry trees, v 24 Some interpret, The noise of the dropping of the dew like *Tears* from the Trees From whence the *Greek* τοῦ κλαυθμώνος

44 Hadad-Esar King of Zobah, which is called by Josephus Sophene, a part of Calesyria, confining upon the Half Tribe of Manasses. This kingdom is first mentioned, I Sam 14 47 at what time (it seems) it was under several Princes, and against the Kings of Zoba

45 Adad was at that time King of Damascus, according to Josephus, and

the family of the Adads reigned there long after in great lustre

46 The Children of Ammon

Moloch is called peculiarly the God of the Ammonites, I King II 5 & 7 Fonseca takes it to be Priapus, confounding it with Belphegor of the Moabites, Arras Montanus will have it to be Mercury, deriving it from Malach, Nuncius Others more probably, Saturn, because the like Worship and lile Sacrifices were used to him Macrob 1 Saturn Curt Lib 4 Diodor Lib 20, &c I rather believe the Sun was worshipped under that name by the Ammonites, as the King of Heaven, for the word signifies King, and it is the same Deity with Baal, or Bel of the Assyrians and Sidomans, signifying Lord Some think that children were not burnt or sacrificed to him, but only consecrated and initiated by passing between two fires, which perhaps might be a custom But it is evident by several places of Scripture, that this was not all And the Jews say, that passing through the Fire, is but a Phiase for Burning He had seven Chappels from the number of the Planets, of which the Sun is King, for which reason the Persians likewise made seven Gates to him the first Chappel was offered to him a Cake of fine flower, in the second a Turtle, in the third a Sheep, the fourth a Ram, the fifth an Heifer, the sixth an Ox, and the seventh a Man, or Child, commonly a young Child The Image was of Brass, of wonderful greatness, with his hands spread and set on fire within perhaps to represent the heat of the Sun, and not as some think, to burn the Children in his Arms He had likewise the face of a Bullock, in

which figure too Osyris among the Egyptians represented the Sun, and Mithra among the Persians

Stat Indignata sequi torquentem cornua Mithram

But though they intended the worship of the Sun, under this name of Moloch, it was indeed the Devil that they woishipped, which makes me say Grinning through a black Cloud, &-c

48 Swift Tygris Curt L 4 No River in the East runs so violently as Tygris, from which swiftness it takes the name, for Tygris in the Persian

Language signifies an Airow

49 Helam or Chelam, which Ptolomy calls Alamatha, a Plain near the Foods of Euphrates

50 The Metropolis of Ammon, since Philadelphia

- And he took then Kings Crown from off his head (the weight whereof was a Talent of Gold, with the piecious stones) and it was set on Davids head, 2 Sam 12 30 and the like, I Chro °0 2 Tuht diadema regs ecrum de capite epus, & c But the Seventy have it, kau ελαβε τὸν στέφανον Μολχομ τοῦ Βασιλέως αντῶν απο τῆς κεφαλῆς αντοῦ, &c He took the Crown of Molchom their King from off his head I hat is, The crown upon the head of their Idol Moloch, or Melchom, which males some of the Greek Fathers say, That Melchoms Image had a bright precious stone in form of the Morning star, placed on the top of his forehead I rather follow the English Translation
- 5 Some would have Solomon to have begun his reign at eleven years old, which is very unreasonable Sir W Raughley methinks convinces that it was in the 19 year of his age, at which time it might truly be said by David to Solomon, Thou art a wise man, and by Solomon to God, I am but a young child
- 53 I am not ignorant that I go contrary to most learned men in this point, who make Saba, of weh she was Queen, a part of Arabia Fælix,

Virg Solis est thurea virga Sabæis And Frankincense was one of her presents to Solomon Psalm 72 The Kings of Arabia and Saba The City where she lived they say was called Marab, by Strabo, Mariaba and her, some name, Nicanna, others, Makeda, the Arabians, Bulkis This consists well enough with her title of the Queen of Ethiopia, for there were two Ethiopia's, the one in Asia, the other in Africh Nevertheless, I make her here Queen of this latter Ethiopia for two reasons, first because she is called in the New Testament Queen of the South, which seems to me to be too great a Title for the Queen of a small Territory in Arabia, lying full East, and but a little Southward of Judaa, and therefore the Wisemen that came to worship Christ from those parts, are termed Eastern, and not Southern Sages Secondly, all the IIIstories of the Abyssines or African Ethiopians affirm, that she was Queen of their Country, and derive the Race of then Kings from her and Solomon, which the ordinary names of them seem to confirm and the custom of Circumcision used even to this day, though they be Christians In fine, whatever the truth be, this opinion makes a better sound in *Poetry* 

This Egyptian Kings name is very variously written Shishac the English, Sesac Latine, Susahim Septuagint, Susac Josephus, Susesin Cedrenus also, Sasuges, Sosonchis, Sosachis, and by Eusebius Smendes, Josephus, 1 8 proves that Herodot falsely ascribes the acts of this Susac to Sessitris, and proves that Herodot falsely ascribes the acts of this Susac to Sessitris, and proves that Herodot falsely ascribes the acts of this Susac to Sessitris, and proves that Herodot falsely ascribes the acts of this Susac to Sessitris, and proves that Herodot falsely ascribes the filminateness of those Nations The Scripture says, his Army was without number, composed of Lubinis,

1 Lybians, the Countreys west of Egypt Sukkyms, from Succoth Tents, Lat Trogloditæ, a people bordering upon the Red sea, by others, Arabes Egyptic or Ichthyophage, and Ethiophans, Custæ, Joseph which is more probable, then to make them, as some do, the people of Arabia Deserta and Petræa From this time the Egyptians claimed the Soveraignty of Judæa, 2 Chi 12 8

55 Adadesar, I Chron 18 7 I mention 1 1 ather the golden shields taken by David, then those made by Solomon, because David might be more

concerned in them

- 56 The story of this great battel between Abijah and Feroboam is one of the strangest and humanely most hard to believe, almost in the whole Old Testament, that out of a Kingdom, not half so big as England, five hundred thousand chosen and valuant men should be slain in one battel, and of this not so much as any notice taken in Abijahs or Jeroboams lives in the first of Kings It adds much to the wonder that this defeat should draw no other consequence after it but Abyahs recovery of two or three Towns, no more then all the mighty troubles and changes in Israel, that hapned afterwards in Asa's time, who had besides, the advantage of being a virtuous and victorious Prince Sir W Raughley makes a good discourse to prove the reason of this to have been, because the successors of Solomon still kept up that severity and arbitrari ness of Government, which first caused the separation, but that all the Kings of Israel allowed those liberties to the people, upon the score of which Feroboam possest himself of the Crown, which the people chose rather to enjoy, though with great wirs and disturbances, than to return to the quiet which they enjoyed with servitude under Solomon There may be something of this perhaps in the case, but even though this be true, it is so strange that the Kings of Judah should never (among so many changes) find a party in Israel to call them in again, that we must fly to the absolute determination of Gods will for a cause of it, who being offended with the sins of both. made both his instruments of vengeance against one another, and gave victories and other advantages to Judah, not for blessings to that, but for Curses and Scourges to Israel God punisht one, but blest not the other side
- 57 This Superstition of consecrating Groves to Idols grew so frequent, that there was scarce any fair green Tiee that was not dedicated to some Idol.

\* Religione truces & robora Numinis instar Claud

The word it self *Lucus* is conceived by some to come à *Lucendo*, from the constant *Light* of Sacrifices burnt there to the Gods, or rather perhaps from Tapers continually burning there in honour of them At last the very Tiess giew to be the *Idols* 

—Quercus, or acula prima Ovid

The Druida had their name from worshipping an Oak, and among the Celta an Oak was the Image of Jupiter, the Holm Tree had no less honour with the Hetrurians Tacitus says the ancient Germans called Trees by the names of the Gods, 2 Kingse23 6 Josiah is said to bring out the Groves from the house of the Lord, where it seems the Idols themselves are called Groves either having gotten that name from standing commonly in Groves, or perhaps because they were the Figures of Trees adored by them, or of Idols with Trees represented too about them, as Acts 19 24 the silver similitudes of Diana's Temple, made by Demetrius, are termed Temples of Diana

58 The number of the Armies is here likewise more than wonderful, Asa's consisting of five hundred and eighty thousand, and Zerahs of ten hundred

thousand men, called Ethnopians, Cusita Now though I took the Cusites of Susacs Aimy to be the Ethnopians of Africk, for it is very likely he might bring up those as well as Lybians, into Palestine, yet it is improbable that Zerah should march with such an Aimy through all Egypt, out of that Ethnopia, besides, Gerar and the Cities thereabout are spoiled by Asa, as belonging to Zera, but that is in Arabia Petraa, which I suppose to be his Kingdom, though perhaps with other Countrys thereabouts, and with the help of his neighbour Princes for otherwise it is haid to believe, that his Army could be so great It is clear that the Arabians were called Ethnopians as well as the Abysians, both descending from Chus

He lost so many of his Subjects of Arabia Petræa, as might make that like

Arabia Deserta

59 It is strange, that after his being able to bring such an Army into the field, after his great success against Zerah, and his Fithers but a little before against Jeroboam, he should be so alarmed with the War of Baasha (a murtherer, and an unsetled Usuiper, for which cause I call him Perjured) as to give his own and the Temples Treasures for the assistance of Benhadad But it was not so much out of fear of Baasha alone, as of Benhadad too at the same time, who would have joined with Baasha if he had not been bought off to join with Asa The Family of the Adads then reigned in Danascus, were grown mighty Princes, and so continued long after But the Assistance was very Dangerous, for the Syrians having by this occasion found the weakness of both Kingdoms, of Isual and Judaa, and enriched themselves at once upon both, never ceased afterwards to molest and attaque them

60 The Fates that is, according to the Christian Poetical manner of speaking, the Angels to whom the Government of this world is committed. The meaning is that having a commind to kill the King, and seeing Jehosaphat in Kingly Robes, and looking only upon the outward disguise of Ahab (without staying to consider who the person was) they had like to have caused the King of Judah to be slain instead of the King of Israel He had like to have dyed

as Virgil says, Alieno vulnere

61 Ser, A little Country lying between Edom and Moab

62 Jehoram is said to have reigned eight years in Jerusalem, 2 Kings 8 17 2 Chron 21 20 but it is apparent by most evident collection out of the Text, that either seven of those eight years (as some will have it) on at least four, are to be reckoned in the life of his Father Jehosaphat Which makes me wonder at Sulpit Severus his mistal e, who says, Joram filtur regnum tenuit (Josaphat rege definicto) annos duo devignit. Reigned eighteen years I rather think it should be annos duos, and that devignitz is crept in since Ochosia, or

Ahazia reigned scarce one year

63 Athalia, by some Gotholia, Her murder of all that remained (as she thought) of the Family of David, made her only pretence to the Government, which was then Vacua Possessio, and belonged to the first Possessor. She had been in effect in possession of it all the time of her Husband Fehoram, and Son Ochosia, Εσπουδασε μηδένα τῶν ἐκ τοῦ Δαβίδου καταλιπεῖν οἰκου, πᾶν δ ἐξαφα νίσαι τὸ γένος Joseph. And after these Murders here was a double Usurpation of Athaliah, first as she was not of the House of David. And secondly, as she was a Woman. For the Crown of David did not, as the French say, Fall to the Distaff, Tomber en quenouille, Deut 17 15. Yet she reigned peaceably almost seven years, which was very much to be wondred at, not only in regard of her murders, usurpation, tyranny and Idolatry it home, but because Fehu then King of Israel, was a sworn enemy of the House of Ahab, and had vowed to root it all out, which likewise he effected, except in the person of this

wicked woman, who nevertheless perished at last as she deserved, Absolvitq, Deum

- 64 2 Kings mentions but one Invasion of Hazaels King of Aram or Syria, which was compounded by Joas for a great sum of money The 2 of Chronicles mentions likewise but one, which ended in the loss of a battel by Yoas, and the slaughter of most of the Princes of Judah Some think that both those places signifie but one war, and that the composition followed the victory That they were several Invasions appears to me more probable and that mentioned in the Chronicles to be the former of the two, though it be generally otherwise thought, for it is more likely, that Foas should be driven to accept of that costly and shameful composition, after the loss of a battel, and of the greatest part of his Nobility, against a small number, then before he had ever tried his fortune in the field against the Aramites Neither is it so probable that the Syrians having made that agreement for a vast treasure, should again break it, and invade them with a small company, as that having at first with a party only defeated the Judwan Aimy, they should afterwards enter with greater Forces to prosecute the Victory, and therewith force them to accept of so hard and dishonourable conditions But it may be objected, that it is said 2 Chron 24 25 When they (the Syrians) departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, and slew him, as if this followed immediately after the battel But he that observes the manner of writing used in the Kings and Chronicles, and indeed all other Historical parts of the Scripture, shall find the relation very imperfect and confused (especially in circumstances of Time) reciting often the latter things first, by Anticipation So that When they departed, &c may relate not to this defeat which in the Text it immediately follows, but to the other composition after wards, which may be here omitted, because that second invasion was but a consequence, and almost Continuance of the former In which respect one Relation (2 Chronicles) mentioning the first part, which was the battel only, and the other (2 Kings) the second, which was the sending in of new Forces, and the conditions of agreement both have fulfilled the duty of Epitomies
- 65 That is, In the same manner as his Father Foas, both being viituous and happy at first, wicked and unfortunate at the last, with the same re semblance in their defeats, the one by the Syruans, the other by the Israelites, and in the consequences of them, which were the loss of all their treasures, and those of the Temple, a dishonourable peace, and their murders, by their own servants.

66 This punishment, I suppose, was inflicted on them as Rebels, not as enemies

67 Uzziah, so he is called in our Translation of the Chronicles, the Septuagint Offas, and so Josephus, but in Kings he is named Azarias, which

was the High Priests name in his time

68 At first from men 2 Chron 26 21 Dwelt in an house apart, being a Leper So likewise 2 Kings 15 5 according to the Law concerning Lepers, Levit 13 46 From earth at last For Fosephus reports, that the grief caused his death χρόνον φμέν τινα διήγεν έξω τής πόλεως ίδιωτην αποζών βίου—Επειτα υπο λυπης καὶ άθυμίας ἀπέθανεν

69 Josephus gives Jothan an high Elogy That he wanted no kind of vertue, but was religious towards God, just to men, and wise in Government

70 To the Idol Moloch, of which before When they burnt the Child in Sacrifice, it was the custom to make a great noise with Drums, Trumpets, Cymbals, and other Instruments, to the end that his cryes might not be heard Hunnon, a valley full of Trees close by Ferusalem, where Moloch was wor

shipped in this execrable manner, called Gehinnon, from whence the word Gehenna comes for Hell, it was called likewise Tophet Some think (as Theodor Salia, &c) that Achaz only made his Son pass between two fires for a Lustration and Consecration of him to Moloch, because it is said, 2 Kings 16 2 He made his Son to pass through the fire But 2 Chion 28 3 Explains it, He burnt his Children in the fire And Josephius, elduhous idion odoraurwore match.

71 Tiglat pilleser, or Tiglat phul asar The Son of Phul, called by Annus Phul belochus by others Belosus, by Diador, Beleses, the Associate of Arbaces in destroying Sardanapalus, and the Assyrian Empire After which, the Government of Babylon and Assyria was left to him by Arbaces, which he soon turned into an absolute Soveraignty and made other great additions to it by conquest

72 For after the spoil of Syria and Israel which he destroyed upon Achas quarrel, he possest himself also of a great part of Judea, which he came to succour, bore away the chief riches of the Countrey, and made Achas

his Tributary and servant

73 The Rabbies, and out of them Abulinsis and Cajitan say the Angel of God destroyed them by fire from Heaven Josephus says by a Pestilence.

λοιμική νόσφ

74 He was slam in the Temple of Nesroth, Septuagint, Nesepa, Josephus,  $\tau \hat{\psi}$  να $\hat{\psi}$  Αράσκη λεγομέν $\psi$ , by his two eldest Sons Adramele and Sarasar, some say, because in his distress at Pelussum (of which see Herodot) he had bound himself by vow to sacrifice them to his Gods. Others more probably, because he had declared Asarhaddon, their younger brother by another Mother, his Successor Herod reports that this Sinnacher ibs Statue was in the Temple of Vulcan in Egypt, with this Inscription,

Εις εμέ τις οραων ευσεβης έστω

Let him who lools upon me learn to fear God

75 It is not plain by the Scripture, that the Sun went backward, but that the shadow only, upon that particular Dial, which Vatablus, Montanus, and divers others believe However this opinion hath the authority of all the Greek and Latin Fathers

76 Forgetful Man, which is the signification of his name

The Egyptians worshipped Iwo Calves, Apis and Mnevis, the one dedicated to the Sun, and the other to the Moon or rather, the one being an Idol or Symbol of the Sun, and the other of the Moon, that is in their Sacred Language, of Oryris and Isis From the Egyptians the Israelites took this Idolatry, but applying to it the name of the Iriue God, whom they thought fit to worship under the same figure, as they had seen Osyris worshipped in Egypt Such was Aarons Calf, or Oxe, and Jeroboams two Calvis erected in Dan and Bethel (which Religion he learnt at the time of his banishment in Egypt) which I do not believe to have been two different Idols, in imitation of Apis and Mnevis, but that both were made to represent the same true God, which he thought might as well be adored under that Figure, as the Osyris was, or Sun of the Egyptians

Of Osyris, see before the Note upon the Ode called, The Plagues of Egypt 1b 78 See Note 47 where I say that his Image was of Brass, how then could it fall to Ashes in his own Press? that is, it was first melted, and then beaten to dust, as the graven Image of the Groves which Manasses set up, and which Janak burnt, and then stampt to powder, which stamping was not necessary if it had been of wood, for then it would have burnt to ashes

2 King 23 6

The Sydomans had two Principal Idols, Baal and Astarte, or Ashtaroth, 1 The Sun and the Moon, which Astarte is perhaps the  $\eta$  Baal, mentioned often in the Septuagint, Tob 1 5 floor  $\tau \hat{\eta}$  Baal  $\tau \eta$  Damale. They sacrificed to She Baal the Cow Both the Sun and Moon were represented anciently under that Figure, Luc de Deâ Syr Astartynd  $\delta$   $\delta \gamma \omega$  dokéw  $\sigma \epsilon \lambda \eta \nu a lav \ell \mu \nu \nu u$ , her Image was the Statue of 2 Woman, having on her head the head of a Bull

Syderum Regina bicornis Hor

80 Herodian testifies that Hilrogabalus (that is, the Baal of the Tyrians) was worshipped in a Great Stone, round at bottom, and ending in a Spile, to signifie the nature of Fire In the like Figure Taxitus reports that Venus Paphia was worshipped, that is, I suppose, the Moon, Istarte (for the Cyprian superstition is likely to have come from the Tyrians) the Wife of Baal I find also Labis to have been a sirrium of Fubile. Fubile Labis

also Lapis to have been a sirrame of Jupiter, Jupiter Lapis
81 Dea Syria, which is thought to be Venus Urania that is, the Moon,
Men sacrificed to her in the habit of women, and they in that of Men, because
the Moon was esteemed, apperoblys, both Male and Female, Macrob Satuin
3 8 from whence it was called Lunus as well as Luna, and Venus too, Deus
Venus, Jul Firm says of these Priests, Virilem sexum ornatu mulicibri dedeco

rant, which is the occasion of the Law, Deut 22 5

82 2 Kings 17 30 And the men of Babylon made Sucoth Benoth, that is, built a Temple or Tabernacle (for Sucoth is a Tabernacle) to Benoth, on Benos, or Binos, for Suid has Bîros, orona θeâs, (1) To Mehta, the Babylonian Venus Of whose worship Henotot L 1 reports, That Vingins crowned with Garlands sate in order in hei Temple, separated from one another by little cords, and never stilled from thence till some stranger came in, and giving them a piece of money took them out to be with them, and till then they could not be married

Some male Dagon to be the same with Jupiter Aratrius, Σιτων, deriving it from Dagon, Corn, but this is generally exploded, and as generally believed, that it comes from Dag, a Fish, and was an Idol, the upper part Man, and the lower Fish Desinit in Pisiem mulier formosa superne I make it rather Female than Male, because I take it to be the Syrian Atergatis (Adder dagan, the mighty Fish) and Dericto, whose Image was such, and her Temple at Ascalon, which is the place where Dagon was worshipped Diodor says of the Image, L 3 το μεν πρόσωπον έχει γυναικός, το δε αλλο σώμα παν And Lucian Ημισέη μεν γυνη το δε ολόσον εκ μηρών els άλρους πόδας έχθυος αποτείνεται There is an ancient Fable, that ωαννης, a Creature Half Man and Half Fish, arose out of the Red Sea, and came to Babylon, and there taught men several Arts, and then returned again to the Sea Apollodor reports, that four such Oannes in several ages had arose out of the Red sea, and that the name of one was ωδακων From whence our learned Selden fetches Dagon, whom see at large upon this matter De D Syris Syntag 2 6 3

84 2 Kings 23 II Chariots and Horses were dedicated to the Sun, in regard of the swiftness of his motion See Zen 1 8 de Cyro II 'Aναβαs Pausan in Lacon Henodor Æth 10 Justin I Henod I libey were Living white Horses to represent the Light Nongal, 2 Kings 17 30 And the men of Cuth made Norgal, which signifies Fire, to wit the sacred Fire that was kept always burning in honour of the Sun, as that of Vesta among the Romans The ancient Persians worshipt it, and had no other Idol of the Sun From thence the Cuthitles brought it, when they were removed into Samaria, who came from the borders of Cuthus, a River in Persia Strabo says of the Persians,

θεφ πρώτφ τφ Πυρί εθχονται, which was the reason they abhorred the bus ning

of dead bodies, as a prophanation of their Dert,

85 Belzebub The God of Ehron or Accaron The God of Flues See 85 Belzebub The God of Exron or Accaron 1 ne God of Files See the Note on the eighth Stanza of the Ode called, The Plagues of Egypt, and the Note 18 upon the first Book

Thundring Baal The Jupiter and Sun of the Sidonians, and other neighbouring Countrys See the Note 45 L 3

86 Neither the Book of Kings nor Chronicles make particular mention of the slaughter of Jehosahim by the Assyrians Nay the second of Chron 36 6 seems at first sight to imply the contrary Against him came up Nebuchadnezar, and bound him in Fetters to carry him to Babylon he first bound him with an intent to carry him away captive, but after caused him to be slain there, to fulfil the *Prophesies* of *Feremials*, Jer 36 30 and Fosephus says expresly, that Nebuchadnezar commanded him to be slain, and his body to be cast over the walls

87 Jehorachm, the Son of Jehoral zm, a Child, and who was taken away captive after three months and ten days Zedechia being set up in his place, the younger brother of Jehoras and Jehorakim, The fourth King of the Jews successively, that was made a Bond slave Israels now solemn and imperial Chain for it was the custom of the great Eastein Monarchs, as afterwards of

the Romans too, Ut haberent instrumenta servitutis & reges Tacit

For though they were restored again to their Country, yet they never recovered their ancient Liberty, but continued under the yoke of the Persians, Macedonians, and Romans till their final destruction

In this manner Oedipus speaks, after he had put out his own eyes

In Theb

Ourd hic manes meos detinio?

Longasq, vivi ducis exequias patris

Why do I keep my Ghost alive here so long? And to Antigone, Funus extendis meum,

And Oed Act 5

Mors ehgatur lonza, quæratur via Quà nec sepultis mistus & viris tamen Exemptus errem ——Seneca the Philosop

(But as a Poet, not a Philosopher) calls Banishment it self (the least of Zedechia's

affliction) a *Death*, nay a *Burnal*,

Parce religatis, hoc est, jam parce sepultis Vivoium cineri sit tua terra Levis

But Seneca the Father in the 19 Controvers has rused an objection against the next verse, Beneft of gruefs, &c Cestius (says he) spoke a most false sense, into which many fall She was the more to be lamented, because she could not weep her self And again, So much cause, and no more power to weep As if (says he) Blind people could not weep Truly, Philosophically speaking, The moysture that falls through the place of the Eyes, if provoked by grief, is as much weeping, as if the Eyes were there, yet (sure) weeping seems to depend so much upon the Eyes, as to make the expression Poetically true, though not Literally And therefore the Iragudian was not frighted with his Criticism, for Oedip says in Theb

Cuncta sors mihi infesta abstulit

Lacrymæ supererant, has quoq, eripui mihi

I confess indeed in a Declamation I like not those kind of Flowers so well go I do not mean, that she was without Original Sin, as her Roman Adorers hold very temerariously, but that neither Disease nor Imperfection,

which are the effects and footsteps, as it were, of Sin, were to be seen in

her body

91 Their mingled Light, 1 Their Colours, which are nothing but the several mixtures of Light with Darkness in the superficies of opacous bodies, as for example, Yellow is the mixture of Light with a little darkness, Green with a little more, Red with more yet So that Colours are nothing but Light diversly reflected and shadowed Plato calls them, φλόγα τῶν σωμάτων εκάστων ἀπορέουσαν Flames, that is, Light continually flowing from Bodies, and Pindar, Od 6 elegantly attributes to Flowers, Παμπορφυρους ἀκτίνας Purple Beams

92 Gods Wefe Though the word seem bold, I know no hurt in the figure And Spouse is not an Heroical word. The Church is called Christs Spouse, because whilst it is Militant, it is only as it were Contracted, not Married, till it becomes Triumbhani, but here is not the same reason

93 Early, 1 Eastern Spices From Arabia which is Eastward of Judaa Therefore the Scripture says, that these Arabian wise men came από ἀνατολῶν

We have seen his Star, ἐν τῆ ἀνατολῆ Virg

Ecce Dronær processit Cæsaris astrum

And the Presents which these wise men brought, shew that they came from Arabia

Gabriel, the name signifies, The Power of God I have seen in some Magical Books, where they give barbarous names to the Givardian Angels of great persons, as that of Mathatin on to the Angel of Moses that they assign one Cervnel to David, And this Gabriel to Joseph, Josua and Daniel But I rather use this than that Diabolical Name (for ought I know) of an Angel, which the Scripture makes no mention of Especially because Gabriel is employed particulally in things that belong to the manifestation of Christ, as to the Prophet Daniel, to Zacharia, and to Mary The Rabbies account Michael the Minister of Gods Justice, and Gabriel of his Mercies, and they call the former Fire, and the latter Water

95 Tho Aquinas, upon the second of the Senten Distinct 9 Art 2 It is necessary that the Air should be thickned, till it come near to the propriety of earth, that is, to be capable of Figuration, which cannot be but in a solid body, &c And this way of Spirits appearing in bodies of condensed air (for want of a better way, they taking it for granted that they do frequently appear) is approved of by all the Schoolmen, and the Inquisitors about Witches But they are beholding for this Invention to the ancient Poets

Virg 12

Tum Dea nube cavâ tenuem sine viribus umbram, În faciem An &c

Which is the reason (perhaps) that Apollo, as the drawer up, and best Artificer of Vapours, is employed to make the Phantasm of Eneas, 5 Iliad

Αυτάρ δ είδωλον τεῦξ ἀργυρότοξος ᾿Απόλλων Αυτῷ τ Αἰνεία ἴκελον και τευχεσι τοῖον

96 Obscene was a word in use among the Augures, signifying that which portended ill Fortune And it is most frequently applyed to Birds of ill Omen Virg 3 Æn

Sive Dea, ceu sint Dira, obscanaq, volucres En 12 — Nec me terrete timentem

Ovid — Obscænæ quo prohibentur aves

And Servius interprets Virgils Obscanam famen, to be, The hunger that drives

men to Obscene, that is, unclean or shameful things, or because it was foretold by an Obscene, 1 unluckie Bird

97 It is rightly termed a Glass or Mirror, for God foresees all things by

looking only on himself, in whom all things always are

oß Albion is the ancientest name of this Island, yet I think not so ancient as Davids time But we must content our selves with the best we have It is found in Arist de Mundo, in Plin Ptolem and Strabo, by which appears the vanity of those who derive it from a Latin word, Ab Albis Rupibus

99 So the Angel to S John, Revel 19 10 and 22 9 calls himself His

Fellow servant

100 Virg — Cum circumfusa repentè

Scindit se nubes & in aera purgat apertum, and again,

Tenues fugut seu Fumus in auras

Hom Σκιή ἴκελον η και δνείρω ἔπτατο

# THE CONTENTS.

Avids flight to Nob, and entertainment there by the High Priest, from thence to Gath in disguise, where he is discovered and brought to Achis, He counterfeits himself Mad, and escapes to Adullam A short enumeration of the forces which come thither to him A description of the Kingdom of Moab, whither David flies, His entertainment at Moabs Court, a Digression of the History of Lot, Father of the Moabites, represented in Picture Melchors Song at the Feast, Moab desires Joab to relate the story of David Which he does, His Extraction, his excellency in Poesie, and the effects of it in curing Sauls malady The Philistims Army encamped at Dammin, the Description of Goliah and his Arms, his Challenge to the Israelites, Davids coming to the Camp, his speech to Saul to desire leave to fight with Goliah, several speeches upon that occasion, the combat and slaughter of Goliah, with the defeat of the Philistims Army Sauls envy to David The Characters of Merab and Michol The Love between David and Michol, his Song at her window, his expedition against the Philistims, and the Dowry of two hundred foreskins for Michol, with whom he is married Solemnities of the Wedding, Sauls relapse, and the causes of Davids flight into the Kingdom of Moab

x 2 323

# DAVIDEIS.

#### The third Book

As'd with the news he from high Heav'en receives. Straight to his diligent God just thanks he gives I To divine Nobe directs then his flight, A small Town great in Fame by Levy's right, 2 Is there with sprightly wines, and hallowed bread, (But what's to Hunger ballowed?) largely fed 3 The good old Priest welcomes his fatal Guest, And with long talk prolongs the hasty feast 4 He lends him vain Goliahs Sacred Sword, (The fittest help just Fortune could afford) A Sword whose weight without a blow might slav. Able unblunted to cut Hosts away, A Sword so great, that 1[t] was only fit To take off his great Head who came with 1t Thus he arms David, I your own restore, Take it (said he) and use it as before I saw you then, and 'twas the bravest sight That e're these Eyes ow'ed the discov'ering light When you stept forth, how did the Monster rage, In scorn of your soft looks, and tender age! Some your high Spirit did mad Presumption call, Some piti'ed that such Youth should idly fall Th'uncircumcis'ed smil'ed grimly with disdain, I knew the day was yours I saw it plain Much more the Reverend Sire prepared to say, Rapt with his joy, how the two Armies lay, Which way th'amazed Foe did wildly flee, All that his Hearer better knew then He

But Davids hast denies all needless stay, r Sam 21 To Gath an Enemies Land, he hastes away, Not there secure, but where one Danger's near, The more remote though greater disappear So from the Hawk, Birds to Mans succour flee, So from fir'ed Ships Man leaps into the Sea There in disguise he hopes unknown t'abide! Alas! in vain! what can such greatness hide? Stones of small worth may lye unseen by Day, But Night it self does the rich Gem betray 5 Tagal first spi'ed him, a Philistian Knight, Who erst from Davids wrath by shameful flight Had sav'd the soidid remnant of his age, Hence the deep sore of Envy mixt with Rage Straight with a band of Souldiers tall and rough, Trembling, for scarce he thought that band enough, On him he seises whom they all had fear'd, Had the bold Youth in his own shape appear'd And now this wisht-for, but yet dreadful prey To Achis Court they led in hast away, With all unmanly rudeness which does wait Upon th'Immod'erate Vulgars Foy and Hate His valour now and strength must useless ly, And he himself must arts unusu'al try, Sometimes he rends his garments, nor does spare r Sam 2r The goodly curles of his rich yellow haire Sometimes a violent laughter scru'd his face, And sometimes ready tears dropt down apace Sometimes he fixt his staring eyes on ground, And sometimes in wild manner hurl'd them round More full revenge *Philistians* could not wish, 6 But call't the Fustice of their mighty Fish They now in height of anger, let him Live, And Freedom too, t'encrease his scorn, they give Ver 15 He by wise Madness freed does homeward flee, And Rage makes them all that He seem'd to be Near to Adullam in an aged Wood, 1 Sam 22 1 An Hill part earth, part rocky stone there stood, Hollow and vast within, which Nature wrought

As if by 'her Scholar Art she had been taught

Hither young David with his Kindred came, Servants, and Friends, many his spieading fame, Many their wants or discontents did call. Great men in war, and almost Armies all! Hither came wise and valiant Joah down, One to whom Davids self must owe his Crown, A mighty man, had not some cunning Sin, Amidst so many Virtues crowded in With him Abishai came by whom there fell At once three hundred, with him Asabel Asabel, swifter then the Northern wind, Scarce could the numble Motions of his Mind Outgo his Feet, so strangely would he runne, That Time it self perceiv'ed not what was done Oft o're the Lawns and Meadows would he pass, His weight unknown, and harmless to the grass, Oft o're the sands and hollow dust would trace, Yet no one Atome trouble or displace Unhappy Youth, whose end so near I see! There's nought but thy Ill Fate so swift as Thee Hither Jessides wrongs Benaiah drew, He, who the vast exceeding Monster slew Th'Egyptian like an Hill himself did rear, Like some tall Tree upon it seem'd his Spear But by Benasahs staff he fell orethrown, The Earth, as if worst strook, did loudest groan Such was Benarab, in a narrow pit He saw a Lyon, and leapt down to it As eas'ily there the Royal Beast he tore As that it self did Kids or Lambs before Him Ira follow'ed, a young lovely boy, But full of Sp'irit, and Arms was all his joy Oft when a child he in his dream would fight With the vain air, and his wak'ed Mother fright Oft would he shoot young birds, and as they fall, Would laugh, and fansie them Philistians all And now at home no longer would he stay, Though yet the face did scarce his Sex betray Dodos great Son came next, whose dreadful hand Snatcht ripened Glories from a conque'ring band,

Who knows not Dammin, and that barley field, Which did a strange and bloody Harvest yield? Many besides did this new Troop encrease, Adan, whose wants made him unfit for peace Eliel, whose full quiv'er did alwaies beare 1 Chro 11 As many Deaths as in it Arrows were None from his hand did vain or inn'ocent flee, Scarce Love or Fate could aim so well as Hee Many of Judah took wrong'ed Davids side, 1 Chr 12 And many of old Facobs youngest Tribe, But his chief stiength the Gathite Souldiers are, 1 Chro 12 8 Each single man able t'oiecome a Warre! Swift as the Darts they fling through yielding air, And hardy all as the strong Steel they base, A Lyons noble rage sits in their face, Terrible comely, aim'ed with dreadful grace! Th'undaunted Prince, though thus well guarded heie, 1 Chr 12 8 Yet his stout Soul durst for his Parents fear, He seeks for them a safe and qui[et] seat, Nor trusts his Fortune with a Pledge so great So when in hostile fire rich Asias pride For ten years siege had fully satisfi'ed, Virg 2 Æn Æneas stole an act of higher Fame, And bore Anchises through the wondring flame, A nobler Burden, and a nicher Prey, Then all the *Græcian* forces bore away Go plous Prince, in peace, in triumph go, Enjoy the Conquest of thine Overthiow, To have sav'd thy Troy would far less glorious be, By this thou Overcom'est their Victorie 11 Moab, next Judah, an old Kingdom, lies, 12 Fordan their touch, and his curst Sea denies 13 They see North-stars from o're Amoreus ground, 14. Edom and Petra their South part does bound 15 Eastwards the Lands of Cush and Ammon ly, The mornings happy beams they first espy The region with fat soil and plenty's blest, A soil too good to be of old possest 16 By monstrous Emins, but Lots off-spring came And conquer'ed both the Prople and the Name

Till Seon drave them beyond Arnons flood, And their sad bounds markt deep in their own blood In Hesbon his triumphant Court he plac'ed, Hesbon by Men and Nature strangely grac'ed A glorious Town, and fill'ed with all delight Which Peace could yield, though well prepar'ed for fight But this proud City and her prouder Lord Felt the keen rage of Israels Sacred Sword, Whilst Moab triumpht in her torn estate, To see her own become her Conqu'erers fate Yet that small remnant of Lots parted Crown Did arm'ed with Israels sins pluck Israel down, Full thrice six years they felt fierce Eglons yoke, Till Ehuds sword Gods vengeful Message spoke, Since then their Kings in quiet held their owne, Quiet the good of a not envy'd Throne And now a wise old Prince the Scepter sway'd, Well by his Subjects and Himself obey'd Onely before his Fathers Gods he fell, Poor wretched Man, almost too good for Hell! Hither does David his blest Parents bring, With humble greatness begs of Moabs King, A safe and fair abode, where they might live, Free from those storms with which himself must strive The King with chearful grace his suit approv'd, By hate to Saul, and love to Virtue mov'd Welcome great Knight, and your tair Troop (said he) Your Name found welcome long before with me That to rich Ophirs using Morn is knowne, And stretcht out far to the burnt swarthy Zone Swift Fame, when her round journey she does make, Scorns not sometimes Us in her way to take Are you the man, did that huge Gyant kill? Great Bâal of Phegor | and how young he's still From Ruth we heard you came, Ruth was born here, In Judah sojourn'd, and (they say) matcht there To one of Bethlem, which I hope is true, Howe're your Virtues here entitle you Those have the best alliance always bin, To Gods as well as Men they make us Kin

He spoke, and straight led in his thankful Guests, To'a stately Room prepared for Shows and Feasts The Room with golden Tap'estry glister'ed bright, At once to please and to confound the sight, 23 Th' excellent work of Babylonian hands, 24 In midst a Table of rich Iv'ory stands, By three fierce Tygers, and three Lyons born, Which grin, and fearfully the place adorn Widely they gape, and to the eye they roare, As if they hunger'd for the food they bore 25 About it Beds of Lybian Citron stood, 26 With coverings dy'ed in Tyrian Fishes blood, They say, th'Herculean art, but most delight 27 Some Pictures gave to Davids learned sight Here several ways Lot and great Abram go, Gen 13 6 Their too much wealth, vast, and unkind does grow Thus each extream to equal danger tends, Plenty as well as W ant can separate Friends, Here Sodoms Towers raise their proud tops on high, The Towers as well as Men outbrave the sky By it the waves of rev'erend Fordan run, Here green with Trees, there gilded with the Sun Hither Lots Houshould comes, a numerous train, And all with various business fill the plain Ib v 10 Some drive the crowding sheep with rural hooks, They lift up their mild heads, and bleat in looks Some drive the Herds, here a fierce Bullock scorns Th'appointed way, and runs with threatning horns, In vain the *Herdman* calls him back again, The Dogs stand off atar, and bark in vain Some lead the groaning waggons, loaded high, With stuff, on top of which the Maidens ly Upon tall Camels the fair Sisters ride, And Lot talks with them both on either side Gen 14. 11, Another Picture to curst Sodom brings 28 Elams proud Lord, with his three servant Kings They sack the Town, and bear Lot bound away, Ib v 10 Whilst in a Pit the vanquisht Bera lay, Buried almost alive for fear of Death 29 But heav'ens just vengeance sav'ed as yet his breath

Abraham pursues, and slays the Victors Hoast, Scarce had their Conquest leisure for a boast Next this was drawn the reckless Cities flame, When a strange Hell pour'd down from Heaven there came Here the two Angels from Lots window look With smiling anger, the lewd wretches, strook With sudden blindness, seek in vain the dore, Their Eyes, first cause of Lust, first Veng'eance bore Through liquid Air, heav'ns busic Souldiers fly, And drive on Clouds where seeds of Thunder ly Here the sad sky gloes red with dismal streaks, Here Lightning from it with short trembling breaks Here the blew flames of scalding brimstone fall, Involving swiftly in one juine all The fire of Trees and Houses mounts on high, And meets half way new fires that showre from sky Some in their arms snatch their dear babes away. At once drop down the Fathers arms, and They Some into waters leap with kindled hair, And more to vex their fate, are burnt ev'en there Men thought, so much a Flame by Art was shown, The Pictures self would fall in ashes down Afar old Lot to'ward little Zoar hyes, And dates not move (good man) his weeping eyes Behind his Wife stood ever fixt alone, No more a Woman, not yet quite a Stone A lasting Death seiz'd on her turning head, One cheek was rough and white, the other red, And yet a Cheek, in vain to speak she strove, Her lips, though stone, a little seem'd to move One eye was clos'ed, surpris'ed by sudden night, The other trembled still with parting light The wind admir'ed which her hair loosely bore, Why it grew stiff, and now would play no more To heav'en she lifted up her freezing hands, And to this day a Suppliant Pillar stands She try'ed her heavy foot from ground to rear, And rais'd the Heel, but her Toe's rooted there Ah foolish woman! who must always be, A sight more strange then that she turn'd to see!

Whilst David fed with these his curious eye, The Feast is now serv'ed in, and down they lye Moab a goblet takes of massy gold,

33 Which Zippor, and from Zippor all of old Quaft to their Gods and Friends, an Health goes round In the brisk grape of Arnons richest ground

34 Whilst Melchor to his harp with wondrous skill

35 (For such were Poets then, and should be still) His noble verse through Natures secrets lead, He sung what Spirit, through the whole Mass is spread, Ev'ery where All, how Heavens Gods Law approve, And think it Rest eternally to Move How the kind Sun usefully comes and goes, Wants it himself, yet gives to Man repose How his round Journey does for ever last,

36 And how he baits at every Sea in haste He sung how Earth blots the Moons gilded Wane,

- 37 Whilst foolish men beat sounding Biass in vain, Why the Great Waters her slight Horns obey, Her changing Horns, not constanter than They,
- 28 He sung how grisly Comets hang in ayr, Why Sword and Plagues attend their fatal hair Gods Beacons for the world, drawn up so far, To publish ills, and raise all earth to war

39 Why Contraries feed Thunder in the cloud, What *Motions* vex it, till it roar so loud

40 How Lambent Fires become so wondrous tame, And bear such shining Winter in their Flame

41 What radiant Pencil draws the Watry Bow What tyes up Hail, and picks the fleecy Snow What Palsie of the Earth here shakes fixt Hills, From off her brows, and here whole Rivers spills Thus did this Heathen Natures Secrets tell, And sometimes mist the Cause, but sought it Well Such was the sawce of *Moabs* noble feast,

Till night far spent invites them to their rest Only the good old Prince stays Joab there, And much he tells, and much desires to hear He tells deeds antique, and the new desires, Of David much, and much of Saul enquires

Nay gentle Guest (said he) since now you're in,
The story of your gallant friend begin
His birth, his rising tell, and various fate,
And how he slew that man of Gath of late,
What was he call'd? that huge and monstrous man?
With that he stopt, and Yeah thus began

With that he stopt, and foab thus began His birth, great Sir, so much to mine is ty'd, That praise of that might look from me like pride Yet without boast, his veins contain a flood Of the old Judæan Lyons richest blood From Judah Pharez, from him Esrom came Ram, Nashon, Salmon, Names spoke loud by Fame A Name no less ought Boaz to appear, By whose blest match we come no strangers here From him and your fair Ruth good Obed sprung, From Obed Jesse, Jesse whom fames kindest tongue, Counting his birth, and high nobil'ity, shall Not Jesse of Obed, but of David call, David born to him sev'enth, the six births past Brave Tryals of a work more great at last Bless me i how swift and growing was his wit? The wings of Time flag'd dully after it Scarce past a Child, all wonders would he sing Of Natures Law, and Pow'er of Natures King His sheep would scorn their food to hear his lay, And savage Beasts stand by as tame as they The fighting Winds would stop there, and admire, Learning Consent and Concord from his Lyre Rivers, whose waves roll'd down aloud before, Mute, as their Fish, would listen to'wards the shore

'Twas now the time when first Saul God forsook, God Saul, the room in's heart wild Passions took, Sometimes a Tyrant-Frensie revell'd there, Sometimes black sadness, and deep, deep despair No help from herbs or learned drugs he finds, They cure but sometime Bodies, never Minds Musick alone those storms of Soul could lay, Not more Saul them, then Musick they obey Davia's now sent for, and his Harp must bring, His Harp that Magick boile on every string

When Sauls rude passions did most tumult keep, With his soft notes they all dropt down asleep When his dull Spir'its lay drown'd in Death and Night, He with quick strains rais'd them to Life and LightThus chear'd he Saul, thus did his fury swage, Till wars began, and times more fit for rage To Helah Plain Philistian Troops are come, 1 Sam 17 And Wars loud noise strikes peaceful Musick dumb Back to his rural Care young David goes, For this rough work Saul his stout Brethren chose He knew not what his hand in War could do, Nor thought his Sword could cure mens Madness too Now Dammin's destin'ed for this Scene of Blood, On two near Hills the two proud Armies stood Between a fatal Valley stretcht out wide, And Death seem'd ready now on either side, When (Lo !) their Host rais'd all a joyful shout, 43 And from the midst an huge & monstrous man stept out 1 Sam 17 4 Aloud they shouted at each step he took, We and the Earth it self beneath him shook, Vast as the Hill, down which he marcht, he'appear'd, Amaz'ed all Eyes, nor was their Army fear'd A young tall Squire (though then he seem'd not so) Did from the Camp at first before him go, At first he did, but scarce could follow strait, Sweating beneath a Shields unruly weight, 44 On which was wrought the Gods, and Gyants fight, Rare work! all fill'd with terrour and delight 45 Here a vast Hill, 'gainst thundring Baal was thrown, Trees and Beasts on't fell burnt with Lightning down One flings a Mountain, and its River too Torn up with't, that rains back on him that threw Some from the Main to pluck whole Islands try, The Sea boils round with flames shot thick from sky This he believ'd, and on his shield he bore, And prais'd their strength, but thought his own was more The Valley now this Monster seem'd to fill, 46 And we (methoughts) lookt up to'him from our Hill 47 All arm'd in Brass, the richest dress of War

(A dismal glorious sight) he shone afar

The Sun himself started with sudden fright, To see his beams return so dismal bright Brass was his Helmet, his Boots brass, and o're His breast a thick plate of strong brass he woie, His Spear the Trunk was of a lofty Tree, Which Nature meant some tall ships Mast should be. The'huge I'ron head six hundred shekels weigh'd. And of whole bodies but one wound it made. Able Deaths worst command to overdo. Destroying Life at once and Carcase too, Thus arm'd he stood, all direful, and all gay, And round him flung a scoinful look away So when a Scythian Tyger gazing round, An Herd of Kine in some fair Plain has found Lowing secure, he swells with angly pride, And calls forth all his spots on ev'ery side Then stops, and hurls his haughty eyes at all, In choise of some strong neck on which to fall Almost he scorns, so weak, so cheap a prey, And grieves to see them trembling hast away Ye men of Jury, 'he cries, if Men you be, And such dare prove your selves to Fame and Me, Chuse out 'mongst all your Troops the boldest Knight, To try his strength and fate with me in fight The chance of Wai let us two bear for all, And they the Conqu'eror surve whose Knight shall fall At this he paws'd a while, straight, I defie Your Gods and You, dares none come down and dy? Go back for shame, and Egypts slav'ery bear, Or yield to us, and serve more nobly here Alas ye'have no more Wonders to be done, Your Sorc'erer Moses now and Josua's gone, Your Magick Trumpets then could Cities take, And sounds of Trumph did your Battels make Spears in your hands and manly Swords are vain, Get you your Spells, and Conjuring Rods again Is there no Sampson here? Oh that there were! In his full strength, and long Enchanted Hair This Sword should be in the weak Razors stead, It should not cut his Hair off, but his Head

Thus he blasphem'd aloud, the Valleys round Flatt'ering his voice restor'd the dreadful sound We turn'd us trembling at the noise, and fear'd We had behind some new Goliah heard 'Twas Heav'en, Heav'en sure (which Davids glory meant Through this whole AET) such sacred teriour sent To all our *Host*, for there was *Saul* in place, Who ne're saw fear but in his Enemies face, His god-like Son there in bright Armour shone, Who scorn'd to conquei Armies not Alone Fate her own Book mistrusted at the sight, On that side War, on this a Single Fight There stood Benaiah, and there trembled too, He who th' Egyptian, proud Goliah slew In his pale fright, rage through his eyes shot flame, 50 He saw his staff, and blusht with generous shame Thousands beside stood mute and heartless there, Men valuant all, nor was I us'ed to Fear

Thus forty days he marcht down arm'd to fight, Once every morn he marcht, and once at night Slow rose the Sun, but gallopt down apace, With more than Evening blushes in his face When Fessey to the Camp young David sent, His purpose low, but high was Fates intent For when the Monsters pride he saw and heard, Round him he look'd, and wonder'd why they fear'd Anger and brave disdain his heart possest, Thought's more than manly swell'd his youthful brest Much the rewards propos'd his spirit enflame, Sauls Daughter much, and much the voice of Fame These to their just intentions strongly move, But chiefly God, and his dear Countrys Love, Resolv'd for combat to Sauls Tent he's brought, Where thus he spoke, as boldly as he fought

Henceforth no more, great Prince, your sacred brest Ib v 32 With that huge talking wretch of Gath molest. This hand alone shall end his cursed breath, Fear not, the wretch blasphemes himself to death, And cheated with false weight of his own might, Has challeng'd Heaven, not Us, to single fight

Forbid it God, that where thy right is try'd,
The strength of man should find just cause for pride!
Firm like some Rock, and vast he seems to stand,
But Rocks we know were op'ed at thy command
That Soul which now does such large members sway,
Through one small wound will creep in hast away
And he who now dares boldly Heav'en defie,
To ev'ery bird of Heav'en a prey shall lie
For 'tis not humane force we ought to fear,
Did that, alas, plant our Forefathers here?

Twice fifteen Kings did they by that subdue?

Josh 12

Exod 17 6

I wice fifteen Kings did they by that subdue?
By that whole Nations of Goliahs slew?
The wonders they perform'd may still be done,
Moses and Josua is, but God's not gone
We'have lost their Rod and Trumpets, not their skill
Pray'rs and Belief are as strong Witchcraft still
These are more tall, more Gyants far then He,
Can reach to Heav'en, and thence pluck Victorie
Count this, and then, Sir, mine th'advantage is,
He's stronger far then I, my God then His

1 Sam 17

Amazement seiz'd on all, and shame to see, Their own fears scorn'd by one so young as He Brave Youth (replies the King) whose daiing mind Ere come to Manhood, leaves it quite behind, Reserve thy valour for more equal fight, And let thy Body grow up to thy Spright Thou'rt yet too tender for so rude a foe, Whose touch would wound thee more then him thy blow Nature his Limbs onely for war made fit, In thine as yet nought beside Love she'has writ With some less Foe thy unflesht valour try, This Monster can be no first Victory The Lyons royal whelp does not at first For blood of Basan Bulls or Tygers thirst In timorous Deer he hansels his young paws, And leaves the rugged Bear for firmer claws So vast thy hopes, so unproportion'd bee, Fortune would be asham'ed to second Thee

He said, and we all murmur'd an assent, But nought moves David from his high intent

It brave to him, and om'inous does appear, To be oppos'ed at first, and conquer here, Which he resolves, Scorn not (said he) mine age, For Viet'ory comes not like an Heritage, At set-years, when my Fathers flock I fed, A Bear and Lyon by fierce hunger led, Broke from the wood, and snatcht my Lambs away, From their giim mouths I forc'ed the panting prey Both Bear and Lyon ev'en this hand did kill. On our great Oak the Bones and Faws hang still My God's the same, which then he was, to day, And this wild wretch almost the same as They Who from such danger sav'ed my Flock, will he Of Isra'el, his own Flock less careful be?

Be't so then (Saul bursts forth ) and thou on high, Who oft in weakness do'st most strength descry, At whose dread beck Conquest expecting stands, And casts no look down on the Fighters hands, Assist what Thou inspirest, and let all see, As Boys to Gyants, Gyants are to Thee

Thus, and with trembling hopes of strange success, 52 In his own arms he the bold Youth does dress I Sam I7 On's head an helm of well-wrought brass is place'd, The top with warlike Plume severely grace'd His breast a plate cut with rare Figures bore, A Sword much practis'ed in Deaths art he wore Yet David use'd so long to no defence, But those light Arms of Spirit and Innocence, No good in fight of that gay burden knows, But fears his own arms weight more then his Foes He lost himself in that disguise of warre, And guarded seems as men by Prisons are He therefore to exalt the wondrous sight, Prepares now, and disarms himself for fight 'Gainst Shield, Helm, Breast-plate, and instead of those ı Sam 17 Five sharp smooth stones from the next brook he chose, And fits them to his sling, then marches down, For Sword, his Enemies he esteem'd his Own We all with various passion strangely gaz'ed, Some sad, some 'sham'd, some angry, all amaz'ed

337

ı Sam 37

Now in the Vallev'he stands, through's vouthful face Wrath checks the Beauty, and sheds manly grace Both in his looks so joyn'd, that they might move Fear ev'n in Friends, and from an En'emy Love Hot as ripe Noon, sweet as the blooming Day, Like July furious, but more fair than May Th'accurst Philistian stands on th'other side, Grumbling aloud, and smiles 'twixt rage and pride The Plagues of Dagon ! a smooth Boy, said he, A cursed beardless foe oppos'd to Me Hell! with what arms (hence thou fond Child) he's come! Some friend his Mother call to drive him home Not gone yet? if one minute more thou stay, The birds of heav'en shall bear thee dead away Gods | a curst Boy | the rest then murmuring out. He walks, and casts a deadly grin about David with chearful anger in his Eyes, Advances boldly on, and thus replies, Thou com'est, vain Man, all arm'ed into the field, And trustest those War toys, thy Sword, and Shield, Thy Pride's my Spear, thy Blasphemies my Sword, My Shield, thy Maker, Fool, the mighty Lord Of Thee and Battels, who hath sent forth me Unarm'ed thus, not to Fight, but Conquer thee 53 In vain shall Dagon thy false Hope withstand, In vain thy other God, thine own right hand Thy fall to man shall heavens strong justice shew, Wretch 1 'tis the only Good which thou canst do

He said, our Hoast stood dully silent by, And durst not trust their Ears against the Eye As much their Champions threats to him they fear'd, As when the Monsters threats to them they heard, His flaming Sword th'enrag'd Philistian shakes, And hast to'his ruine with loud Curses makes Backward the Winds his active Curses blew,

54 And fatally round his own head they flew
For now from Davids sling the stone is fled,
And strikes with joyful noise the Monsters head
It strook his forehead, and pierc'ed deeply there,
As swiftly as it pierc'ed before the Ayre

Ib v 49

Ib v 45

Ib v 45

Down, down he falls, and bites in vain the ground. Blood, Brain, and Soul crowd mingled through the Wound So a strong Oak, which many years had stood With fair and flourishing boughs, it self a Wood, Though it might long the Axes violence bear, And play'd with Winds which other Trees did tear, Yet by the Thunders stroke from th'root 'tis rent, So sure the blows that from high heav'en are sent What tongue the joy and wonder can express, Which did that moment our whole Host possess? Their jocond shouts th'air like a storm did tear, Th'amazed Clouds fled swift away with Fear 1 Sam 17 But far more swift th'accurs'd Philistians fly, And their ill fate to perfect, basely dye With thousand corps the ways around are strown, Till they, by the days flight secure their own Now through the Camp sounds nought but Davids name, All joys of several stamp and colours came From several passions, some his Valour praise, Some his free Speech, some the fair pop'ular rayes Of Youth, and Beauty, and his modest Guise, Gifts that mov'd all, but charm'ed the Female Eyes Some wonder, some they thought t'would be so swear, And some saw Angels flying through the air The basest spi'rits cast back a crooked glance On this great act, and fain would give't to Chance Women our Host with Songs and Dances meet, r Sam 18 With much joy Saul, David with more they greet Hence the Kings politique rage and envy flows, Ib v 8 Which first he hides, and seeks his life t'expose To gen'erous dangers that his hate might clear, And Fate or Chance the blame, nay David bear So vain are mans designs! for Fate, and Chance, And Earth, and Heav'en conspir'ed to his advance, His Beauty, Youth, Courage and wondrous Wit, 1 Sam 18 In all Mankind but Saul did Love begit Not Sauls own house, not his own nearest blood, The noble causes sacred force withstood You'have met no doubt, and kindly us'ed the fame, Of God-like Jonathans illustrious Name.

Y 2

339

A Name which ev'ery wind to heav'en would bear, Which Men to speak, and Angels joy to hear

55 No Angel e're boie to his Brother-Mind
A kindness more exalted and refin'd,
Then his to David, which look'd nobly down,
And scorn'd the false Alarums of a Crown
At Dammin field he stood, and from his place
Leapt forth, the wondrous Conqu'eror to embrace,

56 On him his Mantle, Girdle, Sword, and Bow,
On him his Heart and Soul he did bestow
Not all that Saul could threaten or perswade,
In this close knot the smallest looseness made
Oft his wise care did the Kings rage suspend
His own lifes danger shelter'd oft his Friend
Which he expos'ed a Sacrifice to fall

r Sam 20 33

1 Sam 18 1

Ib v 4

1 Sam. 18

By th'undiscerning rage of furious Saul Nor was young Davids active vertue grown Strong and triumphant in one Sex alone Impersous Beauty too it durst invade, And deeper Prints in the soft breast it made, For there t' esteem and Friendships graver name, Passion was pour'd like Oyl into the Flame Like two bright Eyes in a fair Body plac'ed, Sauls Royal house two beauteous Daughters grac'ed Merab the first, Michal the younger nam'ed, Both equally for different glories fam'ed Merab with spatious beauty fill'ed the sight, But too much aw chastis'ed the bold delight Like a calm Sea, which to th'enlarged view, Gives pleasure, but gives fear and rev'erence too Muchols sweet looks clear and free joys did move, And no less strong, though much more gentle Love Like virtuous Kings whom men rejoyce t'obey, Tyrants themselves less absolute then They Merab appear'd like some fair Princely Tower, Michol some Virgin Queens delicious Bower All Beauties stores in Little and in Great, But the contracted Beams shot fiercest heat A clean and lively Brown was Merabs dy, Such as the Prouder colours might envy

Michols pure skin shone with such taintless White, As scatter'd the weak rays of humane sight Her lips and cheeks a nobler red did shew, Then e're on fruits or flowers Heav'ens Pencil diew From Merabs eyes fierce and quick Lightnings came, From Michols the Suns mild, yet active flame, Merabs long hair was glossy chestnut brown, Tresses of palest gold did Michel crown Such was their outward form, and one might find A difference not unlike it in the *Mind* Merab with comely Majesty and state Bore high th'advantage of her Worth and Fate Such humble sweetness did soft *Michel* show, That none who reach so high e're stoopt so low Merab rejoyc'd in her wrackt Lovers pain, And fortifi'd her vertue with Disdain The griefs she caus'd gave gentle Michol grief, She wisht her Beauties less for their relief, Ev'en to her Captives civil, yet th'excess Of naked Virtue guarded her no less Business and Power Merabs large thoughts did vex, Her wit disdain'd the Fetters of her Sex Michel no less disdain'd affairs and noise. Yet did it not from Ignorance, but Choise In brief, both Copies were most sweetly drawn, Merab of Saul, Michol of Jonathan

The day that David great Goliah slew,
Not great Goliahs Sword was more his due,
Then Merab, by Sauls publick promise she
Was sold then and betroth'd to Victory
But haughty she did this just match despise,
Her Pride debaucht her Judgment and her Eyes
An unknown Youth, ne're seen at Court before,
Who Shepherds-staff, and Shepherds habit bore,
The seventh-born Son of no rich house, were still
Th'unpleasant forms which her high thoughts did fill
And much aversion in her stubborn mind
Was bred by being promis'd and design'd
Long had the patient Adriel humbly born
The roughest shocks of her imperious scorn,

Adriel the Rich, but riches were in vain, And could nor set him free, nor her enchain Long liv'ed they thus, but as the hunted Dear Closely pursu'ed quits all her wonted fear, And takes the nearest waves, which from the shore She oft with horiour had beheld before So whilst the violent Maid from David fled, She leapt to Adviels long avoided bed The match was nam'd, agreed, and finisht strait, So soon comply'd Sauls Envy with her Hate But Michel in whose bierst all virtues move That hatch the pregnant seeds of sacred Love, With juster eyes the noble Object meets. And turns all Merabs Poyson into Sweets She saw and wondred how a Youth unknown, Should make all Fame to come so soon his own She saw, and wondred how a Shepherds Crook Despis'd that Sword at which the Scepter shook Though he seventh-born, & though his House but poor, She knew it noble was, and would be more Oft had she heard, and fansied oft the sight, With what a generous calm he marcht to fight In the great danger how exempt from Fear, And after it from Pride he did appear Greatness, and Goodness, and an Ayr divine, She saw through all his words and actions shine She heard his eloquent Tongue, and charming Lyre, Whose artful sounds did violent Love inspire, Though us'd all other Passions to relieve, She weigh'd all this, and well we may conceive, When those strong thoughts attaqu'd her doubtful brest. His Beauty no less active than the rest The Fire thus kindled soon grew fierce and great, When Davids brest reflected back its heat Soon she perceiv'd (scarce can Love hidden ly From any sight, much less the Loving Eye) She Conqu'er or was as well as Overcome, And gain'd no less Abroad than lost at Home 57 Even the first hour they met (for such a pair, Who in all mankind else so matchless were,

1 Sam 18

Yet their own Equals, Natures self does wed) A mutual warmth through both their bosoms spred Fate gave the Signal, both at once began The gentle Race, and with just pace they ran Ev'en so (methinks) when two Fair Tapers come, From several Doors entring at once the Room, With a swift flight that leaves the Eye behind, Their arrorous Lights into one Light are join'd Nature herself, were she to judge the case, Knew not which first began the kind embrace Michel her modest flames sought to conceal, But Love ev'en th' Art to hide it does reveal Her soft unpractis'd Eyes betray'd the Theft, Love past through them, and there such footsteps left She blusht when he approacht, and when he spoke, And suddenly her wandring answers broke, At his names sound, and when she heard him prais'd, With concern'd haste her thoughtful looks she rais'd Uncall'd for sighs oft from her bosome flew, And Adriels active friend she'abruptly grew Oft when the Courts gay youth stood waiting by, She strove to act a cold Indifferency, In vain she acted so constrain'd a part, For thousand Nameless things disclos'd her Heart On th'other side David with silent pain Did in respectful bounds his Fires contain His humble fear t'offend, and trembling aw, Impos'd on him a no less rigorous Law Then Modesty on her, and though he strove To make her see't, he durst not tell his Love To tell it first the timorous youth made choice Of Musicks bolder and more active voice And thus beneath her Window, did he touch His faithful Lyre, the words and numbers such, As did well worth my Memory appear, And may perhaps deserve your princely Ear

1

Awake, awake my Lyre,

And tell thy silent Masters humble tale,
In sounds that may prevail,
Sounds that gentle thoughts inspire,
Though so Exalted she
And I so Lowly be,

Tell her such different Notes make all thy Harmonie

2

Hark, how the Strings awake,
And though the Moving Hand approach not near,
Themselves with awful fear,
A kind of num'erous Trembling make
Now all thy Forces try,
Now all thy charms apply,
Revenge upon her Ear the Conquests of her Eye

3

Weak Lyre! thy vertue sure

Is useless here, since thou art only found
To Cure, but not to Wound,
And she to Wound, but not to Cure
Too weak too wilt thou prove
My Passion to remove,
Physick to other Ills, thou'rt Nourishment to Love

1

Shep, sleep again, my Lyre,

For thou can'st never tell my humble tale,

In sounds that will prevail,

Nor gentle thoughts in her inspire,

All thy vain mirth lay by,

Bid thy strings silent ly,

Sleep, sleep again, my Lyre, and let thy Master dy

She heard all this, and the prevailing sound Toucht with delightful pain her tender wound Yet though she joy'd th' authentique news to hear, Of what she guest before with jealous fear,

She checkt her forward 10y, and blusht for shame, And did his boldness with forc'ed anger blame The senseless rules, which first False Honour taught, And into Laws the Tyrant Custom brought, Which Womens Pride and Folly did invent, Their Lovers and Themselves too to torment, Made her next day a grave displeasure fain, And all her words, and all her looks constrain Before the trembling youth, who when he saw His vital Light her wonted beams withdraw, He curst his voice, his fingers, and his Lyre, He curst his too bold Tongue, and bold Desire In vain he curst the last, for that still giew, From all things Food its strong Complexion drew His Foy and Hope their chearful motions ceast, His Life decay'd, but still his Love encreast Whilst she whose Heart approv'd not her Disdain, Saw and endur'd his pains with greater pain But Fonathan, to whom both hearts were known With a concernment equal to their own, Joyful that Heav'en with his sworn love comply'd To draw that knot more fast which he had ty'd, With well-tim'd zeal, and with an artful care, Restor'd, and better'd soon the nice affair With ease a Brothers lawful power o'recame The formal decencies of virgin-shame She first with all her heart forgave the past, Heard David tell his flames, and told her own at last Lo here the happy point of prosperous Love! Which ev'en Enjoyment seldom can improve! Themselves agreed, which scarce could fail alone, All Israels wish concurrent with their own A Brothers powerful and firm to the side, By solemn vow the King and Father tyde All jealous fears, all nice disguises past, All that in less-ripe Love offends the Tast, In eithers Breast their Souls both meet and wed, Their Heart the Nuptial-Temple and the Bed And though the grosser cates were yet not drest, By which the Bodies must supply this Feast,

Bold Hopes pievent slow Pleasures lingring birth, As Saints assur'd of Heav'en enjoy't on Earth All this the King observ'd, and well he saw What scandal, and what danger it might draw T'oppose this just and pop'ular match, but meant T'out-malice all Refusals by Consent He meant the pois'onous grant should mortal prove, He meant t'ensnare his Virtue by his Love And thus he to him spoke, with more of art And fraud, then well became the Kingly part

r Sam 18

Your valour, David, and high worth (said he) To praise, is all mens duty, mine to see Rewarded, and we shall t'our utmost powers Do with like care that part, as you did yours Forbid it God, we like those Kings should prove, Who Fear the Vertues which they're bound to Love Your Pi'ety does that tender point secure, Nor will my Acts such humble thoughts endure Your neerness to't rather supports the Crown, And th'honours giv'en to you encrease our own All that we can we'll give, 'tis our intent Both as a Guard, and as an Oinamint To place thee next our selves, Heav'en does approve. And my Sons Friendship, and my Daughters Love, Guide fatally, methinks, my willing choice, I see, methinks, Heav'en in't, and I rejoice Blush not, my Son, that Muhols Love I name, Nor need she blush to hear it, 'tis no shame' Nor secret now, Fame does it loudly tell, And all men but thy Rivals like it well If Merabs choice could have comply'd with mine, Merab, my elder comfort, had been thine And hers at last should have with mine comply'd, Had I not Thine and Michols heart descry'd Take whom thou lov'est, and who loves thee, the last And dearest Present made me by the chast Abinoam, and unless she me deceive, When I to Jonathan my Crown shall leave, 'Twill be a smaller Gift If I thy generous thoughts may undertake

58 To guess, they are what Jointure thou shalt make,
Fitting her birth and fortune and since so
Custom ordains, we mean t'exact it too
The Joynture we exact, is that shall be
No less advantage to thy Fame than She
Go where Philistian Troops infest the Land,
Renew the terrours of thy conquering hand
When thine own hand, which needs must conqu'ror prove,
In this joint cause of Honour and of Love,
An hundred of the faithless Foe shall slay,

59 And for a *Dowre* their hundred foreskins pay, Be *Muchol* thy Reward, did we not know Thy mighty *Fate*, and *Worth* that makes it so, We should not cheaply that dear blood expose Which we to mingle with our own had chose But thou'rt secure, and since this match of thine We to the publick benefit design,

A publick good shall its beginning grace, And give triumphant Omens of thy race

Thus spoke the King the happy Youth bow'd low, Modest and graceful his great joy did show, The noble task well pleas'd his generous mind, And nought t'except against it could he find, But that his Mistress price too cheap appear'd, No Danger, but her Scorn of it he fear'd She with much different sense the news receiv'd, At her high rate she trembled, blusht, and griev'd 'Twas 2 less work the conquest of his Foes, Than to obtain her leave his life t'expose Their kind debate on this soft point would prove Tedious, and needless to repeat If Love (As sure it has) e're toucht your princely brest, 'Twill to your gentle thoughts at full suggest All that was done, or said, the grief, hope, fears, His troubled joys, and her obliging Tears In all the pomp of Passions reign, they part, And bright prophetique forms enlarge his heart, Vict'ory and Fame, and that more quick delight Of the rich prize for which he was to fight

Tow'ards Gath he went, and in one month (so soon

r Sam 18

A fatal, and a willing work is done)
A double Dowre, two hundred foreskins brought

60 Of choice Philistian Knights with whom he fought,
Men that in birth and valoui did excel,
Fit for the Cause and Hand by which they fell
Now was Saul caught, nor longer could delay
The two resistless Lovers happy day
Though this days coming long had seem'd and slow,
Yet seem'd its stay as long and tedious now
For now the violent weight of eager Love,

61 Did with more haste so near its Centre move,
He cuist the stops of form and state, which lay

62 In this last stage like Scandals in his way

On a large gentle *Hill*, crown'd with tall wood, Neer where the *regal Gabaah* proudly stood,

A Tent was pitcht, of green wrought Damask made, And seem'd but the fresh Forrests nat'ural shade, Varrous, and vast within, on pillars born Of Shittim Wood, that usefully adorn Hither to grace the Nuptial-Feast does Saul Of the Twelve Tribes th' Elders and Captains call, And all around the idle, busic crowd, With shouts and Blessings tell their joy alowd Lo, the press breaks, and from their several homes In decent pride the Bride and Bridegroom comes Before the Bride, in a long double row With solemn pace thirty choice Virgins go, And make a Moving Galary on earth, All heav'enly Beauties, all of highest Birth,

64 All clad in liveliest colours, fresh and fair,

As the bright flowers that crown'd their brighter Han, All in that new-blown age, which does inspire Warmth in Themselves, in their Beholders Fine But all this, and all else the Sun did ere, Or Fancy see, in her less bounded Sphere, The Bride her self out-shone, and one would say They made but the faint Dawn to her full Day Behind a numerous train of Ladies went, Who on their dress much fruitless care had spent, Vain Gems, and unregarded cost they bore,

For all mens eyes were ty'd to those before
The Bridegrooms flourishing Troop fill'd next the place,
66 With thirty comly youths of noblest race,
That marcht before, and Heav'en around his head,

- The graceful beams of Joy and Beauty spread
  67 So the glad star which Men and Angels love,
  Prince of the glorious Host that shines above,
  No Light of Heav'en so cheaiful or so gay,
  Lifts up his sacred Lamp, and opens Day
  The King himself, at the Tents crowned gate
  In all his robes of ceremony' and state
  Sate to receive the train, on either hand
  Did the High Priest, and the Great Prophet stand
  Adriel behind, Jonathan, Abner, Jesse,
  And all the Chiefs in their due order presse
  First Saul declar'd his choice, and the just cause,
  Avow'd by' a gene'ral muimur of applause,
- 68 Then sign'd her *Dow're*, and in few words he pray'd, And blest, and gave the joyful trembling *Maid*T' her *Lovers* hands, who with a chearful look
  And humble gesture the vast *Present* took

69 The Nuptral-Hymn strait sounds, and Musicks play,

- 70 And Feasts and Balls shorten the thoughtless day
  To all but to the wedded, till at last
  The long-wisht night did her kind shadow cast,
  At last th' inestimable hour was come
  To lead his Conquering prey in triumph home,
- 71 To' a Palace near, drest for the Nuptial-bed (Part of her Dowre) he his fair Princess led, Saul, the High-Priest, and Samuel here they leave, Who as they pait, their weighty blessings give

72 Her Vail is now put on, and at the gate
The thirty Youths, and thirty Virgins wait

73 With golden Lamps, bright as the flames they bore, To light the Nuptial-pomp, and march before The rest bring home in state the happy Pair, To that last Scene of Bliss, and leave them there All those free joys insatiably to prove With which rich Beauty feasts the Glutton Love

74 But scarce, alas, the first sev'en days were past,

In which the publick Nuptial Triumphs last, When Saul this new Alliance did repent, Such subtle cares his jealous thoughts torment, He envy'ed the good work himself had done, Fear'd David less his Servant than his Son No longer his wild wrath could he command, He seeks to stain his own imperial hand In his Sons blood, and that twice cheated too, With Troops and Armies does one life pursue Said I but One? his thirsty rage extends To th' Lives of all his kindrid, and his friends, Ev'en Jonathan had dyed for being so, Had not just God put by th' unnat'ural blow You see, Sir, the true cause which brings us here, No sullen discontent, or groundless fear, No guilty Act or End calls us from home Only to breath in peace a while we come, Ready to Serve, and in mean space to Pray For You who us receive, and Him who drives away

# NOTES

#### UPON THE

# THIRD BOOK.

Town not far from Jerusalem according to S Hieron in his Com mentary upon Isarah, by which it seems it was ie edified, after the destruction of it by Saul, he says that Ferusal m might be seen from it Adricomius knows not whether he should place it in the Tribe of Benjamin, or Ephraim Abulensis sure is in an errour, placing it in the Half Tribe of Manasses beyond for dan I call it Nobe according to the Latin Translation, for (methinks) Nob is too unheroical a name

Panes Propositionis, in the Septuagint, aproi evwnioi, from the Hebrew, in which it signifies *Panes Facierum*, because they were always standing before the Face of the Lord, which is meant too by the English word Shew bread The Law concerning them, Levit 23 commands not only that they should be eaten by the Priests alone, but also eaten in the holy Place For it is most holy unto him, of the offerings made unto the Lord by fire, by a perpetual statute, Verse 9 In the Holy place, that is, at the door of the Tabernacle, as appears, Lev 8 31 and that which remained was to be buint, lest it should be eaten by any but the Priests How comes it then to pass, not only that Ahmelich gave of this bread to David and his company, but that David says to him, I Sam, 21 5 The bread is in a manner common? The Latine differently, Porto via hac polluta est, seel & ipsa hodie sanctificabitur in vasis The words are somewhat obscure, the meaning sure must be, that seeing here are new Breads to be set upon the Table, the publique occasion (for that he pretended) and present necessity makes these as it were common So, what more sacred than the Sabboth? yet the Maccabees ordained, that it should be lawful to fight against their enemies on that day Seneca says very well, Necessitas magnum humanæ imbecillitatis patrocinium, quicquid cogit excusat And we see this act of Davids approved of in the Evangelists

Fatal, in regard his coming was the cause of Ahimelechs murder, and

the destruction of the Town

4 Sacred made so by Davids placing it in the Tabernacle as a Trophee of his Victory, αναθημα Thus Judith dedicated all the stuff of Holophernes his Tent as a Gift unto the Lord, Jud 16 19 αναθημα τῷ κυρίῳ ἔδωκε where the Latin commonly adds Oblivionis, in anathema oblivionis, which should be left out Josephus of this word, την ρομφαίαν ανέθηκε τῷ Θεῷ And Sulpit Sever Gladium posted in Templum posuit, 1 In Tabernaculum Nobæ where,

methinks. In Templum signifies more then if he had said in Templo reason of this custom is, to acknowledge that God is the giver of Victory I think all Nations have concurred in this duty after successes, and called (as Virgil says)

In prædam parting, Joven -So the Philistims hung up the Aims of Saul in the Temple of Ashtaroth, and carried the Arl into the Temple of Dagon Nuol de Lyra believes that this Sword of Goliah was not consecuated to God for then Ahimelech in giving. and David in taking it had sinned for it is said, Levit 27 28 Whatsoever is devoted is most holy unto the Lord, but that it was only laid up as a Monument of a famous victory, in a publick place There is no need of this evasion, for not every thing consecrated to God is unalienable (at least for a time) in case of necessity, since we see the very vissels of the Temple were often given to Invaders by the Kings of Judah, to make peace with them Pro Rep puruma, Templa nudantur Sen in Controvers

This particular of Jagal and Davids going in disguise into the Land of the Philistims (which seems more probable then that he should go immediately and avowedly to Achis Court so soon after the defeat of Goliah) is added to the History by a *Poetrial Licence*, which I take to be very harmless, and which

therefore I make bold to use upon several occasions

6 Their Goddess Dagon, a kind of Mer maid Deity See on the second Book

Adullam, An Ancient Iown in the Tribe of Judah, even in Judah's time, Gen 38 in Joshua's it had a King, Josh 12 15 the Case still remains, and was used by the Christians for their refuge upon several irruptions of the

Turks, in the same manner as it served David now

In this Enumeration of the chief Persons who came to assist David. I choose to name but a few The Greek and Latin Posts being in my opinion too large upon this kind of subject, especially Homer, in chumerating the Grecian Fleet and Army, where he makes a long list of Names and Numbers, just as they would stand in the Roll of a Muster Master, without any delight ful and various descriptions of the persons, or at least very few such. Which Lucan (methinks) avoids viciously by an excess the other way

2 Sam 2 And Asael was as swift of foot as a wild Roe Joseph says of him, that he would out run throw καταστάντα els αμιλλάν, which is no such The Poets are all bolder in their expressions upon the swiftness great matter

of some persons Vingil upon Nisus An 5

Emuat & ventis, & fulminis ocyor alis But that is Modest with them Hear him of Camilla, Æn 7 Illa vel intacta seretis per summa volaret Gramina, nec teneras cursu lasisset aristas Vel mare per medium fluctu suspensa tumenti

Ferret vier, celeses nec tingeret æquore plantas From whence I have the hint of my description, Oft o're the Lawns, &c but I durst not in a Sacred Story be quite so bold as he The walking over the

waters is too much, yet he took it from Homer 20 Iliad

Αί δ΄ ότε μέν σκιρτώεν έπὶ ζείδωρον άρουραν • "Ακρον έπ 'Ανθερίκων καρπον θέον, ουδε κατέκλων 'Αλλ ότε δη σκιρτφεν, έπ ευρέα νώτα θαλασσης \*Ακρον έπι ρηγμίνος αλος πολιοίο θέεσκον

They ran upon the top of flowers without breaking them, and upon the back of the Sea, &c where the Hyperbole (one would think) might have satisfied any moderate man, yet Scal 5 de Poet prefers Virgils from the encrease of

the miracle, by making Camilla's flight over a tenderer thing then Antherica, and by the exaggerations of Intacta, Gramina, Volaret, Suspensa, Nec tingeret Apollon I Argonaut has the like Hyperbole, and of Polyphemus too, a Monster, that one would believe should rather sink the Earth at every tread, then run over the Sea with dry feet,

Κείνος άνηρ και πόντου έπι γλαυκοίο θέεσκεν Οίδματος, ουδέ θοούς βαπτεν πόδας, αλλ οσον άκροις \*Ιχνεσι τεγγόμενος διερή πεφόρητο κελευθώ

And Solinus reports historically of Ladas (the man so much celebrated by the Poets) cap 6 That he ran so lightly over the dust (suprà cavum pulverem) that

> Δαιμόνιον το τάχος The swiftness of a God

All which, I hope will serve to excuse me in this place

he never left a mark in it So that a Greek Epigram calls his

Jessides, the Son of Jesse, a Patronymique after the Greek form

Moab, that part of the Kingdom of Moab that was possest by Ruben, lying upon the Dead Sea, which divides it from the Tribe of Yudah, but Fordan divides it from the Tribes of Benjamin and Ephraim, so Judah is not here taken in a piecise sense for that Tribe only

His because Jordan runs into it, and is there lost. It is called

promiscuously a Sea, or Lake, and is more properly a Lake

13 Amoreus was the fourth Son of Canaan, the Country of his Sons extended East and West between Arnon and Fordan, North and South between Faboc and the Kingdom of Moab They were totally destroyed by the Israelites, and then Land given to the Tribe of Gad, Gen 10 14 Numb

21 32 Deut 3 Josh 13 Judy 12
14 Edom called by the Greeks Idunæa denominated from Esau Fosephus makes two Idum[æ]a's, the Upper and the Lower, the upper was possest by the Tribe of Judah, and the Lower by Simeon but still the Edomites possest the Southern part of the Country, from the Sea of Sodom towards the Red, or, Idumæan Sea The great Map of Adricomius places another Edom & Montes Seer, a little North of Rabba of the Ammonites, The Greeks under the name of Idume which I conceive to be a mistake include sometimes all Palestine and Arabia

Petra The Metropolis of Arabia Petraa Adric 77 Petræa autem dicta à vetustissimo oppido Petra deserti ipsius Metropoli suprà mare mortuum

It is hard to set the bounds of this Country (and indeed of all the little ancient Kingdoms in those parts.) for sometimes it includes Moab, Edom, Amalec, Cedar, Madian, and all the Land Southward to Egypt, or the Red Sea but here it is taken in a more contracted signification, for that part of Arabia which lies near the Metropolis Petra, and denominates the whole I doubt much, whether Petra Deserts, which Adrsc makes to be the same, were not another City of the same name Adric is very confused in the description of the Countries bordering upon the Jews, nor could well be otherwise, the matter is so intricate, and to make amends not much important

Cush Arabia Sabæa, so called from Saba the Son of Cush, and Grand child of Cham All the Inhabitants of Arabia, down to the Red sea (for Jethro's daughter of Midian was a Cusite, though taken by Josephus to be an African Ethiop) are called sometimes in Scripture Cusites, and translated Ethiopians, and I believe the other Ethiopians beyond Egypt descended from

these, and are the Custa at other times mentioned in the Scripture

Ammon is by some accounted a part of Arabia Falix, and the Country called since Philadelphia, from the Metropolis of that name conceived by Adricom

to be the same with Rabba of Ammon, the Son of Lot

Accounted of the race of the Giants, that is, a big, strong, and war like soit of people, as Amos says Poetically of the Amorates, As tall as Cedars. and strong as Oaks These Emins were beaten by Chederlaom, Gen 14 and extirpated afterwards by the Moabites, who called that Country Moab, from their Ancestor the Son of Lot

Seon king of the Amorater who conquered the greatest part of the Kingdom of Moab all westward of Arnon, and possest it himself till the Israelitus slew him, and destroyed his people Arnon, a River that discharges it self into the Dead wa, and uses in an high Rock in the Country of the Amorites, called 41 non, which gives the name to the River and that to the City Arnon, or Arear seated upon it

Eschon A famous and strong City seated upon an hill, and encom passed with brick wills, with many Villages and Towns depending on it. It

was twenty miles distant from Jordan Adric

For Saul had made war upon the Moabites, and done them much hurt.

1 Sam 14 49
20 I take it for an infallible certainty, that Ophu was not as some imagine where it is first mentioned, those Countrys neither were nor could be known, according to their manner of Navigation And besides, if all that were granted, Solomon would have set out his Fleet for that voyage from some Port of the Meditor anean, and not of I therefore without any scruple say, Ophirs rising Morn, and make it a Country in the East Indies, called by Josephus and S Hierom, The Golden Country Grotius doubts whether Ophir were not a Town seated in the Arabian Bay, which Arrian calls Aphar, Pliny Saphar, Ptolomy Sapphara, Stephanus Sapharma, whither the Indians brought their Merchan dizes, to be fetcht from thence by the Merchants of the more Western Countrys But that small similitude of the name is not worth the change of a received opinion

Like this is that of Dido to Anias, 2 I

Non obtusa aded gestamus pectora Pæni, Nec tam aversus equos Tyria Sol jungit ab urbi

And in Stat of Advastus to Polynicis,

Nec tam aversum fama Mycanis Volvit iter

Phegor, or Phogor, or Peor, was an high Mountain upon the Top of which Balaam was desired by balac to curse, but did bless Israel I his place was chosen perhaps by Balac, because upon it stood the Temple of his God Baal Which was, I believe the Sun, the Lord of Heaven, the same with Moloch of the Ammonster and the Moabstes Chemos, only denominated Ball Phegor, from that particular place of his worship, as Jupiter Capitolinus Some think that Baal Peor was the same with Priapus the obscene Idol, so famous in ancient Authors, it may be the Image might be made after that fashion, to signific that the Sun is the Baal, or Lord of Generation

The making of Hangings with Figures came first from Babylon, from whence they were called Babylonica, Plin 1 8 c 48 Colores diversos picture intertexere Babylon maxime Celebravit, & nomen imposuit Plant in

Sticho

Tum Babylonica peristromata consulag, tapetia Advexit minimum bonæ rei

He calls the like Hangings in Pseud

Alexandria belluata conchiliata peristromata

Mart 1 8 Non ego prætulerim Babylonica picta superbè Texta Semiramia quæ variantur acu

And long before, Lucret 1 4

Babylonica magnifico splendore

These kind of Ivory Tables born up with the Images of Beasts, were much in esteem among the Ancients The Romans had them, as also all other instruments of Luxury, from the Assatiques,

---Putere videntur

Unquenta atq, rosæ latos nisi sustinet orbes Grande ebur, & magno sublimis Pardus hiatu,

Dentibus ex illis quos mittet porta Sienes

Et Mauri celeres Juven 11

Mart Et Mauri Lybicis centum stent dentibus orbes

25 Citron It is not here taken for the Lemon Tree (though that be in Latine called Citrus too, and in French Citronnici) but for a Tree something resembling a wild Cypress, and growing chiefly in Africk it is very famous among the Roman Authors, and was most used for banquetting Beds and Tables Martial says it was more precious than Gold

Accepe falices, Atlantica munera, mensas, Aurea qui dederit dona, minora dabit

See Pln l 13 c 15 The spots and cuspness of the wood, was the great commendation of it From whence they were called, Tygrinæ and Pantherinæ Mensæ Virg Ciris

Nec Lybis Assyrio sternetur Lectulus ostro

Where Lybis Lectulus may signific either an Ivory, or a Cition Bed

26 Purple Coverlets were most in use among great persons Hom Il 9 Είσεν δ èν κλισμοΐσι ταπησί τε πορφυρέοισι

Virg San ano dormiat ostro

That is, Tyrian purple Stat Theb i

—Pars ostio tenues aurog, sonantes

Fmunire toios ----

They lye (says Plato the Comedian in Athen 2) έν κλίναις έλεφαντόποσι καλ

στρωμασι πορφυροβάπτοις &c

The Purple of the Ancients was taken out of a kind of Shell fish called Purpura, where it was found in a white vein running through the middle of the mouth, which was cut out and boyled, and the blood used afterwards in Dying produced the coloui Nigrantis rosa sublucentem, which Pliny witnesses to be the true Purple, though there were other sorts too of it, as the colour of Violet, Hyacinth, &c Of this Invention now totally lost, see Plin 1 9 c 38 and Pancirollus The greatest Fishing for these Purple was at Tyre, and there was the greatest manufacture and Trade of Purple, there likewise was the invention of it, which is attributed to Hercules Tyrius, who walking upon the shore, saw his Dog bite one of those Fishes, and found his mouth all stained with that excellent colour, which gave him the first hint of teaching the Tyrians how to Dye with it From whence this colour is called in Greek Aλουργού, Aristot quasi aλδι έργον, the work of the Sea, and Plato in Time defines Αλουργούν to be Red mingled with White and Black

27 So Æneas in the I Æn finds the story of all the Trojan War painted upon the walls of Juno's Temple at Carthage I chuse here the history of Lot,

because the *Moabites* descended from him

28 Chedor laomer, who according to the general opinion, was King of

355

Persia, but to me it seems altogether improbable that the King of Persia should come so far, and joyn with so many Princes to make a war upon those five little Kings, whose whole Teiritories were scarce so big as the least shire in England, and whose very names are unlikely to have been heard of then, so far as Persia Besides Persia was not then the chief Eastern Monarchy, but Assyria under Nimas or Zamais, who succeeded Semiramis, which makes me likewise not doubt but that they are mistaken too, who take Amraphel King of Shinaar, which is interpreted Babylonia, for the same with Ninias, since Chedor laomer commanded over him, a fouler error is theirs, who make Artoch King of Ellasar to be the King of Pontus, as Aquila and S Hierome translate it, or as Tostatus, who would have it to be the Hellespont Stephan de Urb places Ellas in Calosyria, others on the borders of Arabia, and that this was the same with Ellasar has much more appearance. But for my part. I am confident that Elam, Shinaar, Ellasar and Iidal, were the names of some Cities not far distant from Sodom and Gomorra, and then Kings such as the thirty three that Joshua drove out of Canaan, otherwise how could Abraham have defeated them (abating miracles) with his own family onely? perhaps they were called of Elam, that is Persia, of Shinaar, that is Babyloma, of Ellasar, that is Pontus, or rather the other Ellas, because they were Colonies brought from those Countreys, which the fourth kings title, of Tidal, seems to confirm, that is, of Nations, Latine, Gentrum, Symmach Hau φυλίας to wit, of a City compounded of the conflux of people from several Nations The Hebrew is Goigm, which Vatablus, not without probability. takes for the proper name of a Town

That he might be consumed presently after with his whole people and

Kingdom, by fire from Heaven

For Fire and Brimstone is named in Scripture, as the Torment of Hell, for which cause the Apostle Judi, v 7 says that Sodom and Gomorra are set forth for an example, πυρος αίωνίου δικην υπέχουσαι, suffering the vengeance of eternal fite, So out English the Latine, Ignis attrni panam sustinentes But I wonder none have thought of interpreting Alkap adverbally, for, Instar habentes ignis atterns, Suffering the similatude of eternal, that is, Hell Fire So Δίκην 15 used Arist de Mund και ρέουσι πολλάκις ποταμών δίκην, nay even Δίκη, the subst is taken sometimes in that sense, as Homer. Ulvss E

'Η γάρ δμωων δίκη έστί

For this is the Manner or fishion of Suitors It is not improbable, that this Runing of Fire and Brimstone was nothing but extraoidinary Thunders and Lightnings, for Thunder linth sulphus in it, which (Grotius says) is therefore called Gelov, as it were, Divine, because it comes from above. Several prophane Authors make mention of this destruction of Sodom, as Tacatas, L 5 Histor Fulminum ictu arsisse, & and by and by, Igne calesti

flagrasse, & c at The blindness with which these wretches were strooken, was not a total Blindness or Privation of their sight but either such a sudden darkness in the ayr as made them giope for the door, or a sudden failing of the sight, as when men are ready to fall into a Trance, Ebloursement' or that which the Greeks term dopaola, when men see other things, but not the thing they look For says S Augustine, De Civit Dei Lib 22 c 19 If they had been quite blind, they would not have fought for the Door to go into Lots House, but for Guides to conduct them back again to their own

I describe her not after she was changed, but in the very act or moment of her changing, Gen 19 26 Our English says, she became a Pillar

of Salt, following the Greek στήλη αλός The Latine is, Statua Salts Some call it Cumulum, others, Columnam Sulpit Sever Reflexit oculos, stating, in molem conversa traditur It is pity Josephus, who says he saw the Statue himself, omitted the description of it Likely it is, that it retained her form So Cyprian in better verse than is usual among the Christian Poets,

Stetrt ipsa Sepulchium,

Ipsaq, Imago sibi, formam sine coi poi e servans

Some with much subtlety, and some probability, understand a Pillar of Salt, to signific only an Everlasting Pillar, of what matter soever, as Numb 18, 19 A Covenant of Salt But we may very well too understand it Literally, for there is a Mineral Find of Salt which never melts, and serves for building as well as stone, of which Pliny speaks, 1 31 c 7 besides, the conversion into Salt is very proper there, where there is such abundance, mixt with Sulphur, and which place God had, as it were, sowed with salt, in token of eternal barrenness, of which this Statue was set up for a Monument The Targum of Jerusalem is cited, to give this reason why she looked back, it says, she was a woman of Sodom, and that made her impatient to see what became of her friends and Country The moral of it is very perspicuous, but well express by S August Uxor Loth in Salem conversa magno admonust Saramento neminem in via liberations such protestal desidering dehere

Sarramento neminem in via liberations sua praterita desiderare debere
33 Zippor the Father of Balac, and first King of Moad mentioned in
Scripture Some Authors, I know name one Vaheb before him, but Zippor
is the more known, more authentical, and better sounding Name Among
the Ancients there was always some haveditary Bowl with which they made
their Libations to the Gods, and entertained Strangers Virg

Hic Regina gravem gemmis auroq, poposcit Implevitq, mero pateram, qua Belus & omnes A Belo soliti-

And presently she begins to the Gods So Stat 1 1 Theb
Signis perfectam auroq, nitentem
Iasides pateram famulos ex more poposcii,
Quâ Danaus libare Deis, semoi q, Phoroneus
Assueti—

And then he addes the Stories engraven on the Bowl, which would not have been so proper for me in this place, because of the Pictures before Sen Thyest Poculum infuso cape Gentile Backo This Libation to the Gods at the beginning of all Feasts came from the natural custom of paying the First Fruits of all things to the Divinity by whose bounty they enjoyed them

34 This too was an ancient custom that never failed at solemn Feasts, to have Musick there (and sometimes dancing too) which Homer calls,

'Aναθήματα δαιτος

The Appendixes, or as Heisich interpretes, κοσμηματα, the Ornaments of a Feast And as for wise and honorable persons, there was no time of their Life less lost, then that they spent at Table, for either they held then some piofit able and delightful discourses with Learned men, or heard some remarkable pieces of Authors (commonly Poets) read or reported before them, or if they were Princes, had some eminent Poet (who was always then both a Philosopher and Musician) to entertain them with Musick and Verses, not upon slight or wanton, but the greatest and noblest subjects So does Jopas in Virg

Cytharâ crinitus Iopas Personat auratâ docuit quæ maximus Atlas Hic canit errantem Lunam Solisq, labores, & c

So does Orpheus in Apollon 1 Argonaut

"Ηειδεν δ ώς γαΐα καὶ ουρανός ηδε θάλασσα, Τὸ πρίν ἐπ ἀλλήλοισι μιῆ συναρήροτα μορφῆ Νεικεος έξ όλοοῖο οιέκριθεν, Δ.

So does Demodocus in Homer, though there the subject, methinks, be not so

See Athen L 1 c 12 upon this matter, where among other things. he speaks to this sense, The Poets were anciently a race of wise men, both in learning and practice Philosophers, and therefore Igamemnon (at his expedition for Troy) leaves a Poet with Clytomnestra, as a Guardian and Instructor to her, who by laving before her the vertues of women, might give her impres sions of goodness and honour, and by the delightfulness of his conversation. divert her from worse pleasures So E. vatus was not able to corrupt her till he had killed her Poet Such a one was he too who was forced to sing before Penelopes Lovers, though he had them in detestation And generally all Poets were then had in especial reverence Demodocus among the Pheacians, sings the adultery of Mars and Venus, not for the approving of the like actions, but to divert that voluptuous people from such unlawful appetites, &c The old Scholast upon Honer, says, 3 Odyss Τὸ αρχαίον οι Αοιδοί φιλοσόφων ταξιν έπειχον

Anciently Poets held the place of Philosophers See Quintil 1 1 c 10 Strab l I Geogr &c

By drawing up vapours from them, with which the Ancients believed

that the Stars were nounshed Virg

Polus dum sidera Pascit

This was an ancient fashion among the Heathens, not unlike to our ringing of Bells in Thunder Juvinal 3235 of a loud scolding woman, that she alone was able to relieve the Moon out of an Eclipse

Sola laboranti poterat succurrere Lunæ

This superstition took the original from an opinion, that Witches by muttering some charms in verse, caused the Eclipses of the Moon, which they conceived to be when the Moon (that is, the Goddess of it) was brought down from her Sphere by the virtue of those enchantments, and therefore they made a great noise by the beating of Brass, sounding of Trumpets, whooping and hollowing, and the like, to drown the Witches murmurs, that the Moon might not hear them, and so to render them meffectual Owd

Te quoq, Luna traho, quamvis Temesina labores

Æra tuos minuant –

Cantus & è curru Lunam diducere tentat,

Et faceret, si non æra ripulsa somnt

Stat 6 Theb

-Attomitis quoties avellitur astris Solis opaca soror, procul auxiliantia gentes

Æra crepant

Sen in Hippol Et nuper rubuit, nullaq, lucidis

Nubes sordidior vultibus obstitit At nos solliciti lumine turbido Tractam Thessalicis carminibus rati

Trnnitus dedimus

38 The world has had this hard opinion of Comets from all ages, and not only the vulgar, who never stay for a Cause to believe any thing, but even the Learned, who can find no reason for it, though they search it, and yet follow the vulgar belief Aristotle says, Comets naturally produce Droughts by the ex traction of vapors from the earth to generate and feed them, and droughts

more certainly produce sicknesses but his authority cannot be great concerning the effects of *Comets*, who supposes them to be all *Sublunary* And truly there is no way to defend this *Prediction* of *Comets* but by making it, as *God* speaks of the *Rainbow*, Gen 9 the supernatural Token of a *Covenant* between *God* and *Man*, for which we have no authority, and therefore might do well to have no fear However the ancients had,

Luc Terris mutantem regna Cometem

Claud Et nunquam calo spectatum impune Cometem

Sil Ital Regnorum eversor rubuit læthale Cometes

39 For *Thunder* is an Exhalation hot and dry shut up in a cold and moist Cloud, out of which striving to get forth, it kindles it self by the agitation, and then violently breaks it

40 Lambent fire 1s, A thin unctuous exhalation made out of the Spirits of Animals, kindled by Motion, and burning without consuming any thing but it self Called Lambent, from Licking over, as it were, the place it touches It was counted a Good Omen Virg describes the whole nature of it excellently in three verses, Æn 2

Ecce levrs summo de vertice visus Iuli Fundere lumen apex, tactuq, innoxia molli Lambere flamma comas & circum tempora pasci

41 Fleecy Snow, Psal 147 He giveth Snow like Wool Pliny calls Snow ingeniously for a Poet, but defines it ill for a Philosopher The Foam of Clouds when they hit one another Anstotle defines it truly and shortly Snow is a Cloud congealed, and Hail Congealed Rain

42 Gen 49 9 Judah is a Lyons whelp, from the prey my son thou art gone up, he stooped down, he couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon, who shall

rouse him up?

43 I Sam 17 4 And there went out a Champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Golah, & c wherein we follow the Septuagint, who render it, δυνατος, a Strong man but the Latine Translation hath, Et egressus est vir spurius, a Bastard Grotius notes, that the Hebrews called the Gyants so, because being contemners of all Laws, they lived without matrimony, and con sequently their Fathers were not known. It is probable he might be called so, as being of the race of the Anakims (the remainders of which seated themselves in Gath) by the Father, and a Gathite by the Mother.

44 See Furnus his shields, 7 En and Eneas his 8 En with the stones engraven on them

45 For Baal is no other than Jupiter Baalsemen Jupiter Olympius But I like not in an Hebrew story to use the European names of Gods This Baal and Jupiter too of the Gracians, was at first taken for the Sun, which raising vapours out of the earth, out of which the Thunder is engendred, may well be denominated the Thunderer, Zeûs υψιβρεμέτης and Juvans Pater fits with no God so much as the Sun So Plato in Phæd interprets Jupiter, and Heliogabalus is no more but Jupiter Sol

The Fable of the Gyants fight with Gods, was not invented by the Gracians, but came from the Eastern people, and arose from the true story of the building

of the Tower of Babel

46 This perhaps will be accused by some severe men for too swelling an *Hyperbole*, and I should not have endured it my self, if it had not been mitaged with the word *Methought*, for in a great apprehension of fear, there is no extraordinary or extravagant species that the imagination is not capable of forming Sure I am, that many sayings of this kind, even without such excuse

or qualification, will be found not only in Lucan or Statius, but in the most judicious and divine Poet himself He calls tall young men,

Patrus & montibus æquos Equal to the Mountains of their Country

He says of Polyphemus,

–Graditurg, per æquor

Jam medium, nec dum fluctus latera ardua tingit That walking in the midst of the Sea, the waves do not wet his sides Of Orion.

> —Quam magnus Orron Cum pedes incedit medii per maxima Nerei Stagna viam scindens humero supereminet undas Aut summis referens annosam montibus ornum, Ingrediturg, solo, & caput inter nubila condit

And in such manner (says he) Mescentrus presented himself He says of another, that he flung no small part of a Mountain. Haud partem exiguam Montis

Of which Seneca, though he addes to the greatness, he does not impudently recede from truth One place in him occurs, for which Sen I Sugsor makes that defence which will serve better for me,

–Credas ınnare revulsas

Cycladas, aut montes concurrere montibus altos That is, speaking of great ships, but yet such as would seem very little ones, if they were near the Soveraign, you would think the Cyclades loosned from their roots were floating, or that high Mountains encountied one another Non dicit hoc fiers, sed viders, propities auribus auditur quicquid incredibile est, quod excusatur antequam dicitur He does not say it Is, but Seems to be (for so he understands Credas) and any thing, though never so improbable, is favourably heard, if it be excused before it be spoken Which will serve to answer for some other places in this Poem, as,

Ih' Egyptian like an Hill himself did rear, Like some tall I'ree upon it seem'd his spear

Like an Hill, is much more modest then Montibus aguits

Because Gold is more proper for the ornaments of Peace then War 48 Sen in Thyest Figura silvis qualis in Gangeticis Inter juvencos Tygris erravit duos, Utriusq, prædæ cupida, quo primos ferat Incerta morsus, fledit huc riclus suos, Illo reflectit, & famem dubiam tenet. And the Spots of a Tygre appear more plainly when it is angred Stat 2 Theb Qualis ubi audito venantum

Qualis ubi audito venantum murmuri Tygris

Horrust in Maculas, &c -Nay Virgil attributes the same marks of Passion to Dido, Sangumeam volvens acrem, Maculisq, trementes Interfusa genas -

49 See the like conditions of a publick duel in *Homer*, between *Paris* and Menelaus, in Virgil, between Turnus and Æneas, in Livy, between the Horatu and Curiatu

50 The Egyptian Goliah, 1 The Egyptian Gyant, whom he slew only with his staff, and therefore at the sight of it might well be ashamed, that he durst not now encounter with Goliah This is that shame which Virgil calls Conscra Virtus

They were 33 but Poetry instead of the broken number, chuses the next entire one, whether it be more or less then the truth

It appears by this, that David was about 20 years old (at least) when he slew Gohah, for else how can we imagine that the Armor and Arms of Saul (who was the tallest man in all Israel) should fit him? neither does he complain that they were too big or heavy for him, but that he was not accus tom'd to the use of them, besides he handled dextrously the Sword of Goliah, and not long after said, There is none like it Therefore though Goliah call him Boy and Child, I make Saul term him Youth

For the men who are so proud and confident of then own strength, make that a God to themselves, as the humane Polititians are said in the Scrip ture to sacrefice to their own Nets That is, their own Wit Virg of Mezent

Dextra mihi Deus, & Telum quod missile libro

And Capaneus is of the same mind in Statius,

Illic Augur ego, & mecum quicung, parati Insanire manu-

The Poets made always the Winds either to disperse the prayers that were not to succeed, or to carry those that were Virg

Audit, & voti Phabus succedere partem

Mente dedit, partem volucies dispersit in auras

Ovid de Trist

Terribilisq, Notis | jactat mea verba, precesque, Ad quos mittuntur non sinit ire Deos

Virg Partem aliquam venti Divûm referatis ad aures, &c

I To another Angel

55 I To another Angel 56 I Sam 18 4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his Sword, and to his Bow, and to his Girdle Some understand this gift exclusively, as to the Sword, Bow, and Girdle, believing those three to be the proper marks of a Souldier, or Knight, and therefore not to be parted with But therefore, I say, to be parted with upon this occasion Girdle was perhaps a maik of Military honour, for Joak promises to him that should kill Absalom, ten shekels of silver, and a Girdle, 2 Sam 18 12 But it was besides that, a necessary part of every mans dress, when they did any work, or went abroad, their under Robe being very long and troublesome, if not bound up If the Sword, Bow and Girdle had not been given, it could not have been said, And his Garments, for nothing would have been given but the outward Robe or Mantle, which was a loose garment not exactly fitted to their bodies (for the profession of Taylors was not so ancient, but clothes were made by the wives, mothers & servants even of the greatest persons) & so might serve for any size or stature

1 Sam 18 20 Septuagint Καλ ηγάπησεν Μελχόλ η θυγατηρ Σαουλ τον Δαυείδ, which our English Translation follows, but the Latine Translations vary, for some have, Dilexit autem Michol filia Saul altera David Michol Sauls daughter loved David And others, Dilexit autem David Michol filiam Saul alteram David loved Michol Sauls daughter To reconcile which, I

make them both love one another

The Husband at the Contract gave his Espoused certain Gifts, as pledges of the Contract Thus Abrahams Steward in the name of Isaac gave to Rebecca Tewels of silver, and of gold, and raiment, Gen 24 53 which custom the Greeks too used, and called the Presents Edva But at the day of the marriage he gave her a Bill of Joynture or Dowre

Fosephus says, Saul demanded so many Heads of the Philistines, which word he uses instead of Foreskins to avoid the raillery of the Romans Heads I confess, had been a better word for my turn too, but Foreskins will serve, and sounds more properly for a Fewish Story Besides the other varies too much

from the *Text*, and many believe that *Saul* required *Foreskins*, and not *Heads*, that *David* might not deceive him with the heads of *Hebrews*, instead of *Philistines* 

60 If it might have been allowed David to carry with him as many Souldiers as he pleased, and so make an inroad into the Philistines Country, and kill any hundred men he could meet with this had been a small Dowre for a Princess, and would not have exposed David to that hazard for which Saul chose this manner of Joynture I therefore believe, that he was to kill them all with his own hands

61 As Heavy Bodies are said to move the swifter, the nearer they approach to the Centre. Which some deny, and others give a reason for it from the Medium through which they pass that still presses them more and more, but the natural Sympatherical attractive power of the Centre is much received, and is consonant to many other experiments in Nature

62 Scandals in the sense of the New Testament, are Stumbling blocks,

λίθοι προσκόμματος, Stops in a mans way, at which he may fall, however they retard his course

63 Fansenus in his explication of the Parable of the Virgins, thinks it was the custom for the Bridgeroom to go to the Bridge house, and that the Virgins came out from thence to meet him For in that Parable there is no mention (in the Greek, though there be in the Latine) of meeting any but the

Bridegroom

Others think that Nupitals were celebrated neither in the Brides nor Bride grooms house, but in publick houses in the Country near the City, built on purpose for those Solemnities, which they collect out of the circumstances of the Marriage, I Maccab 9 37 Hos 2 14 and Cant 8 5, & Whatever the ordinary custom was, I im sure the ancients in great Solemnities were wont to set up Tents on purpose in the fields for celebration of them. See the wonderful one of Ptolomeus Philadelphus in Athen 1 5 c 6 and perhaps Pral 19 4, 5 illudes to this. He hath set a Tubernaule for the Sun, which is as a Bridgroom coming out of his Chamber

64 Habits of divers colouis were much in fushion among the Hebrews See Judges 5 30 Ezil 16 10 & 26 16 such was Josephs coat, Gen 37 3 Septuagint χιτων ποικίλη, as Homer calls Peplum Minervæ, vestes Poly

mitæ

65 It appears by several places in Scripture, that Garlands too were in great use among the Fews at their feasts, and especially Ningtials, Isa 61 10 The Latine reads, like a Bridegroom crown'd with Garlands, Wis 2 8 Ezek 16 12 Lam 5 15 Eccles 32 1. 5rc

16 12 Lam 5 15 Eccles 32 1, &c 66 I take the number of Thirty Maids, and Thirty young Men from the story of Sampsons marriage feast, Judg 14 11 where Thirty Companions were sent to him, whom I conceive to have been used roll roupiou, Children of the

Bridegroom, as they are called by S Matthew

Qualis ubs Ocean perfusus Lucifer undů, Quem Venus ante alsos astrorum diligit sgnes, Extulit os calo sacrum, tenebrasg, resolvit Væg

Which Verses Scaliger says, are sweeter then Ambrosia Homer led him

the way

67

'Αστέρ' δπωρινῷ ἐναλίγκιον, δε τε μάλιστα Λαμπρὸν παμφαίνησι λελουμένος 'Ωκεανοίο, and, Οίος δ' αστηρ εισι μετ αστράσι νυκτος άμολγῷ Εσπερος, δε κάλλιστος ἐν ουρανῷ Ισταται αστήρ

68 The Bride also brought a Dowre to her Husband Raguel gave with

his daughter Sara half his goods, servants, cattel and money, Tob 10 10 See

Exod 22 17, 50

60 The Marriage Song was called Hillalim, Praises, and the house it self Beth hillula, the House of Praise, Psalm 78 63 Their Maidens were not given to marriage, the Chald Paraphras reads, Are not celebrated, with Epithal amiums So Arias too, and Aquila, ουχ υμνηθησαν

70 See Gen 29 22 7 ob c 7 Esth 2 18 Luke 14 1 Judg 14 17

Apoc 19 9
71 The custom seems to have been for the Bridegroom to carry home the Bride to his house, 2 King 11 27 Fudg 12 9 Gen 24 67 Cant 3 4 but because Michol was a Pincess, and David not likely to have any Palace of his own at that time, I chose rather to bring them to one of the Kings houses

assigned to them by the Dowre The Bride when she was delivered up to her Husband, was wont to cover her self with a Vail (called Radid from Radad, to bear rule) in token of her subjection, Gen 24 65, &c

73 See the Parable of the Virgins, Mat 25
74 The time of the Manriage feast appears clearly to have been usually seven days See Judg 14 10 and [Gen ] 29 27 Fulpl her week, &c It was a Proverb among the Tews, Septem dies ad convivium, & Septem ad Luctum

## THE

# CONTENTS.

M Oab carries his Guests to hunt at Nebo, in the way falls into discourse with David, and desires to know of him the reasons of the Change of Government in Israel, how Saul came to the Crown, and the story of Him and Jonathan Davids Speech, containing, The state of the Commonwealth under the Judges, the Motives for which the people desired a King, their Deputies speech to Samuel upon that subject, and his riply assembling of the People at the Tabernacle to enquire Gods pleasure Gods Speech The Character of Saul, his Anointing by Samuel, and Election by Lot, the defection of his people war of Nahas King of Ammon against Jabes Gilead, Saul and Jonathans relieving of the Town Jonathans Character, his single fight with Nahas, whom he slays, and defeats his Army The confirmation of Sauls Kingdom at Gilgal, and the manner of Samuels quitting his office of Judge The war with the Philistins at Macmas, their strength, and the weakness of Sauls, Forces, his exercising of the Priestly function, and the judgment denounced by Samuel against him Jonathans discourse with his Esquire, their falling alone upon the enemies out-guards at Senes, and after upon the whole Army, the wonderful defeat of it, Sauls rash vow, By which Jonathan is to be put to death, but is saved by the People

## DAVIDEIS.

## The fourth Book

Though state and kind discourse thus rob'd the Night Of half her natural and more just delight, Moah, whom Temp'erance did still vig'orous keep, And regal cares had us'd to mod'erate sleep,

I Up with the Sun arose, and having thrice
With lifted hands bow'd towards his shining rise, And thrice to'wards Phegor, his Baals holiest Hill,

(With good and pious prayers directed ill)
Call'd to the Chase his Friends, who for him stay'd,

The glad Dogs barkt, the chearful Horses neigh'd

Moah his Chariot mounts, drawn by four Steeds,

2 The best and noblest that fresh Zerith breeds,

3 All white as Snow, and sprightful as the Light,
With Scarlet trapt, and foaming Gold they bite
He into, it young David with him took,
Did with respect and wonder on him look
Since last nights story, and with greedier ear,
The Man, of whom so much he heard, did hear
The well-born Youth of all his flourishing Court
March gay behind, and joyful to the sport
Some arm'd with Bows, some with strait Javelines ride,

4 Rich Swords and gilded Quivers grace their side Midst the fair Troop Davids tall Brethren rode,

5 And Joah comely as a Fanci'ed God,
They entertain'd th' attentive Moah Lords,
With loose and various talk that chance affords,
Whilst they pac'ed slowly on, but the wise King

Did Davids tongue to weightier subjects bring Much (said the King) much I to Joab owe, For the fair Picture drawn by him of you 'Twas drawn in little, but did acts express So great, that largest Histories are less I see (methinks) the Gathian Monster still, His shape last night my mindful Dreams did fill Strange Tyrant Saul with Envy to pursue The praise of deeds whence his own safety grew! I'have heard (but who can think it?) that his Son Has his lifes hazard for your friendship run. His matchless Son, whose worth (if Fame be true) Lifts him 'above all his Countrymen but you, With whom it makes him One, Low David bows. But no reply Moabs swift tongue allows And pray, kind Guest, whilst we ride thus (says he) 6 (To gameful Nebo still three leagues there be) The story of your royal fixend relate, And his ungovern'd Sires imperious fate, 7 Why your great State that nameless Fam'ily chose. And by what steps to Israels Throne they rose He staid, and David thus, from Egypts Land You 'have heard, Sir, by what strong, unarmed hand Our Fathers came. Moses their sacred Guid. But he in sight of the Giv'en Country dy'd His fatal promis'd Canaan was on high. And Foshua's Sword must th' aftive Rod supply It did so, and did wonders 8 From sacred fordan to the Western main, From well-clad Lib'anus to the Southern Plain Of naked sands, his winged Conquests went, And thirty Kings to Hell uncrown'd he sent Almost four hundred years from him to Saul, 9 In too much freedom past, or forreign thral Oft Strangers Iron Scepters bruis'd the Land (Such still are those born by a Conquering Hand) Oft pity'ing God did well-form'd Spirits raise, Fit for the toilsome business of their days,

To free the groaning Nation, and to give Peace first, and then the Rules in Peace to live

Josh 1 4

Deut 34

Josh 12

But they whose stamp of Power did chiefly ly In Characters too fine for most mens Ev. Graces and Gifts Divine, not painted bright With state to awe dull minds, and force t'affright, Were ill obey'd whil'st Living, and at death, Their Rules and Pattern vanisht with their breath The hungry Ruch all near them did devour, Their Judge was Appetite, and their Law was Power Not want it self could Luxury restrain, For what that empti'd, Rapine fill'd again Robbery the Field, Oppression sackt the Town, What the Swords Reaping spar'd, was glean'd by th'Gown At Courts, and Seats of Justice to complain, Was to be robb'd more vexingly again Nor was their Lust less active or less bold, Amidst this rougher search of Blood and Gold Weak Beauties they corrupt, and force the strong, The Pride of Old Men that, and this of young You 'have heard perhaps, Sir, of leud Gibeahs shame, Which Hebrew Tongues still tremble when they name, Alarmed all by one fair strangers Eyes, As to a sudden War the Town does rise Shaking and pale, half dead e're they begin The strange and wanton Trag'edy of their sin, All their wild Lusts they force her to sustain, Till by shame, sorrow, weariness, and pain, She midst their loath'd, and cruel kindness dies, Of monstrous Lust th' innocent Sacrifice This did ('tis true) a Civil War create (The frequent curse of our loose-govern'd State) All Gibea's, and all Jabes blood it cost, 10 Near a whole Tribe and future Kings we lost Firm in this general Earthquake of the Land, How could Religion, its main pillar, stand? Proud, and fond Man, his Fathers woiship hates, Himself, Gods Creature, his own God Creates Hence in each Houshold sev'eral Deities grew, And when no old one pleas'd, they fram'd a New The only Land which serv'd but one before, Did th' only then all Nations Gods adore

Judg 20

Judg 19

They serv'd their Gods at first, and soon their Kings. Their choice of that this latter slavery brings Till special men arm'd with Gods warrant broke By justest force th'unjustly forced yoke All matchless persons, and thrice worthy they Of Power more great, or Lands more apt t'obey z Sam. z II At last the Priesthood join'd in Ith'amars Son, 12 More weight and lustre to the Scepter won But whilst mild Ely, and good Samuel were Busi'ed with age, and th'Altars sacred care, To their wild Sons they their high charge commit, z Sam 2 Who 'expose to Scorn and Hate both them and it Ely's curst House th'exemplar vengeance bears Of all their Blood, and all sad Israels Tears His Sons abroad, Himself at home lies slain, Israel's captiv'd, Gods Ark and Law are tane I Sam. 4 Thus twice are Nations by ill Princes vext, They suffer By them first, and For them next Samuel succeeds, since Moses none before r Sam 7 So much of God in his bright bosom bore In vain our arms Philistian Tyrants seis'd, r Sam 7 Heav'ens Magazines he open'd when he pleas'd He Rains and Winds for Auxil'iaries brought, Ib v m He muster'd Flames and Thunders when he fought 13 Thus thirty years with strong and steddy hand He held th'unshaken Ballance of the Land r Sam At last his Sons th'indulgent Father chose To share that State which they were born to lose Their hateful acts that Changes birth did hast, 14 Which had long growth i'th' Womb of Ages past To this (for still were some great Periods set, There's a strong knot of sev'eral Causes met) The threats concurr'd of a rough neighb'ring War, A mighty storm long gathering from afar For Ammon, heightned with mixt Nations aid, Like Torrents swoln with Rain prepar'd the land t'invade Samuel was old, and by his Sons ill choice Turn'd Dotard in th' unskilful Vulgars voice His Sons so scorn'd and hated, that the Land Nor hop'ed nor wisht a Victory from their hand

These were the just and faultless causes why The general voice did for a Monarch cry, But God ill grains did in this Incense smell, Wrapt in fair Leaves he saw the Canker dwell A mut'inous Itch of Change, a dull Despair Of helps divine, oft prov'd, a faithless care Of Common Means, the pride of heart, and scorn Of th' humble yoke under low Judges born They saw the state and glittering pomp which blest In vulgar sense the Scepters of the East They saw not Powers true Source, and scorn'd t'obey Persons that look'd no dreadfuller than They They mist Courts, Guards, a gay and num'erous train, Our Judges, like their Laws, were rude and plain On an old bench of wood, her Seat of State Judg 4 5 Beneath the well-known Palm, Wise Debora sate Her Maids with comply dil'igence round her spun. And she too, when the Pleadings there were done With the same Goad Samgar his Oxen drives Which took the Sun before six hundred lives Judg 3 31 From his sham'd foes, He midst his work dealt Laws, And oft was his *Plow* stopt to hear a *Cause* Nor did great Gid'eon his old Flail disdain, Judg 6 14 After won Fields, sackt Towns, and Princes slain His Scepter that, and Ophras Threshing Floore The Seat and Embleme of his Justice bore What should I Fair, the happiest Father, name? Judg to 3 Or mournful Jephta known no less to fame Ib 11 34 For the most wretched? Both at once did keep The mighty Flocks of Isra'el and their Sheep Oft from the field in hast they summon'd were Some weighty forreign Embassy to hear, They call'd their Slaves, their Sons, and Friends around, Who all at several cares were scattered found, They washt their feet, their only Gown put on, And this chief work of Cer'emony was done These reasons, and all else that could be said, In a ripe hour by factious Eloquence spread Through all the Tribes, make all desire a King, And to their Judge selected Dep'uties bring rSam 8 3

This harsh demand, which Nacol for the iest (A bold and artful Mouth) thus with much grace exprest We' are come, most sacred Judge, to pay th' Arrears Of much-ow'd thanks for the bright thirty years Of your just Reign, and at your feet to lay All that our grateful hearts can weakly pay In unproportion'd words, for you alone The not unfit Reward, who seek for none But when our forepast ills we call to mind, And sadly think how Little's left behind Of your important Life, whose sudden date Would disinherit th'unprovided State When we consider how unjust 'tis, you, Who nere of Power more than the Burden knew, At once the weight of that and Age should have, Your stooping days prest doubly towards the grave When we behold by Ammons youthful rage, Proud in th' advantage of your peaceful age, And all th'united East our fall conspir'd, And that your Sons, whom chiefly we desir'd As Stamps of you, in your lov'd room to place, By unlike acts that noble Stamp deface Midst these new fears and ills, we're forc'd to fly To' a new, and yet unpractis'd Remedy, A new one, but long promis'd and foretold, 15 By Moses, and to Abraham shown of old A Prophesie long forming in the Womb Of teeming years, and now to repeness come-This Remedy's a King, for this we all With an inspir'd, and zealous Union call And in one sound when all mens voices join, The Musick's tun'd (no doubt) by hand divine 'Tis God alone speaks a whole Nations voice, That is his Publique Language, but the choice Of what Peculiar Head that Crown must bear From you who his Peculiar Organ are We'expect to hear, the People shall to you Their King, the King his Crown and People owe To your great name what lustre will it bring T'have been our Judge, and to have made our King!

He bow'd, and ended here, and Samuel streight, 1 Sam 8 6 Pawsing a while at this great questions weight, With a grave sigh, and with a thoughtful Ey That more of Care than Passion did descry, Calmly replys You're sure the first (said he) Of freeborn men that begg'd for Slavery I fear, my friends, with heav'enly Manna fed, (Our old forefathers crime) we lust for Bread Long since by God from Bondage drawn, I fear, We build anew th' Egyptian Brickiln here 16 Cheat not your selves with words for though a King 1 Sam 8 11 Be the mild Name, a Tyrant is the Thing Let his power loose, and you shall quickly see How mild a thing unbounded Man will be He'll lead you forth your hearts cheap blood to spill, Where e're his Guidless Passion leads his Will Ambition, Lust, or Spleen his wars will raise, Your Lives best price his thirst of Wealth or Praise Your ablest Sons for his proud Guards he'll take, And by such hands your yoke more grievous make Your Daughters and dear Wives he'll force away, His Lux'ury some, and some his Lust t'obey His idle friends your hungry toils shall eat, Drink your rich Wines, mixt with your Blood and Sweat Then you'll all sigh, but sighs will Treasons be, And not your Griefs themselves, or Looks be free Rob'd even of Hopes, when you these ills sustain, Your watry eyes you'l then turn back in vain, On your old Judges, and perhaps on Me. Nay ev'en my Sons, howe're they 'unhappy be In your displeasure now, Not that I'd clear Their Guilt, or mine own Innocence indear, 17 Witness th' unutterable Name, there's nought Of private ends into this question brought But why this yoke on your own necks to draw? Why Man your God, and Passion made your Law? Methinks (thus *Moab* interrupts him here) The good old Seer 'gainst Kings was too severe 'Tis Fest to tell a People that they're Free, Who, or How many shall their Masters be

Is the sole doubt, Laws guid, but cannot reign, And though they bind not Kings, yet they restrain I dare affirm (so much I trust their Love)
That no one Moabite would his speech approve But, pray go on 'Tis true, Sir, he replies, Yet men whom age and action renders wise, So much great changes fear, that they believe All evils will, which may from them arrive On men resolv'd these threats were spent in vain, All that his power or el'oquence could obtain. Was to enquire Gods will e're they proceed To'a work that would so much his blessing need A solemn day for this great work is set, 18 And at th' Anointed Tent all Israel met Expect th' event, \*below fair bullocks fry

8 And at th' Anointed Yent all Israel met
Expect th' event, \*below fair bullocks fry
In hallowed flames, \*above, there mount on high
The precious clouds of Incense, and at last
The Sprinkling, Pray'ers, and all due Honours past

19 Lo! we the Sacred Bells o'th' sudden hear,

20 And in mild pomp grave Samuel does appear

21 His Ephod, Mitre, well-cut Diadem on,

22 Th' Orac'ulous Stones on his rich Breast plate shone Tow'ards the blew curtains of Gods holicst place

23 (The Temples bright Third Heaven) he tuin'd his face Thrice bow'd he, thrice the solemn Musick plaid, And at third rest thus the great Prophet praid

Almighty God, to whom all men that be Owe all they have, yet none so much as We; Who though thou fill'st the spacious world alone, Thy too small Gourt, hast made this place thy Throne With humble Knees, and humbler Hearts, Lo, here, Blest Abrah'ams Seed implores thy gracious Ear Hear them, great God, and thy just will inspire, From Thee, their long-known King, they'a King desire Some gracious signs of thy good pleasure send, Which, lo, with Souls resign'd we humbly here attend

He spoke, and thrice he bow'd, and all about Silence and reverend Horrour seiz'd the rout The whole Tent shakes, the Flames on th' Altar by,

24 In thick dull rolls mount slow and heavily

1 Sam 8 19

Ex 48 9 & 30 26 \* Ib v 5, 6.

Exo 39 25 & 28

Ex 39 2 Ib 8

The \*seven Lamps wink, and what does most dismay, \*Exod 25 Th'Orac'ulous Gems shut in their nat'ural day The Rubies Cheek grew pale, the Em'eraud by Faded, a Cloud o'recast the Saphirs Skie The Di'amonds Eye lookt Sleepy, and swift night Of all those little Suns eclypst the Light Sad signs of Gods dread anger for our sin, But straight a wondrous brightness from within Strook through the Curtains, for no earthly Cloud Could those strong beams of heav'enly glory shroud The Altars fire burnt pure, and every Stone Their radiant Parent the gay Sun outshone Beauty th' illustrious Vision did impart To ev'ery Face, and Joy to ev'ery heart In glad effects Gods presence thus appear'd,

And thus in wondrous sounds his Voice was heard This stubborn Land sins still, nor is it Thee, but Us (Who have been so long their King) they seek to cast off thus Five hundred rolling years hath this stiff Nation strove To 'exhaust the boundless stores of our unfathom'd Love Be't so then, yet once more are we resolv'd to try T'outweary them through all their Sins Variety Assemble ten days hence the num'erous people here, To draw the Royal Lot which our hid Mark shall bear Dismiss them now in peace, but their next crime shall bring Ruine without redress on Them, and on their King

The Almighty spoke, th' astonisht people part With various stamps imprest on every heart Some their demand repented, others prais'd, Some had no thoughts at all, but star'd and gaz'd

There dwelt a Man, nam'd Kis in Gib'eah Town, I Sam 9 I For wisdom much, and much for Courage known More for his Son, his mighty Son was Saul, Whom Nature, e're the Lots, to' a Throne did call He was much Prince, and when, or wheresoe're His birth had been, Then had he reign'd and There Such Beauty as great Strength thinks no disgrace, Smil'd in the manly features of his Face His large black Eyes, fill'd with a sprightful light, Shot forth such lively and illustrious Night,

Ib v 2

As the Sun beams, on Jet reflecting show, His Hair, as black, in long curl'd waves did flow His tall, strait Body amidst thousands stood, Like some fair Pine o'relooking all th' ignobler Wood Of all our rural sports he was the pride, So swift, so strong, so dextrous none beside Rest was his Toil, Labours his Lust and Game, No nat'ural wants could his fierce dil'igence tame, Not Thirst, nor Hunger, he would journeys go Through raging Heats, and take repose in Snow His Soul was ne're unbent from weighty care, 25 But active as some Mind that turns a Sphere His way once chose, he forward thrust outright, Nor stept aside for Dangers or Delight Yet was he wise all dangers to foresee, But born t'affright, and not to fear was He His Wit was strong, not Fine, and on his tongue An Artless grace above all Eloq'uence hung These Virtues too the rich unusual dress I Sam 9 21 Of Modesty adorn'd and Humbleness Like a clear Varnish o're fair Pictures laid, More fresh and Lasting they the Colours made Till Power and violent Fortune, which did find No stop or bound, o'rewhelm'd no less his Mind, Did, Deluge-like, the nat'ural forms deface, And brought forth unknown Monsters in their place Forbid it God, my Masters spots should be, Were they not seen by all, disclos'd by me! But such he was, and now to Ramah went (So God dispos'd) with a strange, low intent Great God! he went lost Asses to enquire, Ib v 8. And a small Present his small questions hire, Brought simply with him to that Man to give, From whom high Heav'ens chief Gifts he must receive, Strange Play of Fate! when might lest humane things Hang on such small, Imperceptible Strings! 26 'Twas Samuels Birth-day, a glad ann'ual feast r Sam o All Rama kept, Samuel his wondring Guest With such respect leads to it, and does grace 27 With the choice meats o'th' feast, and highest place

Which done, him forth alone the *Prophet* brings, And feasts his ravisht ears with nobler things He tells the mighty *Fate* to him assign'd, And with great rules fills his *capacious mind* Then takes the sacred *Viol*, and does shed

Ib v 26

r Sam 10 r

28 A Crown of mystique drops around his head Drops of that Royal Moisture which does know No Mixture, and disdains the place below Soon comes the Kingly Day, and with it brings

r Sam. 10

A new Account of Time upon his wings
The people met, the rites and pray'rs all past,
Behold, the Heav'en instructed-Lot is cast
'Tis taught by heaven its way, and cannot miss,
Forth Benjamin, forth leaps the House of Cis
As Glimm'ering stars just at the approach of Day,
Casheer'd by Troops, at last drop all away,
By such degrees all mens bright hopes are gone,
And, like the Sun, Sauls Lot shines all alone
Ev'en here perhaps the peoples shout was heard,
The loud long shout when Gods fair choice appear'd
Above the whole vast throng he appear'd so tall,

30 As if by Nature made for th'Head of all So full of grace and state, that one might know

31 'Twas some wise Eye the blind Lot guided so But blind unguided Lots have more of choice And constancy then the slight Vulgars voice Ere yet the Crown of sacred Oyl is dry, Whil'st' Ecchoes yet preserve the joyful cry, Some grow enrag'd their own vain hopes to miss, Some envy Saul, some scorn the house of Cis Some their first mut'inous wish, A King, repent, As if, since that, quite spoil'd by Gods consent Few to this Prince their first just duties pay, All leave the Old, but few the New obey Thus changes Man, but God is constant still To those eternal grounds, that mov'ed his Will And though he yielded first to them, 'tis fit That stubborn Men at last to him submit

As midst the Main a low small Island lies, Assaulted round with stormy Seas and skies

32

Whilst the poor heartless Natives ev'ery hour Darkness and Noise seems ready to devour Such Israels state appear'ed, whilst ore the West Philistian clouds hung threatning, and from th'East All Nations wrath into one Tempest joines, Through which proud Nahas like fierce Lightning shines Tygris and Nile to his assistance send, And waters to swoln Jaboc's Torrent lend Seir, Edom, Soba, Amalec adde their force, Up with them march the Three Arabia's Horse And 'mongst all these none more their hope or pride, Then those few Troops your warlike land supply'ed Around weak Jabes this vast Host does ly, I Sam II I Disdains a dry and bloodless Victory The hopeless Town for Slave'ry does intreat, But barb'arous Nahas thinks that grace too great He (his first Tribute) their right Eyes demands, Ib v 2 And with their Faces shame disarms their Hands Ver 3 If unreliev'ed sev'en days by Israels aid, This bargain for ore-rated Life is made Ah, mighty God, let thine own Israel be Quite blind it self, ere this reproach it see! By'his wanton people the new King forsook, To homely rural cares himself betook Ver 5 In private plenty liv'd without the state. Lustre and Noise due to a publique fate Whilst he his slaves and cattel follows home, Lo the sad Messengers from Jabes come, Implore his help, and weep as if they meant I Sam II 4 That way at least proud Nahas to prevent Mov'ed with a Kingly wrath, his strict command Ver 7 He issues forth t'assemble all the land He threatens high, and disobedient they Wak'ed by such Princely terrors learnt t'obey Ver 8 A mighty Host is rais'd, th'important cause. Age from their Rest, Youth, from their Pleasure draws Arm'd as unfurnisht Hast could them provide, But Conduct, Courage, Anger that supply'ed All night they march, and are at th'early dawn On Fabes heath in three fair bodies drawn

Saul did himself the first and strongest band, His Son the next, Abner the third command But pardon, Sir, if naming Sauls great Son, I stop with him a while ere I go on

This is that Jonathan, the Joy and Grace, The beautifull'st, and best of Humane Race That Jonathan in whom does mixt remain All that kind Mothers wishes can contain His Courage such as it no stop can know, And Vior'ory gains by astonishing the Foe With Lightnings force his enemies it confounds, And melts their *Hearts* e're it the *Bosom* wounds Yet he the Conquer'd with such Sweetness gains, As Captive Lovers find in Beauties Chains In war the adverse Troops he does assail, Like an impet'uous storm of wind and Hail In Peace, like gentlest Dew that does asswage The burning Months, and temper Syrius rage Kind as the Suns blest Influence, and where e're He comes, Plenty and Foy attend him there To Help seems all his Power, his Wealth to Give, To do much Good his sole Prerogative And yet this gen'eral Bounty of his Mind, That with wide aims embraces all Mankind, Such artful Prudence does to each divide, With diffe'rent measures all are satisfi'd Just as wise God his plenteous Manna dealt, Some gather'd more, but want by none was felt To all Relations their just rights he pays, And worths reward above its claim does raise The tendrest Husband, Master, Father, Son, And all those parts by his Friendship far outdone His Love to Friends no bound or rule does know, What He to Heav'en, all that to Him they owe Keen as his Sword, and pointed is his Wit His Fudgment, like best Armour, strong and fit And such an *El'oquence* to both these does join, As makes in both Beauty and Use combine Through which a noble Tincture does appear By Learning and choice Books imprinted there

ı Sam ıı

Exod 16 18

As well he knows all Times and Persons gone, As he himself to th' future shall be known But his chief study is Gods sacred Law, And all his Life does Comments on it draw, As never more by Heav'en to Man was giv'en, So never more was paid by Man to Heav'en And all these Virtues were to Ripeness grown, E're yet his Flower of Youth was fully blown All Autumns store did his rich Spring adorn, Like Trees in Par'dice he with Fruit was born Such is his Soul, and if, as some men tell, 36 Souls form and build those mansions where they dwell. Whoe're but sees his Body must confess, The Architect no doubt, could be no less From Saul his growth and manly strength he took, Chastis'd by bright Ahino'ams gentler look Not bright Abin'oam, Beauties lowdest Name, Till she to' her Children lost with joy her fame, Had sweeter strokes, Colours more fresh and fair, More darting Eyes, or lovelier auborn Hair Forgive me that I thus your patience wrong, And on this boundless subject stay so long Where too much hast ever to end t'would be, Did not his Acts speak what's untold by Me Though from the time his hands a Sword could wield, He ne're mist Fame and Danger in the field Yet this was the first day that call'd him forth, Since Sauls bright Crown gave luster to his worth 'Twas the last morning whose unchearful rise, Sad Jabes was to view with both their Eyes Secure proud Nahas slept as in his Court, And dreamt, vain man of that days barb'arous sport, Till noise and dreadful tumults him awoke, Till into'his Camp our vi'olent Army broke The careless Guards with small resilutance kill'd, Slaughter the Camp, and wild Confusion fill'd Nahas his fatal duty does perform, And marches boldly up t'outface the storm Fierce Jonathan he meets, as he pursues Th' Arabian Horse, and a hot fight renewes

I Sam IA

'Twas here your Troops behav'd themselves so well, Till Uz and Fathan their stout Col'onels fell 'Twas here our Vict'ory stopt, and gave us cause Much to suspect th'intention of her pause But when our thundring Prince Nahas espy'd, Who with a Courage equal to his Pride Broke through our Troops, and tow'ards him boldly prest, A gen'erous joy leapt in his youthful brest As when a wrathful Dragons dismal light Strikes suddenly some warlike Eagles sight The mighty foe pleases his fearless eyes, He claps his joyful wings, and at him flies With vain, though vi'olent force, their darts they flung, In Ammons plated belt Jonathans hung, And stopt there, Ammon did his Helmet hit, And gliding off, bore the proud crest from it Straight with their Swords to the fierce shock they came, Their Swords, their Armour, and their Eyes shot flame Blows strong as Thunder, thick as Rain they delt, Which more then they th'engag'ed Spectators felt In Ammon force, in Jonathan address, (Though both were great in both to an excess) To the well-judging Eye did most appear, Honour, and Anger in both equal were Two wounds our Prince received, and Ammon three, Which he enrag'ed to feel, and 'sham'd to see, Did his whole strength into one blow collect, And as a Spani'el when we'our aim direct To shoot some Bird, impatiently stands by Shaking his tail, ready with joy to fly Just as it drops, upon the wounded prey, So waited Death it self to bear away The threatned Life, did glad and greedy stand At sight of mighty Ammons lifted hand Our watchful Prince by bending sav'd the wound, But Death in other coyn his reck'ning found For whilst th'immod'erate strokes miscarry'ng force Had almost born the striker from his horse, A nimble thrust his active En'emy made, 'Twixt his right ribs deep pierc'ed the furious blade,

And opened wide those secret vessels, where 37 Life's Light goes out, when first they let in aire He falls, his Armour clanks against the ground, From his faint tongue imperfect curses sound His amaz'd Troops strait cast their arms away, Scarce fled his Soul from thence more swift then they As when two Kings of neighbour Hives (whom rage And thirst of Empire in fierce wars engage, Whilst each lays claim to th' Garden as his owne, And seeks t'usurp the bord'ring flowers alone) Their well-arm'd Troops drawn boldly forth to fight, In th'aires wide plain dispute their doubtful right If by sad chance of battel either King Fall wounded down, strook with some fatal sting, His Armies hopes and courage with him dy, They sheath up their faint Swords, and routed fly On th'other sides at once with like success Into the Camp, great Saul and Abner press, From Jon'athans part a wild mixt noise they hear, And whatsoere it mean long to be there, At the same instant from glad Jabes Town, The hasty Troops march loud and chearful down Some few at first with vain resistance fall, The rest is Slaughter, and vast Conquest all The fate by which our Host thus far had gon, Our Host with noble heat drove farther on Victorious arms through Ammons land it bore, Rusne behind, and Terror marcht before Where ere from Rabba's towers they cast their sight, Smoak clouds the Day, and Flames make clear the Night This bright success did Sauls first action bring, The Oyl, the Lot, and Crown less crown'd him King The Happy all men judge for Empire fit, And none withstands where Fortune does submit Those who before did Gods fair choice withstand, Th'excessive Vulgar now to death demand But wiser Saul repeal'd their hasty doom, Conquest abroad, with Mercy crown'd at home Nor stain'd with civil slaughter that days pride, Which foreign blood in nobler purple dy'ed

r Sam, n 12

Ver 13

Again the Crown th'assembled people give, With greater joy then Saul could it receive Again, th'old Fudge resigns his sacred place, God Glorifi'ed with wonders his disgrace With decent pride, such as did well befit The Name he kept, and that which he did quit The long-past row of happy years he show'd, Which to his heav'enly Government they ow'd How the torn state his just and prudent raign Restor'ed to Order, Plenty, Power again In war what conquiering Miracles he wrought, God, then their King, was Gen'eral when they fought Whom they depos'ed with him And that (said he) You may see God concern'd in't more then Me, Behold how storms his angry presence shrowd, Hark how his wrath in thunder threats alowd 'Twas now the ripen'ed Summers highest rage, Which no faint cloud durst mediate to asswage Th'Earth hot with Thirst, and hot with Lust for Rain, Gap'ed, and breath'd feeble vapours up in vain, Which straight were scatter'd, or devour'd by th'Sun, When, Lo, ere scarce the active speech was done, A vi'olent Wind rose from his secret Cave, And troops of frighted Clouds before it drave Whilst with rude haste the confus'ed Tempest crowds, Swift dreadful flames shot through th'encountring clowds, From whose torn womb th'imprison'ed Thunder broke, And in dre sounds the Prophets sense it spoke Such an impet'uous shower it downwards sent, As if the Waters 'bove the Firmament Were all let loose, Horrour and fearful noise Fill'd the black Scene, till the great Prophets voice Swift as the wings of Morn, reduc'ed the Day, Wind, Thunder, Rain and Clouds fled all at once away Fear not (said he) God his fierce wrath removes, And though this State my service disapproves, My Prayers shall serve it constantly I hope, a pardon for past sins t'implore, But just rewards from gracious heav'en to bring On the good deeds of you, and of our King

Ver 15

1 Sam 12 1

1 Sam 12

Behold him there! and as you see, rejoyce In the kind care of Gods impartial choice Behold his Beauty, Courage, Stiength and Wit! The Honour heav'en has cloath'd him with, sits fit And comely on him, since you needs must be Rule'd by a King, you'are happy that 'tis He Obey him gladly, and let him too know You were not made for Him, but he for You, And both for God

Whose gentlest yoke if once you cast away. In vain shall be command, and you obey To foreign Tyrants both shall slaves become, Instead of King, and Subjects here at home

The Crown thus several ways confirm'ed to Saul, One way was wanting yet to crown them all, And that was Force, which only can maintain The Power that Fortune gives, or worth does gain Three thousand Guards of big, bold men he took, Tall, terrible, and Guards ev'en with their Look, His sacred person too, and throne defend, The third on matchless Jonathan attend Ore whose full thoughts, Honour, and youthful Heat, Sate brooding to hatch Actions good and great On Geba first, where a Philistian band Lies, and around torments the fetter'd land, He falls, and slaughters all, his noble rage Mixt with Design his Nation to engage In that just war, which from them long in vain, Honour and Freedoms voice had strove t'obtain Th'accurst Philistian rows'd with this bold blow, All the proud marks of enrag'ed Power does show Raises a vast, well-arm'd, and glittering Host, If humane strength might authorize a boast, Their threats had reason here, for ne're did wee Our selves so weak, or foe so potent see Here we vast bodies of their Foot espy, The Rear out-reaches far th'extended Eye Like fields of Corn their armed Squadrons stand, As thick and numberless they hide the land Here with sharp neighs the warlike Horses sound,

Ib v 25

ı Sam 13

Ib 3

Ib v 5.

38 And with proud prancings beat the putrid ground 39 Here with worse noise three thousand *Chariots* pass With plates of Iron bound, or louder Brass About it forks, axes, and sithes, and spears, Whole Magazines of Death each Chariot bears Where it breaks in, there a whole Troop it mows, And with lopt panting limbs the field bestrows Alike the Valiant, and the Cowards dy, Neither can they resist, nor can these fly Ib v 5 Ver 7 In this proud equipage at Macmas they, Saul in much different state at Gilgal lay His forces seem'd no Army, but a Crowd, Heartless, unarm'd, disorderly, and lowd The quick Contagion Fear ran swift through all, And into trembling Fits th'infected fall Saul, and his Son (for no such faint Disease Could on their strong-complexion'd Valour seise) In vain all parts of virtuous Conduct show'd, And on deaf Terror gen'erous words bestow'd Thousands from thence fly scattered ev'ery day, Thick as the Leaves that shake and drop away, When they th'approach of stormy Winter find The noble Tree all bare expos'd to the' WindSome to sad Jordan fly, and swim't for hast, And from his farther bank look back at last Some into woods and caves their cattel drive, There with their *Beasts* on *equal* terms they live, Nor deserve better, some in rocks on high, The old retreats of Storks and Ravens ly And were they wing'ed like them, scarce would they dare To stay, or trust their frighted safety there As th'Host with fear, so Saul disturb'd with care, Ib 8 T'avert these ills by Sacrifice and Prayer, And Gods blest will t'enquire, for Samuel sends, Whom he six days with troubled hast attends But ere the seventh unlucky day (the last By Samuel set for this great work) was past, Saul (alarm'd hourly from the neighb'ring foe, Impatient ere Gods time Gods mind to know, 'Sham'd and enrag'ed to see his Troops decay,

Tealous of an affront in Samuels stay, Scorning that any's presence should appear Needful besides when He himself was there. And with a pride too nat'ural thinking Heaven Had given him All, because much Power t'had giv'en) Himself the Sacrifice and Offring's made, 40 Himself did th'high selected charge invade, Himself inquired of God, who then spake nought, But Samuel straight his dreadful answer brought For straight he came, and with a Virtue bold, As was Sauls sin, the fatal Message told His foul Ingratitude to heav'en he chid, To pluck that Fruit which was alone forbid To Kingly power in all that plenteous land, Where all things else submit to his command And as fair Edens violated Tree. To'Immortal Man brought in Mortalitie So shall that Crown, which God eternal meant, From thee (said he) and thy great house be rent, Thy Crime shall Death to all thine Honours send, And give thy'Immortal Royalty an End Thus spoke the Prophet, but kind heav'en (we hope) (Whose threats and anger know no other scope But Mans Amendment) does long since relent, And with Repentant Saul it self Repent Howere (though none more pray for this then we Whose wrongs and sufferings might some colour be To do it less) this speech we sadly find Still extant, and still active in his Mind But then a worse effect of it appear'd. Our Army which before Modestly fear'd, Which did by stealth and by degrees decay, Disbanded now, and fled in troops away Base Fear so bold and impudent does grow, When an excuse and colour it can show Six hundred only (scarce a Princely train) Of all his Host with distrest Saul remain, Of his whole Host six hundred, and ev'en those 41 (So did wise Heaven for mighty ends dispose, Nor would that useless Multitudes should share

r Sam 13

1 Sam. 13

In that great Gift it did for One prepare)
Arm'd not like Souldiers marching in a War,
But Country-Hinds alarmed from afar
By Wolves loud hunger, when the well-known sound
Raises th' affrighted Villages around
Some Goads, Flails, Plow-shares, Foiks, or Axes bore,
Made for Lifes use and better ends before,
Some knotted Clubs, and Darts, or Arrows dry'd

Ib v 19 20

Some knotted Clubs, and Darts, or Arrows dry'd

42 I'th'fire, the first rude arts that Mahce try'd,
E're Man the sins of too much Knowledge knew,
And Death by long Experience witty grew
Such were the Numbers, such the Arms which we
Had by fate left us for a Victorie
O're well-arm'd Millions, nor will this appear
Useful it self, when Jonathan was there

'Twas just the time when the new Ebb of  $N_{ight}$ Did the moist world unvail to humane sight The Prince, who all that night the field had beat With a small party, and no en'emy met (So proud and so secure the en'emy lay, And drencht in sleep th'excesses of the day) With joy this good occasion did embrace, With better leisure, and at nearer space, The strength and order of their Camp to view, Abdon alone his gen'erous purpose knew, Abdon a bold, a brave, and comely Youth, Well-born, well-bred, with Honour fill'd and Truth, Abdon his faithful Squire, whom much he lov'd, And oft with grief his worth in dangers prov'd Abdon, whose love to'his Master did exceed What Natures Law, or Passions Power could breed, Abdon alone did on him now attend, His humblest Servant, and his dearest Friend

1 Sam 14 1

They went, but sacred fury as they went, Chang'd swiftly, and exalted his intent
What may this be (the Prince breaks forth) I find, God or some powerful Spirit invades my mind From ought but Heaven can never sure be brought So high, so glorious, and so vast a thought Noi would ill Fate that meant me to surprise,

Come cloath'd in so unlikely a Disguise Yon Host, which its proud Fishes spreads so wide, O're the whole Land, like some swoln Rivers Tide, Which terrible and numberless appears,

43 As the thick Waves which their rough Ocean bears, Which lies so strongly ['e]ncampt, that one would say The Hill might be remov'd as soon as they, We two alone must fight with and defeat, Thou'rt strook, and startest at a sound so great Yet we must do't, God our weak hands has chose T'ashame the boasted numbers of our Foes, Which to his strength no more proportion'd be, Than Millions are of Hours to his Eternitie If when their careless Guards espy us here, With sportful scorn they call to' us to come neer, We'll boldly climb the Hill, and charge them all, Not They, but Israels Angel gives the call

1 Sam 14 9

44 He spoke, and as he spoke, a Light divine Did from his Eyes, and round his Temples shine, Louder his Voice, larger his Limbs appear'd, Less seem'd the num'erous Army to be fear'd This saw, and heard with joy the brave Esquire, As he with Gods, fill'd with his Masters Fire Forbid it Heav'en (said he) I should decline, Or wish (Sir) not to make your danger mine The great Example which I daily see Of your high worth is not so lost on me, If wonder-strook I at your words appear, My wonder yet is Innocent of Fear Th' Honour which does your Princely breast enflame, Warms mine too, and joins there with Duties Name If in this Act ill Fate our Tempter be, May all the Ill it means be aim'd at me But sure, I think, God leads, nor could you bring So high thoughts from a less exalted Spring Bright signs through all your words and looks are spread, A using Viet'ory dawns around your head With such discourse blowing their sacred flame, Lo to the fatal place and work they came Strongly encampt on a steep Hills large head,

1 Sam 14 3

Like some vast wood the mighty Host was spread Th' only 'access on neighb'ring Gabaa's side, An hard and narrow way, which did divide Two cliffy Rocks, Boses and Senes nam'd, Much for themselves, and their big strangeness fam'd, More for their Fortune, and this stranger day, On both their points *Philistian* out-guards lay, From whence the two bold Spies they first espy'd, And, lo! the Hebrews! proud Elcanor cry'd, From Sepes top, Lo, from their hungry Caves A quicker Fate here sends them to their graves Come up (aloud he crys to them below) Ye' Egyptian Slaves, and to our Mercy owe The rebel lives long since to' our Justice due, Scarce from his lips the fatal Omen flew, When th'inspir'd Prince did nimbly understand God, and his God-like Virtues high command It call'd him up, and up the steep ascent With pain and labour, hast and joy they went Eleanor laught to see them climb, and thought His mighty words th' affrighted Suppliants brought, Did new affionts to the great Hebrew Name, (The barbarous!) in his wanton Fancy frame Short was his sport, for swift as Thunders stroke Rives the frail Trunk of some heav'en-threatning Oak, The Princes Sword did his proud head divide, The parted Scull hung down on either side Just as he fell, his vengeful Steel he diew Half way, no more the tiembling Foints could do, Which Abdon snatcht, and dy'ed it in the blood Of an amazed wretch that next him stood Some close to earth shaking and grove'ling ly, Like Larks when they the Tyrant Hobby spy Some wonder strook stand fixt, some fly, some arm Wildly, at th' unintelligible Alarm 45 Like the main Channel of an high-swoln Flood, In vain by Dikes and broken works withstood So Jonathan, once climb'd th'opposing hill,

387

Ib v 4

Does all around with noise and ruine fill Like some large *Arm* of which another way

Abdon o'reflows, him too no bank can stay With cryes th' affrighted Country flies before, Behind the following waters lowdly loar Twenty at least slain on this out-guard ly, To th' adjoin'd Camp the rest distracted fly, And ill mixt wonders tell, and into't bear, Blind terrour, deaf disorder, helpless fear The Conqu'erors too press boldly in behind, Doubling the wild confusions which they find Hamgar at first, the Prince of Ashdod Towns

I Sam 14

46 Chief 'mongst the Five in riches and renown,
And General then by course oppos'd their way,
Till drown'd in Death at Jonathans feet he lay,
And curst the Heavens for rage, and bit the ground,

r Sam 6

47 His Life for ever spilt stain'd all the grass around His Brother too, who vertuous hast did make His fortune to revenge, or to partake, Falls grove'ling o're his trunk, on mother earth, Death mixt no less their Bloods than did their birth Mean while the well-pleas'd Abdons restless Sword Dispatcht the following train t'attend their Lord On still o're panting corps great Jonathan led, Hundreds before him fell, and Thousands fled Prodigious Prince! which does most wondrous show, Thy' Attempt, or thy Success! thy Fate or Thou! Who durst alone that dreadful Host assail, With purpose not to Dye, but to Prevail! Infinite Numbers thee no more affright, Then God, whose Unity is Infinite If Heav'en to men such mighty thoughts would give. What Breast but thine capacious to receive The vast Infusion? or what Soul but Thine Durst have believ'd that Thought to be Divine? Thou follow'dst Heaven in the Design, and we Find in the AET 'twas Heav'en that follow'd Thee Thou ledst on Angels, and that sacred band (The De'stres great Lieut'enant) didst command 'Tis true, Sir, and no Figure, when I say Angels themselves fought under him that day Clouds with ripe Thunder charg'd some thither drew,

1 Sam 14

And some the dire *Materials* brought for new 48 Hot drops of Southern Showers (the sweats of Death) The voyce of storms and winged whirl-winds breath The flames shot forth from fighting Dragons Eyes, The smokes that from scorcht Fevers Ovens rise, The reddest fires with which sad Comets glow, And Sodoms neighb'ring Lake did spir'its bestow Of finest Sulphur, amongst which they put Wrath, Fury, Horrour, and all mingled shut Into a cold moist Cloud, t'enflame it moie, And make th'enraged Prisoner louder roar Th'assembled Clouds burst o're their Armies head, Noise, Darkness, dismal Lightnings round them spiead Another Spir'it with a more potent wand Than that which Nature fear'd in Moses hand, And went the way that pleas'd, the Mountain strook, The Mountain felt it, the vast Mountain shook Through the wide ayr another Angel flew About their Host, and thick amongst them threw Discord, Despair, Confusion, Fear, Mistake, And all th' Ingredients that swift ruine make The fertile glebe requires no time to breed, It quickens and receives at once the Seed One would have thought, this dismal day to'have seen, That Natures self in her Death-pangs had been Such will the face of that great hour appear, Such the distracted Sinners conscious fear In vain some few strive the wild flight to stay, In vain they threaten, and in vain they pray, Unheard, unheeded, trodden down they ly, Beneath the wretched feet of crouds that fly O're their own *Foot* trampled the vi'olent Horse The guidless *Chariots* with impet'uous course Cut wide through both, and all their bloody way Horses, and Men, torn, bruis'd, and mangled lay Some from the Rocks cast themselves down headlong, The faint weak Passion grows so bold and strong To almost certain present death they fly From a remote and causeless fear to dy Much diffe'rent erior did some troops possess,

And Madness that lookt better, though no less Their fellow troops for th'entred foe they take. And Isra'els war with mutual slaughter make Mean while the King from Gabaas hill did view, And hear the thickning Tumult as it grew Still great and loud, and though he knows not why They fled, no more then they themselves that fly, Yet by the storms and terrors of the aire, Guesses some vengeful Sp'irits working there, Obeys the loud occasions sacred call, And fiercely on the trembling Host does fall At the same time their Slaves and Prisoners rise. Nor does their much-wisht Liberty suffice Without Revenge, the scatter'd arms they seise, And their proud vengeance with the memory please Of who so lately bore them, All about From Rocks and Caves the Hebrews issue out At the glad noise, joy'd that their foes had shown A fear that drowns the scandal of their own Still did the Prince midst all this storm appeare, Still scatter'd Deaths and Terrors every where Still did he break, still blunt his wearied Swords, Still slaughter new supplies to'his hand affoids Where troops yet stood, there still he hotly flew, And till at last all fled, scorn'd to pursue All fled at last, but many in vain, for still Th'insatiate Conqu'eror was more swift to kill Then they to save their Lives Till, lo! at last, Nature, whose power he had so long surpast, Would yield no more, but to him stronger foes, Drought, faintness, and fierce Hunger did oppose Reeking all o're in dust, and blood, and sweat, Burnt with the Suns and violent actions heat, 'Gainst an old Oak his trembling Limbs he staid, For some short ease, Fate in th'old Oak had laid Provisions up for his relief, and Lo! The hollow trunck did with bright Honey flow With timely food his decay'd Spirits recruit, Strong he returns, and fresh to the pursuit, His strength and sp'irits the Honey did restore,

1 Sam 14.

Ib v 16

Ib 21

Ib v 22

τSam #

But, oh, the bitter-sweet strange poison bore! Behold, Sir, and mark well the treach'erous fate, That does so close on humane glories wait! Behold the strong, and yet fantastick Net T'ensnare triumphant Virtue daikly set! Could it before (scarce can it since) be thought, The Prince who had alone that morning fought, A Duel with an Host, had th'Host orethrowne, And threescore thousand hands disarm'd with One, Washt off his Countrys shame, and doubly dyde In Blood and Blushes the Philistian pride, Had sav'ed and fixt his Fathers tott'ering Crown, And the bright Gold new burnisht with renown, Should be e're night by's King and Fathers breath, Without a fault, vow'd and condemn'd to death? Destin'ed the bloody Sacrifice to be Of Thanks Himself for his own Victorie? Alone with various fate like to become, Fighting, an Host, Dying, an Hecatombe? Yet such, Sir, was his case For Saul, who fear'd lest the full plenty might (In the abandon'ed Camp expos'ed to sight) His hungry men from the pursuit diswade, A rash, but solemn vow to heav'en had made Curst be the wretch, thrice cursed let him be Who shall touch food this busie day (said he) Whil'stathe blest Sun does with his fav'ouring light Assist our vengeful Swords against their flight Be he thrice curst, and if his Life we spare, On us those Curses fall that he should bear Such was the Kings rash vow, who little thought How near to him Fate th' Application brought The two-edg'd Oath, wounds deep, perform'd or broke, Ev'en Perjury its least and bluntest sticke 'Twas his own Son, whom God and Mankind lov'ed, His own victorious Son that he devov'ed, On whose bright head the beleful Curses light, But Providence, his Helmet in the fight, Forbids their entrance or their setling there, 49 They with brute sound dissolv'ed into the ayre

1 Sam. 14

Him what Religion, or what vow could bind, Unknown, unheard of, till he'his Life did find Entangled in't? whilst wonders he did do Must he dve now for not be'ing Prophet too? To all but him this Oath was meant and said, He afar off, the ends for which 'twas made Was acting then, till faint and out of breath, He grew half dead with toil of giving death What could his Crime in this condition be, Excus'ed by Ign'orance and Necessitie? Yet the remorseless King, who did disdain That man should hear him swear or threat in vain, Though'gainst bimself, or fate a way should see By which attaqu'ed and conquer'd he might be Who thought Compassion, female weakness here, And Equity Injustice would appeare In his own Cause, who falsely fear'd beside The solemn Curse on Jon'athan did abide, And the infected Limb not cut away, Would like a Gangrene o're all Isra'el stray, Piepar'ed this God-like Sacrifice to kill. And his rash vow more rashly to fulfil What tongue can th'horror and amazement tell Which on all Israel that sad moment fell? Tamer had been their grief, fewer their tears, Had the Philistian fate that day bin theirs Not Sauls proud heart could master his swoln Ey, The Prince alone stood mild and patient by," So bright his sufferings, so triumphant show'd, Less to the best then worst of fates he ow'ed A victory now he o're himself might boast, He Conquer'd now that Conqu'eror of an Host It charm'd through tears the sad Spectators sight, Did reverence, love, and gratitude excite And pious rage, with which inspired they sow Oppose to Sauls a better publick Vow They all consent all Israel ought to be Accurst and kill'd themselves rather then He Thus wist]h kind force they the glad King withstood, 1 Sam 14 And saved their wondrous Saviours sacred blood

#### DAVIDEIS BOOK IV

Thus David spoke, and much did yet remain
Behind th'attentive Prince to entertain,

Edom and Zoba's war, for what befel
In that of Moab, was known there too well
The boundless quarrel with curst Am'alecs land,
Where Heav'en it self did Cruelty command
And practis'ed on Sauls Mercy, nor did e're
More punish Inno'cent Blood, then Pity there
But, Lo! they 'arriv'ed now at th'appointed place,
Well-chosen and well furnisht for the Chase

# NOTES

# UPON THE

# FOURTH BOOK.

"Hat is, He bow'd thrice towards the Sun it self (which Worship is most notorious to have been used all over the East) and thrice towards the chief Temple and Image of the Sun standing upon the Hill Phegor For I have before declared that Baal was the Sun, and Baal Peor, a sirname, from a particular place of his worship To which I meet with the opposition of a great person, even our Selden, who takes Baal Peor to be Stygian Jupiter, or Pluto (De D Syris Synt j c 5) building it upon the authority of the 105 (according to our English Translation the 106) Psal v 20 They joyned themselves to Baal Peor, and eat the Sacrifices of the Dead, which Sacrifices he understands to be Justa, or Inferias, Offerings in memory of the Dead Novendiales ferias But why by the name of the Dead may not Idols be meant? The Sacrifices of Idols? it being usual for the Yews to give Names of reproach and contempt to the Heathen Gods, as this very Baal Peor they called Chemos, Jet 48 7 and 13, &c that is Blindness, in contradiction to his Idolaters, who called him the Eye of the World? or perhaps they are called Sacrifices of the Dead, in regard of the immolation of men to him, for Baal is the same Deity with Moloch of the Ammonites, and had sometimes, though not so constantly, humane Sacrifices However these verses will agree as well with Mr Seldens interpretation, for then the sense of them will be, that he bow'd first to the Sun, and next to Baal, another Deity of that Country

2 Zerith, a place in Moab near the River Arnon

3 White Horses were most in esteem among the Ancients, such were those consecrated to the Sun Herodian calls them Διος Επποι, Jupiters Horses, which is the same This was the reason that Camillus contracted so much Envy for riding in Triumph with white Horses, as a tining Insolent and Prophane, Maximè conspectus these est, curru equis allois junites us ben invictus, paring, id non civile modd sed humanum etiam visum, Jovis Solisg equis aquiparatum Dictatorem in Religionem etiam inahebant. Live Horace,

Barros ut equis præcui reret albis

Ovid de Art Am

Quatuor in nivers aureus ibis equis
Virg 12 Jungit equos, gaudéiq, tuens ante ora frementes
Our candore Nives anterient cursibus auras

#### DAVIDEIS BOOK IV

In which he imitates Homer

Δευκότεροι χίονος, θείειν, δ' ανέμοισιν ομοιοι

4 Then side Scal 1 5 Poet says, that none but Apollo and Diana wore their Quivers upon their Shoulders, others, by their Sides, which he collects out of some places in Virg 1 Æn of Diana,

----Illa pharetram

Fert humero, gra[d1]ensq, Deas superemmet omnes

Æn 4 of Apollo, Tela sonant humeris

But of a Carthaginian Virgin Succinctam pharetra-

Yet I am afraid the observation is not solid, for Æn 5 speaking of the Troop of Ascanius and the Boys, he hath,

Pars leves humero pharetras

However Side is a safe word

5 Θεοείκελος Like a God, is a frequent Epithete in Homer for a beautiful

person

6 Nebo was a part of the Mountain Abarm in the land of Moab, but not onely that Hill, but the Country about, and a City, was called so too, Fer 48 1 Deut 32 49

7 I Sam 9 21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the Tribes of Israel and my family the least of all the families

of the Tribe of Benjamin? Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

- 8 Josh 41 4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great River, the River Euphrates, all the land of the Hitties, and unto the great Sea, towards the going down of the Sun, shall be your coast This was fulfilled all ways but Eastward, for their Dominion never leacht to Euphrates, and it was but just fulfilled to the Letter, Westward, for they had very little upon the Mediterranean, or Westein Main Their own sins were the cause, which made God preserve for thorns in their sides those Nations which he had conditionally promised to root out It is true, they went Eastward beyond fondan, but that was not much, and therefore, like an odde Number in accounts (as presently, where I say but Thin ty Kings) may be left out Jondan is the most noble and notorious Boundary
- 9 For all the wickednesses and disorders that we read of during the time of the Judges, are attributed in Scripture to the want of a King And in those days there was no King in Israel

10 For 1 was the Tribe of *Benjamin* that was almost extirpated, from whence *Saul* the first King descended *David* says, *Kings*, as seeming to

suppose that Sauls Sons were to succeed him

II In Eli, who descended from Ithamar, the youngest Son of Aaron, till which time the High Priesthood had continued in Eleasar the elder Brothers Race This was the succession, Aaron, Eleasar, Phineas, Abisua, Bukki, Uzzi, and then Eli of the younger house came in In which it continued till Solomons time

The Scepter is not appropriated to Kings, but to the Supreme Magistrates, as in the famous Prophesie, G[e]n 49 10 The Scepter shall not depart from Judah, for a Law giver from between his feet, till the Shilo come

r3 There is nothing in the whole Scripture that admits of more several opinions then the time of Sauls & Samuels reign This I will take in the first place for granted, that the 40 years assigned by S Paul (Acts 13 20) to Saul, are to include Samuels Fudicature, for else there would be found more then 480 years from the departure out of Egypt, to the building of Solomons Temple, neither could Saul be a young man when he was elected, besides, David would not have been born at the time when he is said to slay Gohah We

are therefore to seek how to divide those 40 years between Samuel and Saul Fosephus gives Saul 38 years, 18 with Samuel, and 20 after his death Most Chronologers (says Sulpit Severus) 30 Ruffin and divers others 20, to wit, 18 with Samuel, and two after None of which can be true, for the Ark was carried to Carrath jearum before Sauls reign, and at the end of 20 years was removed from thence by David to Jerusalem, wherefore Salianus allows Saul 18 years, Calvisus 15, Petavius 12 some 11 Bucolcer 10 Others make Saul to have reigned but two years, and these considerable Authors, as Areas Montan Mercator, Adricom &c grounding it upon a Text of Scripture, I Sam 13 I Filius unius anni erat Saul, cum regnare capisset, & duobus annis regnavit super Israel, which others understand to be three years, to wit, two after the first Sulpit Sever indefinitely, parvo admodum spaceo tenuit in persum, which opinion seems to me extremely improbable of Because we cannot well crowd all Sauls actions into so small a time 2 Because David must then have been about 29 years old when he slew Golzah, for he began to reign at Hebron at 30 3 Because it is hard, if that be true, to make up the 20 years that the Ark abode at Carrath year im 4 The Text whereon this is built, doth not import it, for it signifies no more, then that he had reigned one year before his confirmation at Gilgal, and two when he chose himself Guards Our Translation hath, Saul reigned one year, and when he had reigned two years over Israel, he chose him 3000 men, & To determine punctually how long he reigned, is impossible, but I should guess about to years, which his actions will well require, and David will be a little above 20 years old (a fit age) when he defeated the Gyant, and the 20 years of the Arks abiding at Carrath jearin will be handsomely made up, to wit, three years before Sauls anoming, and 10 during his Government, and seven whilst David was King at Hebron So that of the 40 assigned by the Apostle to Samuel and Saul, there will remain 30 years for the Government of Samuel

14 For first, the *Israelstes* knew they were to be governed at last by Kings And secondly, they desired it by reason of the great disorders and afflictions which they suffered for want of it, and it is plain, that this is not the first time that they thought of this remedy, for they would have chosen Gidson King, and annexed the Crown to his Race, and did after actually choose

Abimelech

15 See Moses his Prophesie of it, Deut 17 14 and to Abraham God

himself says, Genes 17 6 And Kings shall come out of thee

It is a vile opinion of those men, and might be punished without Tyranny, if they teach it, who hold, that the right of Kings is set down by Samuel in this place. Neither did the people of Israel ever allow, or the Kings avow the assumption of such a power, as appears by the story of Ahab and Naboth. Some indeed did exercise it, but that is no more a proof of the Right, then their Practise was of the Lawfulness of Idolatry. When Cambyses had a mind to marry his Sister, he advised with the Magn, whether the Laws did allow it, who answered, that they knew of no Law that did allow it, but that there was a Law which allowed the Kings of Israel, to what purpose were they enjoyned so strictly the perpetual reading, perusing, and observing of the Law (Deut 17) if they had another particular Law that exempted them from being bound to it?

17 The Tetragrammaton, which was held in such reverence among the Jews, that it was unlawful to pronounce it It was called therefore dverkpirgton, Unutterable Foi it they read Adonar, the reason of the peculiar Sanctity of this Name, is, because other names of God were appliable to other things, as

#### DAVIDEIS BOOK IV

Eloh[i]m, to Princes, but this name Jehovah, or Jave, or Jai (for it is now grown unutterable, in that no body knows how to pronounce it) was not participated to any other thing Wherefore God says Exod 3 16 This is my name for ever, and this is my memorial to all generations And Exod 6 3 But by my name Jehovah was I not known unto them Josephus calls this Tetragrammaton, Ta lepa γραμματα, The Sacred Letters, and, Προσηγο ρίαν περί ἢs οῦ μοι θέμις ειπεῖν, A name of which it is not Lawful for me to speak, and again, Τὸ φρικτον ονομα τοῦ Θεοῦ, The Dreadful Name of God Stat

Triplicis mundi summum, quem Scire Nefastum est Whose name it is not lawful to know

And Philo relating how Caligula used him and his fellow Ambassadors from the Fews Yc. (said Caligula to them) are Enemies to the Gods, and will not acknowledge me to be One, who am received for such by all the rest of the world but by the God that you dare not name (τον ἀκατανόμαστον υμίν) and then lifting up his hands to heaven, he spoke out the Word, which it is not lawful so much as to hear, &c And the Heathens had something like this custom, for the Romans kept secret the name of the Tutelar God of their City, lest the enemies, if they knew how to call him right, might by charms draw him away And in their Solemn Evocation of Gods from the Cities which they besieged, for fear lest they should mistake the Deities proper name, they added always, Sive quo also nomine vocerts

18 The Tabernacle, Exod 39 9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the Tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and

the vessels therein, and it shall be holy

10 The Bells upon the High Priests Garments, Exodus 38 25

There want not Authors, and those no slight ones, who maintain that Samuel was High Priest as well as Judge, as S Augustine, and Sulpit Severus, who says, Admodum senex sacerdotro functus refertur And some make him to have succeeded Eli, others Achitob But there is a manifest error, for he was not so much as a Priest, but onely a Levite, of the Race of Isahar, the yonger Brother of Amram, from whom Aaron came, and all the succession of Priests, I Chronic 6 It will be therefore askt, Why I make him here perform the office of the High Priest, and dress him in the Pontifical Habits? For the first, it is plain by the story that he did often do the duty of the High Priest, as here, and when Saul was appointed to stay for his coming to celebrate the Sacrifice, &c For the latter, I know not why he might not as well wear the Habit, as exercise the function, nay, I believe the function could not be well exercised without the habit I say therefore with Petavius, That he was constituted of God, High Priest L 10 de Doctr Tempor Extraordinary, and lookt upon as such by reason of the extraordinary visible marks of Sanctity, Prophesie, and Miracles, without which singular testimonies from God we know that in latter times there were often two at once, who did execute the High Priests Office, as Annas and Cai[a] phas

21 Well cut Diadem 2 The Plate of pure Gold tyed upon the Mitre, on

which was engraven, Holiness to the Lord, Exod 28 36 and Exod 39

22 This Breast Plate is called by the Septuagini, Τὸ λογείον τῶν κρίσεων, The Oracle of Judgments Because whensoever the High Priest consulted God, he was to have it upon his Breast The Description of it, and the Stones in it, see Exod 28 15 These stones so engraven, and disposed as God appointed, I conceive to be the Urim and Thimmi[m] mentioned Verse 30 the Doctrina & Verstas, as the Latrie, the φωτισμοί και τελειώσεις, Light and Perfection, as Aquila, the ἀλήθεια και δηλωσις, Truth and Demonstration,

as the Septuagent All which signifie no more then Truth and Manifestation, or, the Manifestation of Truth by those Stones, which some say, was by the shining of those particular Letters in the Names of the Tribes, that made up some words or word to answer the question propounded Others, that when the stones shone very brightly, it implyed an Affirmative to the qu[est]ion, and when they looked dimly and cloudily, a Negative But when the Demands required a piolix, or various answer, that was either given by Illumination of the High Priests understanding, making him speak as Gods Organ or Oracle (as the Devil is believed to have inspired Sybils and Pythian Priests) or by an audible voyce from within the Sanctum Sanctorum, which latter way I take here, as most proper for Poetry

23 The Taber nacle is called a Temple, I Sam 19 2 Sam 22 7 Psalm 18 3 Josephus terms it ναὸν μεταφερόμενον, A Moveable Temple—The Temples bright third Heaven—The Tabernacle being Gods seat woon earth, was made to Figure out the Heavens, which is more properly his Habitation, and was therefore divided into three parts, to signifie the same division of the Heavens in Scriptiue Phrase—Γhe first was the Court of the Tabernacle, where the Sacinfices were slain and consumed by fire, to represent the whole space from the earth up to the Moon (which is called very frequently Heaven in the Bible) where all things are subject to corruption. The second was the Sanctium, the Holy Place, wherein stood the Altar of Incense, to represent all that space above which is possest by the Stars—The third was the Sanctoum, the Holiest Place, to represent the third Heaven (spoken of by S Paul) which is the Dwelling Place of God, and his Cherubins or Angels Neither did the colours of the Cuitains allude to any thing but this similitude betwixt the Tabernacle and Heaven

24. In all times and all Countieys it hath been counted a certain sign of the displeasure of the Deity to whom they sacrificed, if the Fire upon the Altar burnt not clear and chearfully Seneca in Thyest

Et ipse fumus tristis ac nebulà gravis Non rectus exit, seq, in excelsium levans Ipsos Penates nube deformi obsidet

And a little after,

Vix lucet ignis, &c

25 According to the old senseless opinion, that the Heavens were divided into several *Orbes* or *Spheres*, and that a particular *Intelligence* or *Angel* was assigned to each of them, to turn it round (like a *Mill horse*, as *Scaliger* says) to all eternity

- 26 How came it to pass that Samuel would make a solernn Sacrifice in a place where the Talenacle was not? which is folbid, Deut 12 8 Grotius answers, first, that by reason of the several removes of the Tabernacle in those times, men were allowed to sacrifice in several places Secondly, that the authority of an extraordinary Prophet was above that of the Ceremonial Law It is not said in the Text, that it was Samuels Birth day, but that is an innocent addition, and was proper enough for Rama, which was the Town of Samuels usual Residence
- 27 A choice part of the meat (for we hear nothing of several Course) namely the Shoulder The Left Shoulder (Grotius observes) for the right belonged to the Priest, Levit 7 32 This Fosephus terms μερίδα Βασιλικην, The Princely Portion The men over subtle in Allusions, think this part was chosen to signifie the Burden that was then to be laid upon his shoulders. So Menochius, as Philo, says that Joseph sent a part of the Breast to Benjamin, to intimate his hearty affection. These are pitiful little things, but the Ancients did not despise sometimes as odde Allusions.

#### DAVIDEIS BOOK IV

In old time even at feasts men did not eat of dishes in common amongst them, but every one had his Portion apart which Plut calls, Ομηρικά δείπνα, and Ομηρικάς δείπνα, Homerique Feasts because Homer makes always his Heroes to eat so, with whom the better men had always the most commons Ajax, νώτοισι διηνεκέεσσι γεραίρεται, hath a Chine of Beef, Perpetui tergum boons And Diomedes hath both more meat and more cups of drink set before him, of which see Athen l r c 11 who says likewise that Δαίς a Feast, comes à Δαπείσθαι, from dividing equally which makes Homer call it so often, Δαίτα ἐἴσην

28 See Note 12 on Book I That Oyl mixt with any other liquor, still gets uppermost, is perhaps one of the chiefest Significancies in the Ceremony of

Anointing Kings and Priests

new Æra, or Reginning of Chronological accounts. As before they were wont to reck on, From the Going out of Egypt, or From the beginning of the Government by Judges. So now they will, From the Entrance of their Kings Almost all great changes in the world are used as Marks for separation of Times.

30 In many Countreys it was the custom to choose their Kings for the comeliness and majesty of their Persons, as Aristotle ieports of the Ethiopians, and Heliogabalus, though but a Boy, was chosen Emperour by the Koman Souldiers at first sight of him, for his extraordinary beauty Eurip says

finely, Είδος άξιον τυραννιδος, a countenance that deserved a kingdom

31 Aristotle says, L 6 Pol That it was a popular Institution to choose Governors by Lots But Lots left purely in the hand of Fortune would be sure a dangerous way of Electing Kings Here God appointed it and there fore it was to be supposed would look to it, and no doubt all Nations who used this custom did it with rehance upon the care of their Gods Priests were likewise so chosen

Laocoon ductus Neptuni sorte sacerdos

32 This Seneca in Th says, was the case of Ithaca Et putat mergi sua posse pauper

Regna Laertes Ithacâ tremente

33 Jaboc, a River, or Torrent in the Country of Ammon, that runs into the River Annon

34 Arabia the Stony, Arabia the Desert, and Arabia the Happy

35 For some conceive that the reason of this extravagant demand of

Nahas, was to disable them from shooting

36 It was Themistius his saying, that the Soul is the Architect of her own dwelling place. Neither can we attribute the Formation of the Body in the womb to any thing so reasonably as to the Soul communicated in the Seed, this was Aristotles opinion, for he says, Semen est artifex, The Seed is a skilful Artificer. And though we have no Authorities of this nature beyond the Gracian time, yet it is to be supposed, that wise men in and before Davids days had the same kind of opinions and discourses in all points of Philosophy

37 In allusion to the *Lamps* burning in the *Sepulchres* of the Ancients, and going out as soon as ever the *Sepulchres* were opened and air let in We read not (I think) of this Invention but among the *Romans* But we may well enough believe (or at least say so in verse) that it came from the *Eastern parts*, where there was so infinite expence and curiosity bestowed upon *Sepulchres* 

That Naas was slain in this battel, I have Josephus his authority, that

Fonathan slew him, is a stroke of Poetry

In emulation of the Virgilian Verse, 38

Quadrupedante putrem sonttu quatit ungula campun The Text says, Thirty thousand Chariots, which is too many for 39 The Text says, Intriy invisure Considerate, say Therty thousand in thousand Horse I have not the confidence to say Therty thousand in Figures were often mistaken in old Manuscripts, and this may be suspected in several places of our Bibles, without any abatement of the reverence we owe to

Scripture

I confess I incline to believe, that it was not so much Sauls invasion of the Priestly office, by offering up the Sacrifice himself (for in some cases (and the case here was very extraordinary) it is probable he might have done that) as his disobedience to Gods command by Samuel, that he should stay seven days, which was the sin so severely punisht in him Yet I follow here

the more common opinion, as more proper for my purpose

1 Sam 13 10 27 So it came to pass in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hands of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan, but with Saul and Jonathan his Son there were found, & And before, There was no Smith throughout the Land of Israel But for all that, it is not to be imagined, that all the people could be without arms, after their late great victories over the Philistines and Ammonites, but that these six hundred by Gods appointment were unarmed, for the greater manifestation of his glory in the defeat of the enemy, by so small and so ill provided a party, as in the story of Gideon, God so disposed it, that but three hundred of two and twenty thousand lapped the water out of their hands, because (says he) the people are yet too many

At first men had no other weapons but then Hands, Se As ma antiqua, manus, unques, dentésq, fuer unt

Then Clubs.

Stipitibus duris agitur sudibusq, præustis

And at last Iron,

Tum Ferri rigor, &c Tum variæ venere artes, &c Hic toile ai matus adusto, Stipitis hic gravidi nodis, quod cuiq, repertum Rimanti, telum isa facit

The Mediterranean, upon the coast of which the whole Countrey of the Philistines lies, and contains but very few miles in breadth

Hom 6 Odyss

Τον μεν Αθηναίη θηκεν Διος έκγεγαυία Μείζονά τ' είσιδέειν και πάσσονα, καδ δε κάρητος Οδλας ήκε κόμας υακινθίνω ανθει ομοίας

Viig Lumenq, juveniæ Purpureum, & lætos oculis affilirat honores

Hom 5 Il 45

Θῦνε γὰρ ἄμ πεδίον ποταμῷ πλήθοντι εοικως Χειμαρόφ, δε τ' ώκα ρέων έκέασσε γεφυρας Τον δ' ούτ' άρ τε γέφυραι έερμέναι Ισχανάουδιν Ούτ' άρα έρκεα ίσχει άλφάων εριθηλεων 'Ελθόντ' εξαπίνης δτ' ἐπιβρίση διὸς ομβρος, Πολλα δ' υπ' αυτοῦ έργα κατήριπε κάλ' αίζηων

And in the 13 II there is an excellent comparison of Hector to a River, and the like too in the II so that it seems he pleased himself much with the simili tude And Virgil too liked it very well,

# DAVIDEIS BOOK IV

Non sic aggeribus ruptis cum spumeus amnis Exut &c

And in several other places

46 I Sam 6 4 Five gol en Emerods, and five golden Mice, according to the number of the Lords of the Philistines
47 His Blood Moses says often, that the Soul is in the Blood, thrice in

one Chapter, Levet 17 and he gives that reason for the Precept not to eat Blood Virg

Pur puream vomit ille animam

- See the Cyclops making of Thunder in Vng En 8
  Brute That signified nothing So Thunders from whence the Ancients 49 Brute That signified nothing So Thunders from whence the Ancients could collect no Prognostications were called Brute Thunders, From Brute Beasts, whose sounds are marticulate

# Verses written on several occasions

# CHRISTS PASSION,

Taken out of a Greek Ode, written by Mr Masters of New College in Oxford

I

Nough, my Muse, of Earthly things, And inspirations but of wind, Take up thy Lute, and to it bind Loud and everlasting strings, And on 'em play, and to 'em sing, The happy mournful stories, The Lamentable glories,

Of the great Crucified King

Mountainous heap of wonders! which do'st use
Till Earth thou joynest with the Skies!

Too large at bottom, and at top too high, To be half seen by mortal eye

How shall I grasp this boundless thing? What shall I play? what shall I sing?

I'll sing the Mighty riddle of mysterious love,

Which neither wretched men below, nor blessed Spirits above With all their Comments can explain,

How all the whole Worlds Life to die did not disdain

2

I'll sing the Searchless depths of the Compassion Divine,
The depths unfathom'd yet
By reasons Plummet, and the line of Wit,
Too light the Plummet, and too short the line,
How the Eternal Father did bestow

His own Eternal Son as ransom for his Foe,
I'll sing aloud, that all the World may hear,
The Triumph of the buried Conquerer
How Hell was by its Pris'ner Captive led,
And the great slayer Death slain by the Dead

3

Me thinks I hear of murthered men the voice,
Mixt with the Murderers confused noise,
Sound from the top of Calvarie,
My greedy eyes fly up the Hill, and see
Who 'tis hangs there the midmost of the three,
Oh how unlike the others he!

Look how he bends his gentle head with blessings from the Tree! His gracious Hands ne'r stretcht but to do good,

> Are nail'd to the infamous wood And sinful Man do's fondly bind

The Arms, which he extends t'embrace all humane kind

4

Unhappy Man, canst thou stand by, and see
All this as patient, as he?
Since he thy Sins do's bear,
Make thou his sufferings thine own,
And weep, and sigh, and groan,
And beat thy Bleast, and tear,
Thy Garments, and thy Hair,
And let thy grief, and let thy love
Through all thy bleeding bowels move
Do'st thou not see thy Prince in purple clad all o're,
Not purple brought from the Sidonian shore,
But made at home with richer gore?
Dost thou not see the Roses, which adorn
The thorny Garland, by him worn?
Dost thou not see the livid traces
Of the sharp scourges rude embraces?

Dost thou not see the livid traces
Of the sharp scourges rude embraces?
If yet thou feelest not the smart
Of Thorns and Scourges in thy heart,
If that be yet not crucifi'd,

Look on his Hands, look on his Feet, look on his Side

5

Open, Oh! open wide the Fountains of thine eyes,
And let 'em call
Their stock of moisture forth, where e're it lies,
For this will ask it all

403

'Twould all (alas) too little be,
Though thy salt tears came from a Sea
Canst thou deny him this, when he
Has open'd all his vital Springs for thee?
Take heed, for by his sides misterious flood
May well be understood,
That he will still require some waters to his blood

# On Orinda's Poems.

#### ODE

TE allow'd You Beauty, and we did submit To all the Tyrannies of it, Ah! Cruel Sex, will you depose us too in Wit? Orinda does in that too raign, Does Man behind her in Proud Triumph draw, And Cancel great Apollo's Salick Law We our old Title plead in vain, Man may be Head, but Woman's now the Brain Verse was Loves Fire-arms heretofore, In Beauties Camp it was not known, Too many Arms besides that Conquerour bore 'Twas the great Canon we brought down T'assault a stubborn Town, Orinda first did a bold sally make, Our strongest Quarter take, And so successful prov'd, that she Turn'd upon Love himself his own Artillery

2

Women as if the Body were their Whole,
Did that, and not the Soul
Transmit to their Posterity,
If in it sometime they conceiv'd,
Th' abortive Issue never liv'd
'Twere shame and pity' Orinda, if in thee
A Spirit so rich, so noble, and so high
Should unmanur'd, or barren lye

But thou industriously hast sow'd and till'd

The fair, and fruitful field,

And 'tis a strange increase, that it does yield

As when the happy Gods above

Meet altogether at a feast,

A secret Joy unspeakably does move,
In their great Mother Cybele's contented breast
With no less pleasure thou methinks shouldst see,
This thy no less immortal Progenie
And in their Birth thou no one touch dost find,

Of th' ancient curse to Woman-kind,
Thou bringst not forth with pain,

It neither Travel is, nor labour of the brain, So easily they from thee come,

And there is so much room
In th' unexhausted and unfathom'd Womb,
That like the *Holland* Countess thou mayst bear
A child for every day of all the fertil year

3

Thou dost my wonder, wouldst my envy raise
If to be prais'd I lov'd more than to praise,
Where e're I see an excellence,
I must admire to see thy well knit sense,
Thy numbers gentle, and thy Fancies high,
Those as thy forehead smooth, these sparkling as thine eye
'Tis solid, and 'tis manly all,
Or rather 'tis Angelical,

For as in Angels, we Do in thy Verses see

Both improv'd Sexes eminently meet, They are than Man more strong, and more than Woman sweet

4

They talk of Nine, I know not who, Female Chimera's that o're Poets reign,
I ne'r could find that fancy true,
But have invok'd them oft I'm sure in vain
They talk of Sappho, but alas, the shame!
Ill manners soil the lustre of her Fame

Orinda's inward virtue is so bright, That like a Lanthorn's fair inclosed Light, It through the Paper shines where she do's write Honour and Friendship, and the generous scoin

Of things for which we were not born, (Things that can only by a fond Disease, Like that of Girles, our vicious Stomachs please) Are the instructive Subjects of her pen,

And as the Roman Victory
Taught our rude Land, Arts, and Civility,
At once she overcomes, enslaves, and betters Men

5

But Rome with all her Arts could ne'r inspire,
A Female Breast with such a fire
The warlike Amazonian train,
Who in Elysium now do peaceful reign,
And wits milde Empire before Arms prefer,
Hope 'twill be setled in their sex by her
Merlin the Seer, (and sure he would not ly,

In such a sacred Company,)

Does Prophecies of Learn'd Orinda show,

Which he had darkly spoke so long ago

Ev'n Boadicia's angry Ghost

Forgets her own misfortune, and disgrace,
And to hei injur'd Daughters now does boast,
That Rome's o'ercome at last, by a woman of her Race

## ODE.

Upon occasion of a Copy of Verses, of my Lord Broghills

BE gon (said I) Ingrateful Muse, and see
What others thou canst fool as well as me
Since I grew Man, and wiser ought to be,
My business and my hopes I left for thee

For thee (which was more hardly given away)

I left, even when a Boy, my Play
But say, Ingrateful Mistress, say,

What for all this, what didst Thou ever pay?

Thou'lt say, perhaps, that Riches are

Not of the growth of Lands, where thou dost Trade,
And I, as well my Countrey might upbraid
Because I have no vineyard there

Well but in Love, thou dost pretend to Reign,
There thine the power and Lordship is,

Thou bad'st me write, and write, and write again,
'Twas such a way as could not miss
I like a Fool, did thee Obey,

I wrote, and wrote, but still I wrote in vain,

2.

For after all my expense of Wit and Pain, A rich, unwriting Hand, carry'd the Prize away

Thus I complain'd, and straight the Muse reply'd, That she had given me Fame Bounty Immense! And that too must be try'd, When I my self am nothing but a name Who now, what Reader does not strive T'invalidate the gift whilst w'are alive? For when a Poet now himself doth show, As if he were a common Foe, All draw upon him, all around, And every part of him they wound, Happy the Man that gives the deepest blow And this is all, kind Muse, to thee we owe Then in a rage I took And out at window threw Ovid and Horace, all the chiming Crew, Homer himself went with them too, Hardly escap'd the sacred Mantuan Book I my own Off-spring, like Agave tore And I resolv'd, nay and I think I swore, That I no more the Ground would Till and Sow, Where only flowing Weeds instead of Corn did grow

3

When (see the subtil ways which Fate does find, Rebellious man to bind, Just to the work for which he is assign'd) The Muse came in more chearful than before, And bad me quarrel with her now no more Loe thy reward look here and see, What I have made (said she) My Lover, and belov'd, my Broghil do for thee Though thy own verse no lasting fame can give, Thou shalt at least in his for ever live What Criticks, the great Hectors now in Wit, Who Rant and Challenge all men that have Writ. Will dare t' oppose thee when Broghil in thy defence has drawn his conquering Pen? I rose and bow'd my head, And pardon askt for all that I had said, Well satisfi'd and proud, I straight resolv'd, and solemnly I vow'd, That from her service now I ne'r would part So strongly, large Rewards work on a grateful Heart

4

Nothing so soon the drooping Spirits can raise
As Praises from the Men, whom all men praise
'Tis the best Cordial, and which only those
Who have at home th' Ingredients can compose,
A Cordial, that restores our fainting Breath,
And keeps up Life even after Death
The only danger is, lest it should be
Too strong a remedie
Lest, in removing cold, it should beget
Too violent a heat,
And into madness, turn the Lethargie
Ah! Gracious God! that I might see
A time when it were dangerous for me
To be o're heat with Praise!
But I within me bear (alas) too great allayes

5

'Tis said, Apelles, when he Venus drew, Did naked Women for his pattern view, And with his powerful fancy did refine Their humane shapes into a form Divine, None who had set could her own Picture see,

Or say, One part was drawn for me So, though this nobler Painter when he writ,

Was pleas'd to think it fit

That my Book should before him sit,
Not as a cause, but an occasion to his wit
Yet what have I to boast, or to apply
To my advantage out of it, since I,
Instead of my own likeness, only find
The bright *Idea* there, of the great Writers mind?

#### ODE

Mr Cowley's Book presenting it self to the University Library of Oxford

Hail Learnings Pantheon! Hail the sacred Ark Where all the World of Science do's imbarque! Which ever shall withstand, and hast so long withstood,

Insatiate Times devouing Flood
Hail Tree of Knowledg, thy leaves Fruit! which well
Dost in the midst of Paradise arise,

Oxford the Muses Paradise,

From which may never Sword the blest expell Hail Bank of all past Ages! where they lye T' inrich with interest Posterity!

Hail Wits Illustrious Galaxy!
Where thousand Lights into one brightness spread,
Hail living University of the Dead!

2

Unconfus'd Babel of all tongues, which er'e The mighty Linguist Fame, or Time the mighty Traveler, That could speak, or this could hear

Majestick Monument and Pyramide, Where still the shapes of parted Souls abide Embalm'd in verse, exalted souls which now Enjoy those Arts they woo'd so well below,

Which now all wonders plainly see, That have been, are, or are to be, In the mysterious Library,

The Beatifick Bodley of the Deity

3

Will you into your Sacied throng admit
The meanest British Wit?

You Gen'ral Councel of the Priests of Fame,
Will you not murmur and disdain,
That I place among you claim,
The humblest Deacon of her tiain?

Will you allow me th' honourable chain?

The chain of Ornament which here

Your noble Prisoners proudly wear,

A Chain which will more pleasant seem to me Than all my own Pindarick Liberty Will ye to bind me with those mighty names submit,

Like an Apocrypha with holy Wiit?
What ever happy book is chained here,
No other place or People need to fear,
His Chain's a Pasport to go ev'ry where

4

As when a seat in Heaven, Is to an unmalicious Sinnei given,

Who casting round his wondring eye,
Does none but Patriarchs and Apostles there espye,

Martyrs who did their lives bestow,
And Saints who Martyrs liv'd below,

With trembling and amazement he begins, To recollect his frailties past an sins,

He doubts almost his Station there, His soul sayes to it self, How came I here? It fares no otherwise with me When I my self with conscious wonder see, Amidst this purifi'd elected Companie

With hardship they, and pain, P i to this happiness attain
No labour I, nor merits can pretend,
I think Predestination only was my friend

5

Ah, that my Author had been ty'd like me To such a place, and such a Companie of Instead of sev'ral Countries, sev'ral Men,

And business which the Muses hate, He might have then improv'd that small Estate, Which nature spaningly did to him give,

He might perhaps have thriven then, And setled, upon me his Child, somewhat to live 'T had happier been for him, as well as me,

For when all, (alas) is done, We Books, I mean, You Books, will prove to be The best and noblest conversation

For though some errors will get in,
Like Tinctuies of Original sin
Yet sure we from our Fathers wit
Draw all the strength and Spirit of it
Leaving the grosser parts for conversation,
As the best blood of Man's imploy'd in generation

## ODE.

Sitting and Drinking in the Chair, made out of the Reliques of Sir Francis Drake's Ship

Hear up my Mates, the wind does fairly blow,
Clap on more sail and never spare,
Farewell all Lands, for now we are
In the wide Sea of Drink, and merrily we go
Bless me, 'tis hot! another bowl of wine,
And we shall cut the Burning Line
Hey Boyes! she scuds away, and by my head I know,
We round the World are sailing now

What dull men are those who tarry at home, When abroad they might wantonly rome,

And gain such experience, and spy too Such Countries, and Wonders as I do?

But prythee good Pilot take heed what you do,
And fail not to touch at Peru,
With Gold, there the Vessel we'll store,
And never, and never be poor,
No never be poor any more

2

What do I mean? What thoughts do me misguide? As well upon a staff may Witches ride

Their fancy'd Journies in the Ayr,

As I sail round the Ocean in this Chair

'Tis true, but yet this Chair which here you see, For all its quiet now, and gravitie,
Has wandred, and has travailed more,
Than ever Beast, or Fish, or Bird, or ever Tree before
In every Ayr, and every Sea't has been,
'T has compas'd all the Earth, and all the Heavens't has seen
Let not the Pope's it self with this compare,
This is the only Universal Chair

2

The pious Wandrers Fleet, sav'd from the flame, (Which still the Reliques did of Troy persue,

And took them for its due)
A squadron of immortal Nymphs became
Still with their Arms they row about the Seas,
And still make new and greater voyages,
Nor has the first Poetick Ship of Greece,
(Though now a star she so Triumphant show,
And guide her sailing Successors below,
Bright as her ancient freight the shining fleece,)
Yet to this day a quiet harbour found,
The tide of Heaven still carries her around
Only Drakes Sacred vessel which before

Had done, and had seen more, Than those have done or seen, Ev'n since they Goddesses, and this a Star has been,

As a reward for all her labour past,

Is made the seat of rest at last

Let the case now quite alter'd be,

And as thou went'st abload the World to see,

Let the World now come to see thee

1

The World will do't, for Curiosity
Does no less than devotion, Pilgrims make,
And I my self who now love quiet too,
As much almost as any Chair can do,
Would yet a journey take,

An old wheel of that Chariot to see,

Which Phaeton so tashly brake Yet what could that say more than these remains of Drake? Great Relique! thou too, in this Port of ease, Hast still one way of Making Voyages, The breath of fame, like an auspicious Gale,

(The great Trade-wind which ne're does fail,)
Shall drive thee round the World, and thou shalt run,
As long around it as the Sun

The straights of time too narrow are for thee, Lanch forth into an indiscovered Sea, And steer the endless course of vast Eternitie, Take for thy Sail this Verse, and for thy Pilot Mee

# Upon the Death of the Earl of Balcarres

1

Is folly all, that can be said
By living Mortals of th' immortal dead,
And I'm afraid they laugh at the vain tears we shed
'Tis, as if we, who stay behind
In Expectation of the wind
Should pity those, who pass'd this strait before,
And touch the universal shore
Ah happy Man, who art to sail no more!

And, if it seem ridiculous to give Because our Friends are newly come from Sea,

Though ne're so fair and calm it be,

What would all sober men believe

If they should hear us sighing say

Balcarres, who but th' other day

Did all our Love and our respect command,

At whose great parts we all amaz'd did stand,

Is from a storm, alass! cast suddenly on land?

2

If you will say Few persons upon Earth
Did more then he, deserve to have
A life exempt from fortune and the grave,
Whether you look upon his Biith,
And Ancestors, whose fame's so widely spred,
But Ancestors alas, who long ago are dead!
Or whither you consider more
The vast increase, as sure you ought,
Of honor by his Labour bought,
And added to the former store
All I can answer, is, that I allow
The priviledge you plead for, and avow
That, as he well deserv'd, he doth injoy it now

3

Though God for great and righteous ends,
Which his unerring Providence intends,
Erroneous mankind should not understand,
Would not permit Balcarres hand,
That once with so much industry and art
Had clos'd the gaping wounds of ev'iy part,
To perfect his distracted Nations Cure,
Or stop the fatal bondage, 't was t'endure,
Yet for his pains he soon did him remove
From all th' oppression and the woe
Of his frail Bodies Native Soil below,
To his Souls true and peaceful Count'ry above
So God, like Kings, for secret causes known
Sometimes, but to themselves alone,

One of their ablest Ministers elect,
And send abload to Tleaties, which th' intend
Shall never take effect
But, though the Treaty wants a happy end,
The happy agent wants not the reward,
For which he Labour'd faithfully and haid,
His just and righteous Master calls him home,
And gives him near himself some honourable room

4

Nobie and great endeavours did he bring
To save his Country and restore his King,
And whilst the Manly half of him, which those,
Who know not Love, to be the whole suppose,
Perform'd all parts of Virtues vigorous Life,
The beauteous half his lovely Wife
Did all his Labors and his cares divide,
Nor was a lame, nor paralitick side
In all the turnes of human state,
And all th' unjust attacques of fate
She bore her share and portion still,
And would not suffer any to be ill
Unfortunate for ever let me be,

If I believe that such was he,
Whom, in the stoims of bad success,
And all that error calls unhappiness,
His virtue, and his viituous Wife did still accompany

5

With these companions 't was not strange
That nothing could his temper change
His own and Countries union had not weight
Enough to crush his mighty mind
He saw around the Hurricans of State,
Fixt as an Island 'gainst the waves and wind
Thus far the greedy Sea may reach,
All outward things are but the [beach],
A great Mans Soul it doth assault in vain
Their God himself the Ocean doth restrain

With an imperceptible chain,
And bid it to go back again
His Wisdom, Justice, and his Piety,
His Courage both to suffer and to die,
His Virtues and his Lady too
Were things Celestial And we see
In spight of quarrelling Philosophie,
How in this case 'tis certain found,
That Heav'n stands still, and only Earth goes round

ODE.

# Upon Dr Harvey

1

Oy Nature, (which remain'd, though aged grown, A Beauteous virgin still, injoy'd by none, Nor seen unveil'd by any one)
When Harveys violent passion she did see,
Began to tremble, and to flee,
Took Sanctuary like Daphne in a tree
There Daphnes lover stop't, and thought it much
The very Leaves of her to touch,
But Harvey our Apollo, stopt not so,
Into the Bark, and root he after her did goe
No smallest Fibres of a Plant,
For which the eiebeams Point doth sharpness want,

His passage after her withstood
What should she do? through all the moving wood
Of Lives indow'd with sense she took her flight,
Harvey persues, and keeps her still in sight
But as the Deer long-hunted takes a flood,
She leap't at last into the winding streams of blood,
Of mans Meander all the Purple reaches made,

Till at the heart she stay'd,
Where turning head, and at a Bay,
Thus, by well-purged ears, was she o're-heard to say

2

Here sure shall I be safe (said she) None will be able sure to see

This my retreat, but only He Who made both it and me

The heart of Man, what Art can e're reveal?

A wall impervious between Divides the very Parts within,

And doth the Heart of man ev'n from its self conceal She spoke, but e're she was aware,

Harvey was with her there,

And held this slippery *Proteus* in a chain, Till all her mighty Mysteries she descry'd, Which from his wit the attempt before to hide Was the first Thing that Nature did in vain

2

He the young Practise of New life did see,
Whil'st to conceal its toilsome Poverty,
It for a living wrought, both hard, and privately
Before the Liver understood

The noble Scarlet Dye of Blood,
Before one drop was by it made,
Or brought into it, to set up the Trade,
Before the untaught Heart began to beat
The tuneful March to vital Heat,
From all the Souls that living Buildings rear,
Whether imply'd for Earth, or Sea, or Air,
Whether it in the Womb or Egg be wrought,

A strict account to him is hourly brought,

How the Great Fabrick does proceed,

What time and what materials it does need

He so exactly does the work survey,

As if he hir'd the workers by the day

4

Thus Harvey sought for Truth in Truth's own Book
The Creatures, which by God himself was writ,
And wisely thought 'twas fit,
Not to read Comments only upon it,
But on th'original it self to look

Methinks in Arts great Circle others stand
Lock't up together, Hand in Hand,
Every one leads as he is led,
The same bare path they tread,
A Dance like Fairies a Fantastick round,
But neither change their motion, nor their ground
Had Harvey to this Road confin'd his wit,
His noble Circle of the Blood, had been untroden yet
Great Doctor! Th' Art of Curing's cui'd by thee,
We now thy patient Physick see,
From all inveteiate diseases free,
Purg'd of old errors by thy care,
New dieted, put forth to clearer aii,
It now will strong and healthful prove,
It self before Lethargick lay, and could not move

5

These useful secrets to his Pen we owe, And thousands more 'twas ready to bestow. Of which a barb'rous Wars unlearned Rage Has robb'd the ruin'd age, O cruel loss! as if the Golden Fleece, With so much cost, and labour bought, And from a far by a Great Heroe brought Had sunk ev'n in the Ports of Greece O cursed Warr! who can forgive thee this? Houses and Towns may rise agains And ten times easier it is To rebuild Pauls, than any work of his That mighty Task none but himself can do. Nay, scarce himself too now, For though his Wit the force of Age withstand, His Body alas! and Time it must command, And Nature now, so long by him surpass't. Will sure have her revenge on him at last

#### ODE.

Acme and Septimius out of Catullus

Acmen Septimius suos amores Tenens in gremio, &c

Hilst on Septimius panting Brest, (Meaning nothing less then Rest)

Acme lean'd her loving head,
Thus the pleas'd Septimius said

My dearest Acme, if I be
Once alive, and love not thee
With a Passion far above
All that e're was called Love,
In a Lybian desert may
I become some Lions prey,
Let him, Acme, let him tear
My Brest, when Acme is not there

The God of Love who stood to hear him, (The God of Love was always near him) Pleas'd and tickl'd with the sound, Sneez'd aloud, and all around The little Loves that waited by, Bow'd and blest the Augurie

Acree enflam'd with what he said, Rear'd her gently-bending head, And her purple mouth with joy Stretching to the delicious Boy Twice (and twice could scarce suffice) She kist his drunken, rowling eyes

My little Life, my All (said she) Soomay we ever servants be To this best God, and ne'r retain Our hated Liberty again, So may thy passion last for me, As I a passion have for thee, Greater and fiercer much then can

Be conceiv'd by Thee a Man Into my Marrow is it gone, Fixt and setled in the Bone, It reigns not only in my Heart, But runs, like Life, through ev'ry part She spoke, the God of Love aloud, Sneez'd again, and all the crowd Of little Loves that waited by, Bow'd and blest the Augurie This good Omen thus from Heaven Like a happy signal given, Their Loves and Lives (all four) embrace, And hand in hand run all the race To poor Septimius (who did now Nothing else but Acme grow) Acme's bosome was alone, The whole worlds Imperial Throne, And to faithful Acmes mind Septimius was all Human kind If the Gods would please to be But advis'd for once by me, I'de advise 'em when they spie, Any illustrious Piety, To reward Her, if it be she, To reward Him, if it be He, With such a Husband, such a Wife, With Acme's and Septimius' Life

#### ODE.

Upon His Majesties Restoration and Return
Virgil —Quod optanti Divûm promittere nemo
Auderet, volvenda dies, en, attulit ultro

I

Ow Blessings on you all, ye peaceful Starrs, Which meet at last so kindly, and dispence Your universal gentle Influence,
To calm the stormy World, and still the rage of Warrs
420

Nor whilst around the Continent,

Plenipotentiary Beams ye sent,

Did your Pacifick Lights disdain,

In their large Treaty to contain

The world apart, o're which do raign

Your seven fair Brethren of Great Charls his Wane,

No Star amon[g]st ye all did, I believe,

Such vigorous assistance give,

As that which thirty years ago,

At \*Charls his Birth, did, in despight

Of the proud Sun's Meridian Light,

His future Glories, and this Year foreshow,

No less effects than these we may

Be assur'd of from that powerful Ray,

2

Which could out-face the Sun, and overcome the Day

Auspicious Star again arise, And take thy Noon-tide station in the skies, Again all Heaven prodigiously adorn, For loe! thy Charls again is Born He then was Born with and to pain With, and to Joy he's born again And wisely for this second Birth, By which thou certain wert to bless The Land with full and flourishing Happiness Thou mad'st of that fair Month thy choice, In which Heaven, Air, and Sea, and Earth, And all that's in them all does smile, and does rejoyce 'Twas a right Season, and the very Ground Ought with a face of Paradise to be found, Th[e]n when we were to entertain Felicity and Innocence again

3

Shall we again (good Heaven 1) that Blessed pair behold, Which the abused People fondly sold

The Star that appeared at Noon, the day of the Kings Birth, just as the King His Father was riding to St *Pauls* to give thanks to God for that Blessing

For the bright Fruit of the forbidden Tree, By seeking all like gods to be?

Will Peace her Halcyon Nest venture to build Upon a Shore with Shipwracks fill'd?

And trust that Sea, where she can hardly say, Sh'has known these twenty years one calmy day,

Ah mild and gaulless Dove,

Which dost the pure and candid Dwellings love
Canst thou in Albion still delight?
Still canst thou think it white?

Will ever fair Religion appear

In these deformed Ruins? will she clear Th' Augean Stables of her Churches here?

Will Justice hazard to be seen

Where a High Court of Justice e're has been? Will not the Tragique Scene,

And Bradshaw's bloody Ghost affright her there,
Her who shall never fear?

Then may White-hall for Charles his Seat be fit If Justice shall endure at Westminster to sit

4

Of all, methinks, we least should see The chearful looks again of Liberty That Name of Cromwell, which does freshly still The Curses of so many sufferers fill,

Is still enough to make her stay, And jealous for a while remain, Lest as a *Tempest* carried him away,

Some Hurican should bring him back again

Or she might justlier be afraid Lest that great Serpent, which was all a Tail,

(And in his poys'nous folds whole Nations Pris'ners made)

Should a third time perhaps prevail To joyn again, and with worse sting arise, As it had done, when cut in pieces twice

Return, return, ye Sacred Four, And dread your perisht Enemies no more,

Your fears are causeless all, and vain
Whilst you return in Charles his train,

For God does Him, that He might You restore, Nor shall the world him only call, Defender of the Faith, but of ye All

5

Along with you Plenty and Riches go
With a full Tide to every Port they flow,
With a warm fruitful wind o're all the Countrey blow
Honour does as ye march her Trumpet sound,

The Arts encompass you around,
And against all Alarms of Fear,
Safety it self brings up the Rear
And in the head of this Angelique band,
Lo, how the Goodly Prince at last does stand
(O righteous God!) on his own happy Land
"Tis Happy now, which could, with so much ease
Recover from so desperate a Disease,

A various complicated *Ill*,

Whose every *Symptome* was enough to *kill*,

In which one part of Three *Frenzey* possest,

And *Lethargy* the rest

'Tis Happy, which no Bleeding does indure
A Surfet of such Blood to cure

'Tis Happy, which beholds the Flame
In which by hostile hands it ought, to burn,
Or that which if from Heaven it came
It did but well deserve, all into Bonfire turn

4

We fear'd (and almost toucht the black degree Of instant Expectation)

That the three dreadful Angels we Of Famine, Sword and Plague should here establish see, (God's great Triumvirate of Desolation)

To scourge and to destroy the sinful Nation
Justly might Heav'n Protectors such as those,
And such Committees for their Safety impose,
Upon a Land which scarsely Better chose

We fear'd that the Fanatique war Which men against God's houses did declare,

Would from th'Almighty Enemy bring down
A sure destruction on our Own

We read th' Instructive Histories which tell

Of all those endless mischiefs that befell,

The Sacred Town which God had lov'd so well,

After that fatal Curse had once been said,

His Blood be upon ours, and on our Childrens head

We knew, though there a greater Blood was spilt,

'Twas scarcely done with greater Guilt

We know those miseries did befall

Whilst they rebell'd against that Prince whom all

The rest of Mankind did the Love, and Foy, of Mankind call

7

Already was the shaken Nation
Into a wild and deform'd Chaos brought

And it was hasting on (we thought)

Even to the last of [Ills,] Annihilation

When in the midst of this confused Night,

Loe, the blest Spirit mov'd, and there was Light

For in the glorious General's previous Ray,

We saw a new created Day
We by it saw, though yet in Mists it shone,
The beauteous Work of Order moving on
Where are the men who bragg'd that God did bless,

And with the marks of good success

Signe his allowance of their wickedness?

Vain men! who thought the Divine Power to find In the fierce Thunder and the violent Wind

God came not till the storm was past,
In the still voice of Peace he came at last
'The cruel business of Destruction,
May by the Claws of the great Fiend be done
Here, here we see th' Almighty's hand indeed,
Both by the Beauty of the Work, we see't, and by the Speed

8

He who had seen the noble British Heir, Even in that ill disadvantageous Light, With which [misfortune] strives t'abuse our sight, He who had seen him in his Chwd so bright

He who had seen the double Pair
Of Brothers heavenly good, and Sisters heavenly fair,
Might have perceiv'd (me thinks) with ease,
(But wicked men see only what they please)
That God had no intent t'extinguish quite

The pious King's eclipsed Right

He who had seen how by the power Divine
All the young Branches of this Royal Line
Did in their fire without consuming shine,
How through a rough Red sea they had been led,
By Wonders guarded, and by Wonders fed
How many years of trouble and distress
They'd wandred in their fatal Wilderness,
And yet did never murmure or repine,

Might (me-thinks) plainly understand, That after all these conquer'd Trials past, Th'Almighty Mercy would at last

Conduct them with a strong un-erring hand
To their own promis'd Land

For all the glories of the Earth
Ought to be entail'd by right of Birth
And all Heaven's blessings to come down
Upon his Race, to whom alone was given
The double Royalty of Earth and Heaven,
Who crown'd the Kingly with the Martyrs Crown

9

The Martyr's blood was said of old to be
The seed from whence the Church did grow
The Royal Blood which dying Charles did sow
Becomes no less the seed of Royalty

'Twas in dishonour sown,

We find it now in glory grown,
The grave could but the dross of it devour,
'Twas sown in weakness, and 'tis rais'd in power
We now the Question well decided see,

Which Eastern Wits did once contest
At the Great Monarch's Feast
Of all on earth what things the strongest be
And some for Women, some for Wine did plead,

That is, for Folly and for Rage,

Two things which we have known indeed

Strong in this latter Age

But as 'tis prov'd by Heaven at length,

The King and Truth have greatest strength,

When they their sacred force unite,

And twine into one Right,

No frantick Common-wealths or Tyrannies,

No Cheats, and Perjuries, and Lies,

No Nets of humane Policies,

No stores of Arms or Gold (though you could joyn

Those of Peru to the great London Mine)

Those of *Peru* to the great *London Mine*)
No *Towns*, no *Fleets* by Sea, or *Troops* by Land,
No deeply entrencht *Islands* can withstand,

Or any small resistance bring Against the naked Truth, and the unarmed King

IC

The foolish Lights which Travellers beguile,
End the same night when they begin,
No Art so far can upon Nature win
As e're to put out Stars, or long keep Meteors in
Wher's now that Ignis Fatuus which e're while

Mis-lead our wandring Isle?

Wher's the Imposter Cromwel gon?

Where's now that Falling-star his Son?

Where's the large Comet now whose raging flame
So fatal to our Monarchy became?

Which o're our heads in such proud horior stood,
Insatiate with our Ruine and our Blood?

The fiery Tail did to vast length extend,
And twice for want of Fuel did expire,

And twice renew'd the dismal Fire,

Though long the Tayl we saw at last its end.
The flames of one triumphant day,
Which like an Anti-Comet here
Did fatally to that appear,

For ever frighted it away,

Then did th'allotted hour of dawning Right
First strike our ravisht sight

Which Malice or which Art no more could stay, Than Witches Charms can a retardment bring To the Resuscitation of the Day,

Or Resurrection of the Spring
We welcome both, and with improved delight

We welcome both, and with improv'd delight Bless the preceding Winter and the Night

11

Man ought his future Happiness to fear,

If he be always Happy here
He wants the bleeding Mark of Grace,
The Circumcision of the chosen race
If no one part of him supplies
The duty of a Sacrifice,
He is (we doubt) reserv'd intire
As a whole Victime for the Fire
Besides even in this World below,
To those who never did ill Fortune know,
The good does nauseous or insipid grow
Consider man's whole Life, and you'l confess,
The sharp Ingredient of some bad success
Is that which gives the taste to all his Happiness
But the true Method of Felicity,

Is when the worst

Of humane Life is plac'd the first,

And when the Childs Correction proves to be

The cause of perfecting the Man

Let our weak Dayes lead up the Van,

Let the brave Second and Triarian Band,

Firm against all impression stand,

The first we may defeated see,

The Virtue and the Force of these, are sure of Victory

12

Such are the years (great Charles) which now we see

Begin their glorious March with Thee

Long may their March to Heaven, and still Triumphant be

Now thou art gotten once before,

Ill Fortune never shall o're-take thee more

To see't again, and pleasure in it find, Cast a disdainful look behind,

Things which offend, when present, and affright,

In Memory, well painted, move delight

Enjoy then all thy afflictions now, Thy Royal Father's came at last Thy Martyrdom's already past

And different Crowns to both ye owe

No gold did e're the Kingly Temples bind,

Than thine more try'd and more refin'd As a choise Medal for Heaven's Treasury God did stamp first upon one side of Thee The Image of his suffering Humanity On th' other side, turn'd now to sight, does shine The glorious Image of his Power Divine

13

So when the wisest Poets seek

In all their liveliest colours to set forth

A Picture of Heroick worth, (The Pious Trojan, or the Prudent Greek)

They chuse some comely Prince of heavenly Birth, (No proud Gigantick son of Earth,

Who strives t' usurp the god's forbidden seat)

They feed him not with Nestar, and the Meat

That cannot without Joy be eat
But in the cold of want, and storms of adverse chance,
They harden his young Virtue by degrees,
The beauteous Drop first into Ice does freez,

And into solid Chrystal next advance

His murdered friends and kindred he does see,

And from his flaming Country flee Much is he tost at Sea, and much at Land, Does long the force of angry gods withstand He does long troubles and long wars sustain,

E're he his fatal Birth-right gain With no less time or labour can Destiny build up such a Man, Who's with sufficient virtue fill'd His ruin'd Country to rebuild

14

Nor without cause are Arms from Heaven, To such a Hero by the Poets given No human Metal is of force t' oppose

So many and so violent blows
Such was the Helmet Breast-blate. Shi

Such was the Helmet, Breast-plate, Shield, Which Charles in all Attaques did wield And all the Weapons Malice e're could try, Of all the several makes of wicked Policy, Against the Armour struck, but at the stroke, Like Swords of Ice, in thousand pieces broke To Angels and their Brethren Spirits above, No show on Earth can sure so pleasant prove,

As when they great misfortunes see
With Courage born and Decency
So were they born when Worc'ster's dismal Day
Did all the terrors of black Fate display
So were they born when no Disguises clowd
His inward Royalty could shrowd,

And one of th' Angels whom just God did send

To guard him in his noble flight,

(A Troop of Angels did him then attend)

Assur'd me in a Vision th' other night,

That He (and who could better judge than He?)

Did then more Greatnesse in him see,
More Lustre and more Majesty,
Than all his Coronation Pomp can shew to Human Eve

15

New marks of bonour and of glory,
From their affronts and sufferings draw,
And look like Heavenly Saints even in their Purgatory,
Me-thoughts I saw the three Judæan Youths,
(Three unburt Martyrs for the Noblest Truths)
In the Chaldæan Furnace walk,
How chearfully and unconcern'd they talk!
No bair is sindg'd, no smallest beauty blasted,
Like painted Lamps they shine unwasted

The greedy fire it self dares not be fed With the blest Oyl of an Anointed Head

The honourable Flame

(Which rather Light we ought to name) Does, like a [G]lory compass them around,

And their whole Body's crown'd

What are those Two Bright Creatures which we see Walk with the Royal Three

In the same Ordeal fire, And mutual Joyes inspire?

Sure they the beauteous Sisters are,

Who whilst they seek to bear their share,

Will suffer no affliction to be there

Less favour to those Three of old was shown,

To solace with their company,

The fiery Trials of Adversity,

Two Angels joyn with these, the others had but One

#### 16

Come forth, come forth, ye men of God belov'd, And let the power now of that flame,

Which against you so impotent became,

On all your Enemies be proved

Come, mighty Charls, desire of Nations, come,

Come, you triumphant Exile, home He's come, he's safe at shore, I hear the noise Of a whole Land which does at once rejoyce,

I hear th' united People's sacred voice

The Sea which circles us around,

Ne're sent to Land so loud a sound, The mighty shout sends to the Sea a Gale,

And swells up every sail,

The Bells and Guns are scarcely heard at all, The Artificial Joy's drown'd by the Natural

All England but one Bonefire seems to be,

One Ætna shooting flames into the Sea

The Starry Worlds which shine to us afar,

Take ours at this time for a Star With Wine all rooms, with Wine the Conduits flow, And We, the Priests of a Poetick rage,

Wonder that in this Golden Age The Rivers too should not do so There is no Stoick sure who would not now. Even some Excess allow, And grant that one wild fit of chearful folly Should end our twenty years of dismal Melancholy

17

Where's now the Royal Mother, where, To take her mighty share In this so ravishing sight, And with the part she takes to add to the Delight? Ah! Why art Thou not here, Thou always Best, and now the Happiest Queen, To see our Joy, and with new Joy be seen? God has a bright Example made of Thee, To shew that Woman-kind may be Above that Sex, which her Superiour seems, In wisely managing the wide Extreams Of great Affliction, great Felicity How well those different Virtues Thee become. Daughter of Triumphs, Wife of Martyrdom! Thy Princely Mind with so much Courage bore Affliction, that it dares return no more, With so much Goodness us'd Felicity, That it cannot refrain from coming back to Thee, 'Tis come, and seen to day in all it's Bravery

18

Who's that Heroick Person leads it on, And gives it like a glorious Bride (Richly adorn'd with Nuptial Pride) Into the hands now of thy Son? 'Tis the good General, the Man of Praise, Whom God at last in gracious pitty Did to th' enthrall'd Nation raise, Their great Zerubbabel to be, To loose the Bonds of long Captivity, And to rebuild their Temple and their City

For ever blest may He and His remain, Who, with a vast, though less-appearing gain, Preferr'd the solid Great above the Vain, And to the world this Princely Truth has shown, That more 'tis to Restore, than to Usurp a Crown Thou worthest Person of the Brittish Story,

(Though 'tis not small the Brittish glory)
Did I not know my humble Verse must be
But ill-proportion'd to the Heighth of Thee,

Thou, and the World should see, How much my Muse, the Foe of Flattery, Do's make true Praise her Labour and Design, An Iliad or an Eneid should be Thine

19

And ill should We deserve this happy day,

If no acknowledgments we pay

To you, great Patriots, of the Two

Most truly Other Houses now,

Who have redeem'd from hatred and from shame

A Parliaments once venerable name,

And now the Title of a *House* restore, To that, which was but slaughter-house before If my advice, ye *Worthes*, might be ta'ne,

Within those reverend places,

Which now your living presence graces, Your Marble-Statues alwayes should remain, To keep alive your useful Memory, And to your Successors th' Example be Of Truth, Religion, Reason, Loyalty

For though a firmly setled *Peace*May shortly make your publick labours cease,
The grateful *Nation* will with joy consent,

That in this sense you should be said, (Though yet the Name sounds with some dread)

To be the Long, the Endless Parliament

## On the Queens Repairing Somerset House

Hen God (the Cause to Me and Men unknown) Forsook the Royal Houses, and his Own, And both abandon'd to the Common Foe, How near to ruine did my Glories go? Nothing remain'd t' adorn this Princely place Which Covetous hands could Take, or Rude Deface In all my rooms and galleries I found The richest Figures torn, and all around Dismembred Statues of great Heroes lay, Such Naseby's Field seem'd on the fatal Day And Me, when nought for Robbery was left, They starv'd to death, the gasping walls were cleft, The Pillars sunk, the Roofs above me wept, No sign of Spring, or Joy, my Garden kept, Nothing was seen which could content the Eye, Till Dead the impious Tyrant Here did lye

See how my face is chang'd, and what I am Since my true Mistress, and now Foundress, came It does not fill her Bounty to restore Me as I was (nor was I small) before She imitates the Kindness to Her shown, She does, like Heaven (which the dejected Throne At once restores, fixes, and higher rears) Strengthen, Enlarge, Exalt what she Repairs And now I dare (though proud I must not be, Whil'st my great Mistiess I so Humble see In all her various Glories) now I dare Ev'n with the proudest Palaces compare, My Beauty, and Convenience will (I'm sure) So just a boast with Modesty endure And all must to me yield, when I shall tell, How I am plac'd, and Who does in me dwell

Before my Gate a Street's broad Channel goes, Which still with Waves of crowding people flows, And every day there passes by my side, Up to its Western Reach, the London Tide,

The Spring-Tides of the Term, my Front looks down On all the Pride, and Business of the Town My other Front (for as in Kings we see The liveliest Image of the Deity, We in their Houses should Heaven's likeness find, Where nothing can be said to be Behind) My other fair and more Majestick Face (Who can the Fair to more advantage place?) For ever gazes on it self below In the best Mirrour that the world can show

And here, Behold, in a long bending row,
How two joynt Cities make one glorious Bow,
The Midst, the noblest place, possess'd by Me,
Best to be Seen by all, and all O'resee
Which way soe'r I turn my joyful Eye,
Here the Great Court, there the rich Town, I spy,
On either side dwells Safety and Delight,
Wealth on the Left, and Power upon the Right
T' assure yet my defence, on either hand,
Like mighty Forts, in equal distance stand
Two of the best and stateliest piles, which e're
Man's liberal Piety of old did rear,
Where the two Princes of th' Apostles Band,
My Neighbours and my Guards, watch and command

My warlike Guard of Ships, which farther lye, Might be my Object too, were not the Eye Stopt by the Houses of that wondrous Street Which rides o're the broad River, like a Fleef The Stream's eternal Siege they fixt abide, And the swoln Stream's Auxiliary Tide, Though both their ruine with joynt power conspire, Both to out-brave, they nothing dread but Fire And here my Thames, though it more gentle be Than any Flood, so strength'ned by the Sea. Finding by Art his Natural forces broke, And bearing, Captive-like, the Arched Yoke, Do's roar, and foam, and rage at the disgrace, But recomposes strait and calms his Face, Is into reverence and submission strook. As soon as from afar he does but look

Tow'rds the White Palace where that King does reign Who lays his Laws and Bridges o're the Main

Amidst these lowder Honours of my Seat,
And two vast Cities, troublesomly Great,
In a large various plain the Country too
Opens her gentler blessings to my View,
In me the Active and the Quiet Mind
By different wayes equal content may find
If any prouder Vertuoso's sence
At that part of my Prospect take offence,
By which the meaner Cabanes are descri'd,
Of my Imperial River's humbler side,
If they call that a Blemish, let them know,
God, and my God-like Mistress, think not so,
For the distrest and the afflicted lye
Most in their Care, and always in their Eye

And thou, fair River, who still pay'st to Me Just Homage, in thy passage to the Sea, Take here this one Instruction as thou goest, When thy mixt Waves shall visit every Coast, When round the world their Voyage they shall make, And back to Thee some secret Channels take, Ask them what nobler sight they e're did meet Except thy mighty Master's Soveraign Fleet, Which now triumphant o're the Main does ride, The Terror of all Lands, the Ocean's Pride

From hence his Kingdom's Happy now at last, (Happy, if Wise by their Misfortunes past)
From hence may Omens take of that success
Which both their future Wars and Peace shall bless
The Peaceful Mother on mild Thames does build,
With her Son's Fabricks the rough Sea is fill'd

## The Complaint

T

IN a deep Vision's intellectual scene,
Beneath a Bow'r for sorrow made,
Th' uncomfortable shade,
Of the black Yew's unlucky green,

Mixt with the mourning Willow's careful gray, Where Reverend Cham cuts out his Famous way,

The Melancholy Cowley lay
And Lo! a Muse appear'd to' his closed sight,
(The Muses oft in Lands of Vision play)
Bodied, arrayed, and seen, by an internal Light,
A golden Harp, with silver strings she bore,
A wondrous Hieroglyphick Robe she wore,
In which all Colours, and all figures were,
That Nature or that Fancy can create,

That Art can never imitate,
And with loose Pride it wanton'd in the Air
In such a Dress, in such a well-cloath'd Dream,
She us'd, of old, near fair Ismenus Stream,
Pindar her Theban Favourite to meet,
A Crown was on her Head, and wings were on her Feet

2

She touch'd him with her Harp, and rais'd him from the Ground, The shaken strings Melodiously Resound

Art thou return'd at last, said she,
To this forsaken place and me?
Thou Prodigal, who didst so loosely waste
Of all thy Youthful years, the good Estate,
Art thou return'd here, to repent too late?
And gather husks of Learning up at last,
Now the rich harvest time of Life is past,

And Winter marches on so fast?
But, when I meant t' adopt Thee for my Son,
And did as learn'd a Portion assign,
As ever any of the mighty Nine

Had to their dearest Children done,
When I resolv'd t' exalt thy' anointed Name,
Among the Spiritual Lords of peaceful Fame,
Thou Changling, thou, bewitcht with noise and show,
Wouldst into Courts and Cities from me go,
Wouldst see the World abroad, and have a share
In all the follies, and the Tumults there,
Thou would'st, forsooth, be something in a State,
And business thou would'st find, and would'st Create

Business! the frivolous pretence
Of humane Lusts to shake off Innocence,
Business! the grave impertinence
Business! the thing which I of all things hate,
Business! the contradiction of thy Fate

3

Go, Renegado, cast up thy Account,

And see to what Amount

Thy foolish gains by quitting me
The sale of Knowledge, Fame, and Liberty,
The fruits of thy unlearn'd Apostacy,
Thou thought'st if once the publick storm were past,
All thy remaining Life should sun-shine be
Behold the publick storm is spent at last,
The Sovereign is tost at Sea no more,
And thou, with all the Noble Company,

Art got at last to shore

But whilst thy fellow Voyagers, I see All marcht up to possess the promis'd Land, Thou still alone (alas) dost gaping stand, Upon the naked Beach, upon the Barren Sand

4

As a fair morning of the blessed spring,
After a tedious stormy night,
Such was the glorious entry of our King,
Enriching moysture drop'd on every thing
Plenty he sow'd below, and cast about him light
But then (alas) to thee alone,

One of Old Gideons Miracles was shown, For every Tree, and every Herb around, With Pearly dew was crown'd,

And upon all the quickned ground, The fruitful seed of Heaven did brooding lye, And nothing but the Muses Fleece was dry

It did all other Threats surpass,
When God to his own People said,

(The Men whom through long wandrings he had led)

That he would give them ev'n a Heaven of Brass

They look'd up to that Heaven in vain, That Bounteous Heaven, which God did not restrain, Upon the most unjust to Shine and Rain

5

The Rachel, for which twice seven years and more,
Thou didst with Faith and Labour serve,

And didst (if Faith and labour can) deserve, Though she contracted was to thee,

Though she contracted was to thee Giv'n to another thou didst see, Giv'n to another who had store

Of fairer, and of Richer Wives before, And not a *Leah* left, thy recompence to be Go on, twice seven years more, thy fortune try, Twice seven years more, God in his bounty may

Give thee, to fling away Into the Courts deceitful Lottery

But think how likely 'tis, that thou With the dull work of thy unweildy Plough,

Shouldst in a hard and Barren season thive,
Shouldst even able be to live,
Thou, to whose share so little bread did fall.

Thou, to whose share so little bread did fall, In the miraculous year, when Manna rain'd on all

6

Thus spake the Muse, and spake it with a smile, That seem'd at once to pity and revile And to her thus, raising his thoughtful head,

The Melancholy Cowley said,
Ah wanton foe, dost thou upbraid
The Ills which thou thy self hast made?

When in the Cradle, Innocent I lay, Thou, wicked Spirit, stolest me away,

And my abused Soul didst bear,
Into thy new-found Worlds I know not where,
Thy Golden Indies in the Air,

And ever since I strive in vain
My ravisht freedom to regain,
Still I Rebel, still thou dost Reign,

Lo, still in verse against thee I complain

438

There is a sort of stubborn Weeds,
Which, if the Earth but once, it ever breeds
No wholsom Herb can near them thrive,
No useful Plant can keep alive
The foolish sports I did on thee bestow,
Make all my Art and Labour fruitless now,
Where once such Fairies dance, no grass doth ever grow

7

When my new mind had no infusion known, Thou gav'st so deep a tincture of thine own,

That ever since I vainly try
To wash away th' inherent dye
Long work perhaps may spoil thy Colours quite,
But never will reduce the Native white

To all the Ports of Honour and of Gain,
I often steer my course in vain,
Thy Gale comes cross, and drives me back again
Thou slack'nest all my Nerves of Industry,
By making them so oft to be

The tincking strings of thy loose minstrelsie Who ever this worlds happiness would see,

Must as entirely cast off thee,
As they who only Heaven desire,
Do from the world retire
This was my Errour, This my gross mistake,
My self a demy-votary to make

Thus with Saphira, and her Husbands fate, (A fault which I like them, am taught too late) For all that I gave up, I nothing gain, And perish for the part which I retain

8

Teach me not then, O thou fallacious Muse,

The Court, and better King t' accuse,

The Heaven under which I live is fair,

The fertile soil will a full Harvest bear,

Thine, thine is all the Barrenness, if thou

Mak'st me sit still and sing, when I should plough,

When I but think, how many a tedious year
Our patient Soveraign did attend
His long misfortunes fatal end,
How chearfully, and how exempt from fear,
On the Great Soveraigns Will he did depend
I ought to be accurst, if I refuse
To wait on his, O thou fallacious Muse!
Kings have long hands (they say) and though I be
So distant, they may reach at length to me
However, of all Princes thou
Shouldst not reproach Rewards for being small or slow,
Thou who rewardest but with popular breath,
And that too after death

## The Adventures of Five hours

As when our Kings (Lords of the spacious Main)
Take in just wars a rich Plate Fleet of Spain,
The rude unshapen Ingots they reduce
Into a form of Beauty and of use,
On which the Conquerors Image now does shine,
Not His whom it belong'd to in the Mine,
So in the mild Contentions of the Muse
(The War which Peace it self loves and persues)
So have you home to us in triumph brought,
This Cargazon of Spain with Treasures fraught,
You have not basely gotten it by stealth,
Nor by Translation borrow'd all its wealth,
But by a pow'rful Spirit made it your own
Metal before, Money by you 'tis grown
'Tis currant now, by your adorning it
With the fair stamp of your victorious wit

But though we praise this voyage of your Mind, And though our selves enricht by it we find, We 're not contented yet, because we know What greater stores at home within it grow, We 've seen how well you forrain Oars refine, Produce the Gold of your own Nobler Mine

The world shall then our Native plenty view, And fetch materials for their wit from you, They all shall watch the travails of your Pen, And *Spain* on you shall make Reprisals then

## On the death of Mrs Katherine Philips

Ruel disease! Ah, could it not suffice
Thy old and constant spight to exercise
Against the gentlest and the fairest Sex,
Which still thy Depredations most do vex?
Where stil thy Malice most of all
(Thy Malice or thy Lust) does on the fairest fall?
And in them most assault the fairest place,
The Throne of Empress Beauty, ev'n the Face?
There was enough of that here to asswage,
(One would have thought) either thy Lust or Rage,
Was't not enough, when thou, prophane Disease,
Didst on this Glorious Temple seize
Was't not enough, like a wild Zealot, there,
All the rich outward Ornaments to tear,

Was't not enough, like a wild Zealot, there, All the rich outward Ornaments to tear, Deface the innocent pride of beauteous Images? Was't not enough thus rudely to defile But thou must quite destroy the goodly Pile? And thy unbounded Sacriledge commit On th', inward Holiest Holy of her Wit? Cruel disease! There thou mistook'st thy power,

No Mine of Death can that devour,
On her embalmed Name it will abide
An everlasting Pyramide,
As high as Heav'n the top, as Earth, the Basis wide

2

All Ages past, record, all Countreys now, In various kinds such equal Beauties show, That ev'n Judge Paris would not k

That ev'n Judge Paris would not know On whom the Golden Apple to bestow, Though Goddesses to' his sentence did submit Women and Lovers would appeal from it

Nor durst he say, Of all the Female race,

This is the Sovereign Face
And some (though these be of a kind that's Rare,
That's much, ah, much less frequent then the Fair)
So equally renown'd for Virtue are,
That it the Mother of the Gods might pose,
When the best Woman for her guide she chose

But if Apollo should design
A Woman Laureat to make,
Without dispute he would Orinda take,
Though Sappho and the famous N

Though Sappho and the famous Nine Stood by, and did repine To be a Princess or a Queen

Is Great, but 'tis a Greatness always seen, The World did never but two Women know, Who, one by fraud, th' other by wit did rise To the two tops of Spiritual Dignities, One Female Pope of old, one Female Poet now

3

Of Female Poets who had names of old
Nothing is shown, but only Told,
And all we hear of them perhaps may be
Male-Flatt'ry only, and Male-Poetry
Few minutes did their Beauties Lightning waste,
The Thunder of their voice did longer last,
But that too soon was past

The certain proofs of our *Orinda's* wit, In her own lasting Characters are writ, And they will long my praise of them survive,

Though long perhaps too that may live The Trade of Glory mannag'd by the Pen Though great it be, and every where is found Does bring in but small profit to us Men, 'Tis by the number of the sharers drown'd. Orinda on the Female coasts of Fame, Ingrosses all the Goods of a Poetique Name

She does no Partner with her see, Does all the business there alone, which we Are forc'd to carry on by a whole Company

4

But Wit's like a Luxurian[t] Vine,

Unless to Virtue's prop it joyn,

Firm and Erect towards Heaven bound,

Though it with beauteous Leaves and pleasant Fruit be crown'd,

It lies deform'd, and rotting on the Ground

Now Shame and Blushes on us all, Who our own Sex Superior call!

Orinda does our boasting Sex out-do,
Not in Wit only, but in Virtue too
She does above our best Examples rise,
In Hate of Vice, and scorn of Vanities
Never did spirit of the Manly make,
And dipt all o're in Learnings Sacred Lake,
A temper more Invulnerable take
No violent Passion could an entrance find,
Into the tender Goodness of her Mind
Through walls of Stone those furious Bullets may
Force their impetuous way

When her soft Brest they hit, powerless and dead they lay

5

The Fame of Friendship which so long had told Of three or four illustrious Names of old, Till hoarse and weary with the tale she grew

Rejoyces now t' have got a new,
A' new, and more surprizing story,
Of fair Leucasias and Orindas Glory
As when a prudent Man does once perceive
That in some Forrain Countrey he must live,
The Language and the Manners he does strive

To understand and practise here,
That he may come, no stranger there
So well *Grinda* did her self prepare
In this much different Clime for her remove
To the glad World of Poetry and Love

# Hymn To light

Ŧ

From the old Negro's darksome womb!
Which when it saw the lovely Child,
The melancholly Mass put on kind looks and smil'd,

2

Thou Tide of Glory which no Rest dost know,

But ever Ebb, and ever Flow!

Thou Golden shower of a true Jove!

Who does in thee descend, and Heav'n to Earth make Love

3

Hail active Natures watchful Life and Health!

Her Joy, her Ornament, and Wealth!

Hail to thy Husband Heat, and Thee!

Thou the worlds beauteous Bride, the lusty Bridegroom He!

4

Say from what Golden Quivers of the Sky,

Do all thy winged Arrows fly?

Swiftness and Power by Birth are thine

From thy Great Sire they came, thy Sire the word Divine

۲

'Tis, I believe, this Archery to show,

That so much cost in Colours thou,

And skill in Painting dost bestow,

Upon thy ancient Arms, the Gawdy Heav'nly Bow

6

Swift as light Thoughts their empty Carriere run,
Thy Race is finisht, when begun,
Let a Post-Angel start with Thee,
And Thou the Goal of Earth shalt reach as soon as He

7

Thou in the Moons bright Chariot proud and gay,
Dost thy bright wood of Stars survay,
And all the year dost with thee bring
Of thousand flowry Lights thine own Nocturnal Spring

8

Thou Scythian-like dost round thy Lands above
The Suns gilt Tent for ever move,
And still as thou in pomp dost go
The shining Pageants of the World attend thy show

9

Nor amidst all these Triumphs dost thou scorn
The humble Glow-worms to adorn,
And with those living spangles gild,
(O Greatness without Pride!) the Bushes of the Field

10

Night, and her ugly Subjects thou dost fright,
And sleep, the lazy Owl of Night,
Asham'd and fearful to appear
They skreen their horrid shapes with the black Hemisphere

ΤI

With 'em there hasts, and wildly takes the Alarm,
Of painted Dreams, a busic swarm,
At the first opening of thine eye,
The various Clusters break, the antick Atomes fly

12

The guilty Serpents, and obscener Beasts
Creep conscious to their secret rests
Nature to thee does reverence pay,
Ill Omens, and ill Sights removes out of thy way

13

At thy appearance, Grief it self is said,

To shake his Wings, and rowse his Head

And cloudy care has often took

A gentle beamy Smile reflected from thy Look

14

At thy appearance, Fear it self grows bold,

Thy Sun-shine melts away his Cold

Encourag'd at the sight of Thee,

To the cheek Colour comes, and firmness to the knee

15

Even Lust the Master of a hardned Face,
Blushes if thou beest in the place,
To darkness' Curtains he retires,
In Sympathizing Night he rowls his smoaky Fires

τĥ

When, Goddess, thou liftst up thy wakened Head,
Out of the Mornings purple bed,
Thy Quire of Birds about thee play,
And all the joyful world salutes the rising day

17

The Ghosts, and Monster Spirits, that did presume
A Bodies Priv'lege to assume,
Vanish again invisibly,
And Bodies gain agen their visibility

тЯ

All the Worlds bravery that delights our Eyes
Is but thy sev'ral Liveries,
Thou the Rich Dy on them bestowest,
Thy nimble Pencil Paints this Landskape as thou go'st

19

A Crimson Garment in the Rose thou wear'st,
A Crown of studded Gold thou bear'st,
The Virgin Lillies in their White,
Are clad but with the Lawn of almost Naked Light

20

The Violet, springs little Infant, stands,
Girt in thy purple Swadling-bands
On the fair Tulip thou dost dote,
Thou cloath'st it in a gay and party-colour'd Coat
446

21

With Flame condenst thou dost the Jewels fix,
And solid Colours in it mix
Flora her self envyes to see
Flowers fairer then her own, and durable as she

2.2

Ah, Goddess! would thou could'st thy hand withhold,
And be less Liberall to Gold,
D'dst thou less value to it give,
Of how much care (alas) might'st thou poor Man relieve!

23

To me the Sun is more delightful farr,

And all fair Dayes much fairer are

But few, ah wondrous few there be,

Who do not Gold preferr, O Goddess, ev'n to Thee

24

Through the soft wayes of Heaven, and Air, and Sea,
Which open all their Pores to Thee,
Like a cleer River thou dost glide,
And with thy Living Stream through the close Channels slide

25

But where firm Bodies thy free course oppose,
Gently thy source the Land oreflowes,
Takes there possession, and does make,
Of Colours mingled, Light, a thick and standing Lake

26

But the vast Ocean of unbounded Day

In th' Empyræan Heaven does stay

Thy Rivers, Lakes, and Springs below

From thence took first their Rise, thither at last must Flow

## To the Royal Society

Philosophy the great and only Heir Of all that Human Knowledge which has bin Unforfeited by Mans rebellious Sin, Though full of years He do appear, (Philosophy, I say, and call it, He, For whatso'ere the Painters Fancy be. It a Male-virtue seemes to me) Has still been kept in Nonage till of late, Nor manag'd or enjoy'd his vast Estate Three or four thousand years one would have thought.

A Science so well bred and nurst, And of such hopeful parts too at the first But, oh, the Guardians and the Tutors then, (Some negligent, and some ambitious men)

To ripeness and perfection might have brought

Would ne're consent to set him Free. Or his own Natural Powers to let him see, Lest that should put an end to their Autoritie

That his own business he might quite forget, They' amus'd him with the sports of wanton Wit, With the Desserts of Poetry they fed him, In stead of solid meats t' encrease his force; In stead of vigorous exercise they led him Into the pleasant Labyrinths of ever-fresh Discourse In stead of carrying him to see

The Riches which doe hoorded for him lie In Natures endless Treasurie,

They chose his Eye to entertain (His curious but not covetous Eye) With painted Scenes, and Pageants of the Brain Some few exalted Spirits this latter Age has shown, That labour'd to assert the Liberty (From Guardians, who were now Usurpers grown) Of this old Minor still, Captiv'd Philosophy.

But 'twas Rebellion call'd to fight For such a long-oppressed Right Bacon at last, a mighty Man, arose Whom a wise King and Nature chose Lord Chancellour of both their Lawes, And boldly undertook the injur'd Pupils cause

Autority, which did a Body boast, Though 'twas but Air condens'd, and stalk'd about, Like some old Giants more Gigantic Ghost, To terrifie the Learned Rout With the plain Magick of time Reasons Light, He chac'd out of our sight, Nor suffer'd Living Men to be misled By the vain shadows of the Dead To Graves, from whence it rose, the conquer'd Phantome fled, He broke that Monstrous God which stood In midst of th' Orchard, and the whole did claim, Which with a useless Sith of Wood, And something else not worth a name, (Both vast for shew, yet neither fit Or to Defend, or to Beget, Ridiculous and senceless Terrors ) made Children and superstitious Men afraid The Orchard's open now, and free, Bacon has broke that Scar-crow Deitie, Come, enter, all that will, Behold the rip'ned Fruit, come gather now your Fill Yet still, methinks, we fain would be Catching at the Forbidden Tree, We would be like the Deitie, When Truth and Falshood, Good and Evil, we Without the Sences aid within our selves would see, For 'tis God only who can find All Nature in his Mind

From Words, which are but Pictures of the Thought, Though we our Thoughts from them perversly drew)

To things, the Minds right Object, he it brought, Like foolish Birds to painted Grapes we flew. He sought and gather'd for our use the True, And when on heaps the chosen Bunches lay, He prest them wisely the Mechanick way, Till all their juyce did in one Vessel joyn, Ferment into a Nourishment Divine. The thirsty Souls refreshing Wine Who to the life an exact Piece would make. Must not from others Work a Copy take. No, not from Rubens or Vandike, Much less content himself to make it like Th' Ideas and the Images which lie In his own Fancy, or his Memory No, he before his sight must place The Natural and Living Face, The real object must command

Each Judgment of his Eye, and Motion of his Hand

From these and all long Errors of the way, In which our wandring Prædecessors went, And like th' old Hebrews many years did stray In Desarts but of small extent, Bacon, like Moses, led us forth at last. The barren Wilderness he past, Did on the very Border stand Of the blest promis'd Land, And from the Mountains Top of his Exalted Wit. Saw it himself, and shew'd us it But Life did never to one Man allow Time to Discover Worlds, and Conquer too, Nor can so short a Line sufficient be To fadome the vast depths of Natures Sea The work he did we ought t' admire, And were unjust if we should more require From his few years, divided 'twixt th' Excess Of low Affliction, and high Happiness For who on things remote can fix his sight, That's alwayes in a Triumph, or a Fight?

6

From you, great Champions, we expect to get These spacious Countries but discover'd yet, Countries where yet in stead of Nature, we Her Images and Idols worship'd see These large and wealthy Regions to subdue, Though Learning has whole Armies at command, Quarter'd about in every Land, A better Troop she ne're together drew Methinks, like Gideon's little Band, God with Design has pickt out you, To do these noble Wonders by a Few When the whole Host he saw, They are (said he) Too many to O'rcome for Me, And now he chuses out his Men, Much in the way that he did then Not those many whom he found Idely extended on the ground, To drink with their dejected head The Stream just so as by their Mouths it fled No, but those Few who took the waters up, And made of their laborious Hands the Cup

7

Thus you prepar'd, and in the glorious Fight Their wondrous pattern too you take Their old and empty Pitchers first they brake, And with their Hands then lifted up the Light Io! Sound too the Trumpets here! Already your victorious Lights appear, New Scenes of Heaven already we espy, And Crowds of golden Worlds on high, Which from the spacious Plains of Earth and Sea, Could never yet discover'd be By Sailers or Chaldwans watchful Eye Natures great Workes no distance can obscure, No smalness her near Objects can secure Y' have taught the curious Sight to press Into the privatest recess Of her imperceptible Littleness

Y' have learn'd to Read her smallest Hand, And well begun her deepest Sense to Understand

8

Mischief and true Dishonour fall on those Who would to laughter or to scorn expose So Virtuous and so Noble a Design, So Human for its Use, for Knowledge so Divine The things which these proud men despise, and call Impertinent, and vain, and small, Those smallest things of Nature let me know? Rather than all their greatest Actions Doe Whoever would Deposed Truth advance Into the Throne usurp'd from it, Must feel at first the Blows of Ignorance, And the sharp Points of Envious Wit So when by various turns of the Celestial Dance, In many thousand years A Star, so long unknown, appears, Though Heaven it self more beauteous by it grow, It troubles and alarms the World below, Does to the Wise a Stai, to Fools a Meteor show

9

With Courage and Success you the bold work begin, Your Cradle has not Idle bin None e're but *Hercules* and you could be At five years Age worthy a History And ne're did Fortune better yet Th' Historian to the Story fit As you from all Old Errors free And purge the Body of Philosophy, So from all Modern Folies He Has vindicated Eloquence and Wit His candid Stile like a clean Stream does slide, And his bright Fancy all the way Does like the Sun-shine in it play, It does like Thames, the best of Rivers, glide, Where the God does not rudely overturn, But gently pour the Crystal Urn,

And with judicious hand does the whole Curient Guide T' has all the Beauties Nature can impart, And all the comely Dress without the paint of Art

Upon the Chair made out of Sir Francis Drakes ship, Presented to the University Library in Oxford, by John Davis of Deptford, Esquire

And matcht in Race the Chanot of the Sun,
This Pythagorean Ship (for it may claim
Without presumption so deserv'd a Name,
By knowledge once and transformation now)
In her New Shape this sacred Port allow
Drake and his Ship could not have wish'd from Fate,
A more blest Station, or more blest Estate
For (Lo!) a Seat of endless Rest is given,
To her in Oxford, and to him in Heaven

A=The Mistress, 1647 B=The First Folio of 1656 C=The Second Folio of 1668 D=The Verses of 1663

When necessary, words from the present text are attached to each variant to indicate where the difference begins or ends. Titles and verse numbers are counted as lines.

```
p 5, l 17 B] taking in the l 21 B] which had reflect upon
```

p 6, 1 14 B] lesser

p 8, 1 7 B] upon no 1 25 B omits] there

p 9, l 1 C misprints] justification 1 33 Badds after] work, for it is so uncustomary as to become almost nidiculous, to make Lawiels for the Conquered Now though in all Civil Dissentions, when they break into open hostilities, the War of the Pen is allowed to accompany that of the Sword, and every one is in a maner obliged with his Tongue, as well as Hand, to serve and assist the side which he engages in, yet when the event of battel, and the unaccountable Will of God has determined the controversie, and that we have submitted to the conditions of the Conqueror, we must lay down our Pens as well as Arms, we must march out of our Cause it self, and dismantle that, as well as our Towns and Castles, of all the Worls and Fortifications of Wit and Reason by which we defended it We ought not sure to begin our selves to revive the remembrance of those times and actions for which we have received a General Amnestie, as a favor from the Victor The truth is, neither We, nor They, ought by the Representation of Places and Images to make a kind of Artificial Memory of those things wherein we are all bound to desire like Themistocles, the Art of Oblivion The enmittees of Fellov Citizens should be, like that of Lovers, the Redintegration of their Amity The Names of Party, and Titles of Division, which are sometimes in effect the whole quarrel, should be extinguished and forbidden in peace under the notion of Acts of Hostility And I would have it accounted no less unlawful to rip up old wounds, then to give new ones, which has made me not onely abstain from printing any things of this kinde, but to burn the very copies, and inflict a severer punishment on them my self, then perhaps the most rigid Officer of State would have thought that they deserved

```
p 10, 1 4 C mispi ints] ro
```

p II, 1 26 B] upon the

p 12, 1 16 B] sat upon 1 35 C misprints] and and

p 13, l 1 B] Waters l 3 B] accomplishing

p 17, 1 1 C misprints] 8

p 18, 1 13 B] th' Oxford

p 28, 1 or A full stop has been supplied at the end of the line here, and in similar obvious cases where it has been omitted

p 40, l 10 C misprints] ro

p 48, ll 22, 23 B] breaks speaks

р 50, 1 21 B] and soft

p 54, l 24 B] many a Thousand 1 35 B] Loves

p 58, 1 16 B] Of all the

p 65 The poems that follow were published in 1647 The title page

and Preface are as follows -

The Mistresse, or Severall Copies of Love Veises Written by Mr A Cowley - Hæret laters lethalis arundo London, Printed for Humphrey Moseley, and are to be sold at his shop at the Princes Armes in St Pauls Church yard Anno Dom 1647 [6 $\frac{1}{2}$  ins  $\times 4\frac{1}{2}$  ins ]

To the Reader

A Correct Copy of these verses [some copies and] (as I am told) written by the Authour himselfe, falling into my hands, I thought fit to send them to the Presse chesfely because I heare that the same is like to be don from a more imper fect one It is not my good fortune to bee acquainted with the Authour any farther then his fame (by which hee is well knowne to all English men) and to that I am sure I shall doe a service by this Publication Not doubting but that, if these verses please his Mistresse but halfe so well as they will generally doe the rest of the world, he will bee so well contented, as to forgive at least this my boldenesse, which proceedes onely from my Love of Him, who will gaine reputation, and of my Countrey, which will receive delight from it I shall use no more preface, nor add one word (besides these few lines) to the Booke but faithfully and nakedly transmit it to thy view, just as it came to mine, unlesse perhaps some Typographicall faults get into it, which I will take care shall be as few as may be, and desire a pardon for them, if there be any

Farewell

Copies of this small 8vo of 1647 exist in which the readings differ from those in other copies dated the same year Some of these variants are probably misprints, corrected in some sheets but not in all The variations given below under A have been arrived at after a collation of five copies all dated 1647

p 65, l II A] And a 1 24 A] When I'me that thing

p 66, l 9 A] The spring Plants l 22 A] a Noble ll 26, 27 Al At every spring they chant thy praise, Make me but love like them, I'le sing thee better laies

1 30 A] by Dart

p 67, l 7 A] Nor drink no more one wietched Lovers Teare

p 68, 1 6 A] Thy part 1 7 A] Thy sighs 1 16 A] The Given I 21 A and B] Which thin sould, under mortalls take

p 73, 1 12 A] The Planets 1 17 A and B] But soon as 1 33 A] Grace and

p 75, ll 29, 30 A and B]

too doe joyn, And both our Wholes into one Whole combine

p 78, 1 20 A] But oh they 'tend not

```
p 79, l 12 Al and treasures l 25 Al The brightest l 26 Al
Our Eyes through th' radiant covering passe
  p 80, 1 24 Al them for
  p 81, l 13 A] most just l 34 A] should you have
                                                          1 35 A]
You'had most I
  p 82, l 15 A] For now my Fires and Wishes are
  p 83, 1 13 A] Ale not 1 14 omitted in some copies of A
                                                          1 35 A]
Appeare to
  p 85, l o Al beside the
  p. 87, ll 23-25 A and B] his Cage resume his 10w his
   p 88, l 12 A] Oh, Founts oh, A enserts between ll 19, 20] Here's
wealthy Natures Treasury 1 33 C misprints] embraning 1 38 A1
Should all come, im'itate Mee
  p 89, 1 32 A] Even in my prayers thou hauntest me
   p 92, l o Al daily course l 10 Al And wall es
                                                       11 13, 14
A omits
   p 93, l 24 A] when for it thy l 27 A] Yet lest the weight be
counted bad
   p 97, l 13 A] long one
   p 99, 1 5 A] freedome
                           l 31 A and B] I, others
   p 100, l 15 Al how should
   p 101, 1 18 A] Teach Sophisters and Jesuites to 1 24 A] But, neither,
       1 30 Al Life, my Mistress
   p 102, l 2 A] Tears, which shall understand, and speak
   p 104, 1 7 A] that you were 1 9 A] Hadst thou found 1 28 A]
Shut the
   p 107, 18 there as in C, altered to there 1 27 A] come in and
   p 110, l 4 Bl his spirits l 20 Al That blows l 22 Al the
strong
   p 113, l 17 A adds]
              As, when the Sunne appeares,
              The Morning thicknesse cleares
              So, when my thoughts let sadnesse in,
              And a new Morning does begin,
              If any Beauties piercing ray
          Strike through my Trembling Eyes a suddaine day,
          And those grave sullen Vapours melt in Teares
[All those, in some copies ]
   p 114, l 8 Entitled in A and B] The Injoyment l 34 A] Creeping
beneath the Agaean Sea
   p 115, 1 31 A and B] the same favour
   p 116, l 17 A] certain When
   p 117, l 14 A] whom none safe l 22 there as in C, altered to
there
   p 118, 1 5 Al and Foxes
                               FF 5
                                                               457
```

p 122, l 4 A] if round p 125, ll 8, 15 No number and numbered 3, respectively, in C l 27 Bl t' ascend p 127, l 26 A] hast me p 131, l 3 A] from Mee l 17 A and B] still that p 134, l 36 A] and would p 138, l 6 After the title A adds] (Suspected to Love her) 'The Gazers' and the six poems that follow are omitted in A, pp 142, 150 'Love given over' ending the volume, followed by these verses To the Reader In stead of the Authors Picture in the beginning, I thought fit to fixe here this following Copy of Verses, being his owne illustration of his Motto, and (as I conceive) the more lively representation of him Tentanda via est qua me quoq, possim Tollere humo victorq, virûm volitare per ora What shall I do to bee for ever knowne, And make the Age to come mine owne? I shall like Beasts or Common People dy, Unlesse you write mine Llegy, Whilst others giest by being borne are growne, Their Mothers Libour not their owne In this Scale Gold, in th'other Fame does ly, The weight of that mounts this so high These men are fortunes Jewells, moulded bright, Brought forth with their owne fire and light If I, her vulgar stone, for either looke, Out of my selfe it must bee strooke Yet I must on, what so ind ist' strikes mine eare? Sure I Fames Trumpet heare It sounds like the last Trumpet, for it can Raise up the builed Man Unpast Alps stop mee, but I'le cut through all, And maich, the Muses Hanniball Hence all yee flattering Vanities that lay Nets of Roses in the way Hence the desire of Honours or Estate, And all, that is not above Fate Hence Love himselfe, that Tyrant of my dayes, Which intercepts my comeing Piaise Come my best Friends, my Bookes, and lead mee on, 'Tis time that I were gonne Welcome great Stagirite and teach mee now All I was borne to know Thy Schollars Vict'ories thou doest fame out doe, He conquered th'Earth, the whole World you Welcome learn'd Cicero, whose blest Tongue and Wit Preserves Romes Greatnesse yet Thou art the first of Or atours, onely hee Who best can praise thee next must bee Welcome the Mantuan Swan, Virgill the wise, Whose Verse walkes highest, but not flies,

```
Who brought green Po'esie to her perfect age,
            And mad'st that Art, which was a Rage
          Tell mee, yee mighty Three, what shall I doe
            To bee like one of you?
          But you have climb'd the Mountaines top, there sit
            On the calme flourishing head of it,
          And whilst with wearied steps wee upward goe,
            See us, and Clouds below
  p 147, l 1 Entitled in B] Dialogue After Enjoyment
  p=148, ll 2, 9, 16, 23 He She He She omitted in C
  p 152, 1 3 B] to'his
   p 153 The implint of the 1636 version runs thus 'Printed for Humphrey
Moseley, at the sign of the Princes Arms in St Pauls Church yard'
   p 155, l 4 B] when a person who understands
  p 156, l 19 B] Buxtorfius his
  p 157, l 9 B] toucht upon
  p 162, l 8 C misprints] grigentum l 28 B] Nay woiser much
then so
   p 168, 1 35 Unnumbered in C Here and elsewhere, where the numbering
of the note reference is incorrect in C, as frequently is the case it has been
corr ected
   p 170, 18 B] Funerals
                           1 18 C misprints] endwoments
B] likeneth
           1 23 Bomits] and
   p 174, l 13 B] More Monsters
   p 180, I 20 C] came
   p 181, l 1 Should be 3 B
   p 182, 1 7 B] which does
   p 183, 1 36 Should be 11 Olymp
   p 193, 1 9 B omits] for
   p 195, 1°24 B] count it
   p 197, l 24 B] Whilst Slaughter
                                       l 25 B] to embrace round
   p 198, l 15 Bl Takes his
                                1 36 B] himself
   p 201, l 1 C misprints] Sysisphus
   p 204, l 31 B] I plunge my ascent, and
   p 211, 1 31 B] contain his
   p 218, 1 3 C misprints] 13
   p 221, l 12 B] Were never not
                                      l 13 B] And 1eady all
   p 223, 7 3 C misprints] Pharoah
   p 226, l 18 B] shades arose
   p 239 Imprint in B is] Printed for Humphrey Moseley, at the Princes
Arms in St Pauls Church yard
   p 247, 1 9 B] twice more be
    p 259, l 22 B] to the man contracts his room l 25 B] Hall
```

```
p 260, l 20 B] which age l 20 B] Nathan taught Possibly a mis
print in C
   p 261, l 20 B] Does with more
   p 263, l 11 C mispi ints | Shiwprackt
   p 267, l 46 B] Mincius
   p 269, l 2 B] therefore use
   p 285, 1 23 B] not How
   p 286, 1 6 B] Thousand bright Jovs Probably a mispi int in C
   p 289, last side note B] 20 I
   p 291, first side note B] 12 14
   p 297, 1 34 Bl flint stops
   p 298, 1 22 B] Syrian 1 19 of side notes B] 15 24
   p 301, l 24 B] This by
                              l 15 B] it C mispi ints ] is
   p 324, 1 10 B] with kind
   p 326, 1 7 of side notes B] 2 Sam
   p 327, 1 19 C] quite
   p 333, l 25 C] strait not strait,
   p 334, l 31 B] Alas, there's no
   p 335, 1 31 B] just extentions
   p 348, 1 9 B] his stay
   p 353, l 28 C misprints] Idumeæa's
   p 354, l 14 B omits | Or Probably left in C by mistake
   p 361, l 20 C] Notu
   p 363, 1 19 C omits] Gen
   p 370, l 30 B) and wantless
p 371, l 10 B] Brick hill
                              l 14 B] How wild Probably a misprint
   p 374, 1 34 B] Gift
   p 378, 1 35 C mispi ints] resistance
   p 385, 1 37 B] invade my
   p 386, I 6 C misprints | strongly e'ncampt
   p 390, I 9 B] are working
   p 392, l 39 C misprints] wish
   p 393, 1 3 of side notes B] Ib v 23
   p 395, 1 7 C] gravidensq, 1 45 C misprints] Gan
   p 397, l 1 C musprints] Elohiem 1 44 C misprints] Caiplias 1 51
C misprints] Thummin
   p 398, 1 5 C misprints] qusteion
   p 400, l 5 C] believe
           Most of these verses were published in 1663 The title page and
publisher's note run as follows
460
```

Verses, Lately Written upon several Occasions, By Abraham Cowley London, Printed for Henry Herringman, and are to be sold at his Shop on

the Lower walk in the New Exchange 1663

Most of these Verses, which the Author had no intent to publish, having been lately printed at Dublin without his consent or I newledge, and with many, and some gross mistakes in the Impression, Hi hath thought fit for his justification in some part to allow me to reprint them here

Henry Heiringman

Some copies in which the publisher's note is absent, can be met with, bearing on the title page. To which is added a Proposition for the Advance ment of Experimental Philosophy, by the same Author. These have bound in at the end the 1661 pamphlet named, separately paged  $[5\frac{7}{4}$  ins  $\times$   $3\frac{3}{4}$  ins ]

- p 402, l 1 D] written upon
- p 410, 1 5, 14 Giosart, who states that he has 'collated with the Author's holograph, prints 'wonders printed plainly' and 'I a place' The former redundant word was probably omitted by Cowley purposely in his published text he may not have noticed the slipped out 'a
  - p 415 l 35 C] the breach, Beach
  - p 418, l 5 D] And Dance
- p 420, ll 28, 29 Published separately in 4to  $(7_4^2 \text{ ins } > \gamma_1^2 \text{ ins })$  in 1660, under the title 'Ode, upon the Blessed Restoration and Returne of His Sacred Majestie, Charls the Second London Printed for Henry Herringman, and are to be sold at his Shop on the Lower Walk in the New Exchange Anno Dom 1660
  - p 421, 1 7 C misprints] amonst 1 31 C, D and 1660] Than
  - p 422, 1 18 D and 1660] who should
  - p 424, l 17 C misprints] Illis Between ll 23 24, 1660 edition adds]

    Ere the Great Light, our Sun, his Beams did show,

Our Sun it self appears but now,

- 1 38 C] misfortunes strives D and 1660] misfortunes strive Folio of 1681] misfortune strives
  - p 430, 1 o C misprints] Clory

p 432, 1660 adds at end]

'Twould be the richliest furnish d House (no doubt)

- If your Heads always stood within, and the Rump heads without
- p 443, l 2 C misprints] Luxuiian
- p 445, l 30 The word way is written, not printed, in the copy used for the present edition
- p 448 These verses will be found in 'The History of the Royal Society of London, for the Improving of Natural Knowledge' By Jo Sprat, 1667 Between the last line of p 451 and the first of p 452 this version adds

She with much stranger Art than his who put

All th' Iliads in a Nut,

The numerous work of Life does into Atomes shut

p 453, l 15 C misprints] endlest

The following poems are not given in the 1663 edition of Verses

Upon the Death of the Earl of Balcarres Ode Acme and Septimius out of Catullus On the Queens Repairing Somerset House

The Adventures of Five hours On the death of Mrs Katherine Philips

Hymn To light To the Royal Society

Upon the Chair made out of Sir Francis Drakes ship, Presented to the University Library in Oxford, etc.

A few poems in the 1663 volume form part of 'Several discourses by way of Essayes in Verse and Prose' See Preface to this volume and the text of the companion volume These are

The Country Mouse A Paraphiase upon Horace 2 bk Sat 6 Horace to Fuscus Anstius A paraphrase upon the 10<sup>th</sup> Epistle of the

first book of Horace

A Translation out of Virgil Claudian's Old Man of Verona

Martial Book to Epigram 96

A Paraphrase on an Ode in Hoiace's third Book, beginning thus, Inclusam Danaen turns ahenea

### INDEX OF TITLES

Account, The 53
Acme and Septimius out of Catullus,
Ode 419
Adventures of Five hours, The 440
Against Fruition 98
Age 53
All ower, Love 90
Anacreon, Elegie upon 59
Anacreontiques 50

Balcarres, Upon the Death of the Earl of 413
Bargain, The 92
Bathing in the River 150
Beauty 51, 116
Broghills, Ode, Upon occasion of a
Copy of Verses of my Lord 406
Brutus 195

Called Inconstant 103
Change, The 76
Christs Passion 402
Chronicle, The 39
Clad all in White, 77
Coldness 113
Complaint, The 435
Concealment, The 119
Constant, The 134
Counsel 94, 139
Crashaw, On the Death of Mr 48
Cure, The 139

Davenant, To Sir William 42
Davides 239
Despair, The 86
Destinie, 192
Dialogue 147
Discovery, The 98
Discretion 137
Dissembler, The 132
Distance, The 121
Drakes Ship, Sir Francis, Upon the Chair made out of, Piesented to the University Library in Oxford, by John Davis of Deptford, Esquire 453
Drake's Ship, Sir Francis, Ode, Sitting and Drinking in the Chair, made out of the Reliques of 411

Drinking 51 Duel, The 5

Eccho 107
Elegia dedicatoria, ad illustrissimam Academiam Cantabrigiensem i Encrease, The 122
Epicure, The -55, Another 56
Extasie, The 204

Fall land, To the Lord For his safe Return from the Northern Ex pedition against the Scots 19 Frailty, The 113 Friendship in Absence 27

Gazers, The 142 given Heait, The 100 Given Love, The 68 Gold 55 Grashopper, The 57 Guardian, Prologue to the 31, Epilogue, The 32

Harvey, Ode, Upon Di 416
Heart breaking, The 126
Heart fled again, The 125
Her Name 135
Her Unbelief 141
Hervey, On the Death of Mi William 32
His Majesties Restoration and Return, Ode Upon 420
Hobs, To Mr 188
Honour 144
Hope, Against 109
Hope, For 110
Horaces Ode, Ode In imitation of 37

Impossibilities 130
Inconstanty 74
Inconstant, The 133
Incurable, The 143
[Injoyment The] 114
Innocent Ill, The 147
Isaiah, The 74 Chapter of the Prophet 211

#### INDEX OF TITLES

Jersey, An Answer to a Copy of Venses sent me to Jersey 43 Jordan, On the Death of Mr, Second Master at Westmuster School 21 Juice of Lemmon, Written in 72

Lady who made Posies for Rings,
To a 30
Leaving Me, and then loving Many 78
Life 209
Life and Fame 201
light, To 444
Lincoln, To the Bishop of, Upon his
Enlargement out of the Tower 28
Long Life, The 93
Looking on, and discoursing with his
Mistress 123
Love 50
Love and Life 91
Love given over 151
Loves Ingiantiade 112
Loves Visibility 123

Maidenhead 1°9
Maitials Epigiam, In imitation of 38
Miscellanies 15
Mistress, The 63
Monopoly, The 120
Motto, The 15
Muse, The 184
My Dyet 89
My Fate 125
My Heart discovered 79
My Picture 118

Love undiscovered 99

Nemezean Ode of Pindar, The First 170 New Year, To the 206 Not Fair 74

Ode [to Dick] 26
Olympique Ode of Pindar, The Second 157
Orinda's Poems, On 404
Oxford, Ode, Mr Cowley's Book presenting it self to the University Labrary of 409

Parting, The 117
Passions, The 85
Philips, On the death of Mrs
Katherine 441
Pindarique Odes 153

Pindar, The Praise of 178 Plagues of Egypt, The 219 Platonick Love 75 Platonicks, Answer to the 80 Pieface of the Author, The 4 Piometheus ill painted 25 Piophet, The 101

Reason 46
Request, The 65
Resolution, The 102
Resolved to be beloved 969 The
Same 97
Resolved to Love 1246
Resurrection The 182
rich Rival, The 108
Royal Society, To the 448

Scalborough, To Di 197
Scotland, On his Majesties Return out of 22
Separation, The 140
Silence 131
Sleep 115
Somerset House, On the Queens Repairing 433
Soul, The 82, 107
Spring, The 70
Swallow, The 58

Thief, The 89 Thraldome, The 67 Tree, The 140 Tree of Knowledge, The 45

Usurpation, The 127

vain Love, The 81
Vandike, On the Death of Sir
Anthony 24
Verses lost upon a Wager 148
Verses written on Several Occasions
402

Waiting Maid, The 138
Weeping 136
Welcome, The 103
Wisdom 86
Wish, The 87
Wit, Of 16
Womens Superstition 106
Wootton, On the Death of Sir Henry
20

#### INDEX OF FIRST LINES

Ah! what advice can I receive, 130 Excellent Brutus, of all humane race A Mighty pain to Love it is 55 Ask me not what my Love shall do or be 140 Fairest thing that shines below 77 As Men in Groen land left beheld False, foolish Heart! didst thou not the Sun 117 say 105 As soon hereafter will I wagers lay Fill the Bowl with rosie Wine 55 First born of Chaos, who so fair didst come 444 As to a Northern People (whom the Sun 43 Five years ago (says Story) I lov'd you As water fluid is, till it do grow, 113 As when our Kings (Lords of the Foolish Prater, what do'st thou 38 spacious Main) 440 For Heavens sake, what d'you mean Awake, and with attention hear 211 to do 97 From Hate, Fear, Hope, Anger, and Beauteous Ortygia, the first breathing Envy free 85 place 170 Beauty, thou wild fantastick Ape 116 Gently ah gently, Madam, touch 94 Be gon (said I) Ingrateful Muse, and Go bid the Needle his dear North forsake 125 see 406 Beneath this gloomy shade 86 Go, let the fatted Calf be kill'd 103 By 'Heaven Ill tell her boldly that Go, the rich Chariot instantly pre tis She 98 pare 184 Great, and wise Conqu'rour, who Chear up my Mates, the wind does where e're 134 fairly blow-411 Great is thy Charge, O Noith, be wise and just 19 Come, Doctor, use thy roughest art, 130 Come let's go on, where Love and Great Janus, who dost sure my Mistris view, 206 Youth does call 142 Ha! ha! you think y have kill'd my Coy Nature, (which remain'd, though aged grown 416 fame 103 Hail Learnings Pantheon! Hail the Cruel disease! Ah, could it not suffice sacied Ark 400 Curse on this Tongue, that has my Happy Insect, what can be 57 Hence, and make room for me, all Heart beeray'd 131

Discreet? what means this word

Enough, my Muse, of Earthly things

Discreet 137

402

you who come 21 Her body is so gently bright 79

Love despise 26

whilst 'tis so 118

Here's to thee Dick, this whining

Here, take my Likeness with you,

### INDEX OF FIRST LINES

Hoc tibi de Nato ditissima Mater egeno i

Hope, of all Ills that men endure

Hope, whose weak Being ruin'd is

How long, alas! has our mad Nation been 197

been 197
How shall I lament thine end 59
How wretched does Piomethe'us state
appear 25

I came, I Saw, and was undone 67 I Choose the flouri'shingst Tree in all the Park 140

If, dearest Friend, it my good Fate might be, 38

If mine Eyes do e're declare 82

I'Have followed thee a year at least

I'Have often wisht to love, what shall I do 65

I Know 'tis sordid, and 'tis low 113 I Leave Mortality, and things below 204

I Little thought the time would even bee 30

I Little thought, thou fond ingrateful Sin 112

I'll on, for what should hinder me 68
I'll sing of Heroes, and of Kings 50
Impossibilities? oh no, there's none
130

In a deep Vision's intellectual Scene

135 Indeed I must confess 75

I Never yet could see that face 133 In vain, thou drousie God, I thee invoal 115

I sing the Man who Judahs Scepter bore 242

Is this thy Brav'ery Man, is this thy Pride 219

It gave a piteous groan, and so it broke 126

I Thought, I'll swear, I could have lov'd no more 122

It is enough, enough of time, and pain 151

I Try'd if Books would cure my Love, but found 143

It was a dismal, and a fearful night 32

I Wonder what the Grave and Wise

I Wonder what those Lovers mean, who say 100

Liberal Nature did dispence 51 Love from Times wings hath stoln the feathers sure 93 Love in her Sunny Eyes does basking

Love in her Sunny Eyes does basking play 76

Margarita first possest 39
Methinks Heroick Poesie till now.

No, thou'rt a fool, I'll swear, if e're thou grant 98

No, to what purpose should I speak

Not Winds to Voyagers at Sea 182 Now Blessings on you all, ye peace ful Starrs 420

ful Starrs 420 Now by my Love, the greatest Oath that is 89

Now sure, within this twelve month past 91

Oft am I by the Women told 53 Oh Life, thou Nothings younger Brother 201

Or I'm a very Dunce, or Woman kind 106

Pardon, my Lord, that I am come so late 28

Philosophy the great and only Heir

Pindar is imitable by none 178
Poet and Saint! to thee alone are
given 48

Queen of all Harmonious things 157

See where she sits, and in what comely wise 136

She Loves, and she confesses too

So Angels love, so let them love for me 80

Some blind themselves, 'cause pos sibly they may 46

sibly they may 46 Some dull Philos'opher when he hears me say 107

466

### INDEX OF FIRST LINES

So Men, who once have cast the Truth away 78 Some, others may with safety tell oo

Some, others may with safety tell 99 Strange and unnatural! lets stay and see 192

Take heed, take heed, thou lovely Maid 92

Teach me to Love? go teach thy self more wit 101

Tell me O tell, what kind of thing is wit 16

The Devil take those foolish men 102 The fish around her crowded, as they do 150

The Play, great Sir, is done, yet needs must fear 32

The Sacred Tree midst the fair Orchard grew 45 The thirsty Earth soaks up the Rain

51
Then like some wealthy Island thou

shalt ly 114
These full two hours now have I gazing been 123

They say you're angry, and rant mightilie 108

Thou'hadst to my Soul no title or pretence 127

Thou rob'st my Days of bus'ness and delights 89

Thou worst estate even of the sex that's worst 129

Though all thy gestures and dis courses be 145

Though you be absent here, I needs

must say 70.
Thy Maid? ah, find some nobler theame 138
Tir'ed with the rough denials of my

Prayer 107
'Tis a strange kind of Ign'orance

this in you 141
Tis folly all, that can be said 413
Tis mighty Wise that you would

now be thought 86 'Tis true, I have lov'd already three

or four 96
'Tis very true. I thought you once

'Tis very true, I thought you once as fair 74

'Tis well, 'tis well with them (say I) 90 To this great Ship which round the Globe has run 453

To whom now Pyrrha, art thou kind 37

Underneath this Myrtle shade 56 Unhurt, untoucht did I complain 132

Vandike is Dead, but what Bold Muse shall dare 24 Vast bodies of Philosophie 188

We allow'd You Beauty, and we did submit 404

Welcome, great Sir, with all the joy that's due 22

We'll then, I now do plainly see 87 We're ill by these Grammanians us d 200

What have we done? what cruel passion mov'd thee 147

What Mines of Sulphur in my breast do ly 120

What new found Witchciaft was in thee 81

What shall I do to be for ever known 15

What shall we say, since silent now is He 20
When all the Stars are by thee told

53 When chance or cruel business parts us two 27

When God (the Cause to Me and Men unknown) 433

Whilst on Septimius panting Brest

Whist what I write I do not see 72 Who says the Times do Learning

disallow 31 With more than Jewish Reverence

With more than Jewish Reverence as yet 135

With much of pain, and all the Art I knew 123

Yes, I will love then, I will love 52